Act 1

The ruins of Burton Towers on the Coast - time early Autumn - Sun slowly setting - Sea in the distance - An English Picnic - As Curtain rises Sir Burton Travers is speaking - the other characters are grouped - Lord Mountcastle is lying at the feet of Mildred Vane who is sitting on a fragment of rock - Freddy Phipps and Cousin Katie are on the top of one of the ruined towers - Aunt Cary is beside Sir Burton - Hall and Selfe are seated together and Lilian is next to her father and nearest to the audience - A vacant seat next Lilian - Servant in attendance

Sir B. Yes my dear friends I have a melancholy satisfaction in receiving you on this spot - the ancestral home of our race for more than three hundred years - now like myself a ruin

44

Freddy Hear - hear

Aunt C. Where is that vulgar boy

Freddy Here. here

Sir B But the building retains some slight vestige of its early beauty - whilst the man - excuse this emotion

Aunt C. You never looked better Burton

Sir B. Naughty flatterer - but as I was saying - what was I saying

Freddy You're a ruin - carried unanimously

Katie Be quiet Freddy

Sir B. The sun still shines on the ruined fragments, warming them for a moment into life, and your smiles - yours (aside to Aunt C.) once more cheer this withered heart and blighted existence

Aunt C Oh beautiful - beautiful

Sir B Inspired by the occasion, I drink to you all in the flowing bowl of friendship (to servant) Not Champagne - Moselle - and in thanking you for your recognition of

Sir B. the past, I do homage to the present in the person of the princely merchant, whom I regard as a friend - a friend and honor - honor - as the representative of commercial influence - Bumpers to the health of John Hall of Belford (Hear - hear from all)

Freddy Well pulled for an old one

Katie Hush Freddy - Mamma is looking at you

Hall (rising) I will not say I am unaccustomed to these recognitions, for the assertion would be untrue, and falsehood and John Hall have never been associated. (hear, hear, from Selfe) The man of a day acknowledges with satisfaction this recognition of the heir of centuries, and is not ashamed to admit, nay he is proud to confess that he began life without a shilling

Freddy (singing) And so say all of us

Hall And if he were removed from this busy scene to-morrow

Freddy Steer clear of the water works governor

Hall He could bequeath to his daughter - to his beloved and now only child, a fortune that the noblest in this land of wealth, might be proud to share

Selfe (starting up) A quarter of a million - I know it - I keep the private ledger

Hall Mr Selfe

Selfe Excuse me John. I know I'm only junior partner, but I couldn't help it - a quarter of a million (sits)

Hall It may be - more or less

Selfe Not less - not less

Hall Certainly not less - and that daughter - my only child

Lilian Father

Hall Forgive me - this is not a moment - that daughter - the sole inheritress of my fortune and my affection, when she shall place her hand in mine, and say to me 'Father, I love, and I present to you one, who is worthy of my love', shall not wait for her inheritance (aside) I think his

Hall lordship cannot fail to understand

Freddy "Take me while I'm in the humor - for thats now - tow row row

Aunt C. That boy's an idiot

Lord M. One of the celebrities of the age - the twice victorious coxswain of the Oxford eight - big fellow as I am, he has often bullied me

Hall And yet my lord, you are not easily intimidated

Lord M By a man - no

Hall You admire the picturesque - from this point there is the most beautiful view

Lord M It can't exceed the present prospect (looking at Mildred)

Hall That girl must go - Lilian are you blind

Lilian To what father

Hall To his lordship's attention to your servant

Lilian My friend ——

Hall Your paid companion - there can be no friendship with those whose services we buy

Lilian Father

Hall Whose services we buy

Lilian And whose friendship cannot be bought

Hall You know what my views are for you

Lilian You told me but now - when I present to you one who is worthy of my love

Hall Worthy by birth and position

Lilian Is there no worth but this

Hall For my daughter's husband - no

Lilian How often you have said, and said with pride - you rose from the dust

Hall Like yonder tree, but its branches spurn the ground, and so must you

Lilian Speak of this at another time - when we are alone - when (enter Leslie) Ha Frank, I felt sure that you would come. and what success

Leslie The best Lilian - I hoped to find you here, and

Leslie you are found

Hall Have you found a brief

Leslie Briefly - no

Hall And never will - you have mistaken your profession

Leslie My profession is (Lilian touches his arm, he turns to her) sincere . (Hall retires)

Lilian You are late at the feast Frank

Leslie A good omen Lilian - I may be first at the fray when will my summons come?

Lilian My father says opportunity comes to all

Leslie A wise prophet who predicts after the event - He has buffeted the waves of life and with success - how many strong swimmers have gone down beside him - Shout for the victor - heed not the captives bound to the chariot wheels

Lilian Should we not pity

Leslie Pity - no - despise - why should they fail - Oh Lilian do you mark the injustice of the world - they laud the victor, and would ignore the vanquished - Fools - they forget that the failures of the many, form the triumphal column of the one.

Lilian You have not failed - your time will come Frank, and you will not fail

Leslie I may doubt your father, but my belief in you is unshaken - what says Scott

"Oh woman in our hours of ease
How fickle, coy and hard to please"

Lilian He wrote that when a bachelor

Leslie "When pain and anguish wring the brow
A ministering angel thou".

Lilian That proves he had married and grown wiser

Leslie You remember what Othello said of Desdemona

Lilian I remember what he did to her

Leslie "If Heaven would make me such another world
Of one entire and perfect chrysolite" (takes her hand)

Lilian Wasn't that after he smothered her

Leslie That in no way affects the sentiment

Lilian It affected Desdemona - Othello was certainly not a model husband - he should have waited till the morning when all might have been explained - Iago would have been sentenced to penal servitude or solitary confinement and Othello and Desdemona would have regarded Lieutenant Cassio as the intimate friend of the family

Leslie That's poetical justice Lilian

Lilian I don't believe in it Frank - if I could have my way there should be no imaginary griefs or real woes - all should be love - truth - confidence - there should be no quarrels Frank

Leslie No quarrels Lilian - you would ruin the lawyers - I should sell wig and gown

Hale (coming down) Right - sell wig and gown - burn your
44 books - turn your back on the past - face the present. the present which I offer you

Leslie Your offer to me, how can I sufficiently thank you - (They come down, as Lilian passes the rock to the shore)

Hale I am your debtor and I hate to be in debt - You risked your life to save my boy - you failed - but you risked your life - I would make that life prosperous and pleasant

Leslie No one, but you, can do so.

Hale I can and will - We have an important agency in Paris, managed by a man of honesty and ability, but he wants manner - he lacks refinement - in a word he is not a gentleman - you are - there will be occasions when our representative will have to confer with ministers - perhaps higher authority - I offer to you the appointment - the emoluments will be £2000 a year - but on two conditions - you must depart in a month and your wife must accompany you

Leslie You are too generous

Hall A wife that can fitly receive her husband's guests, whatever may be their station - Mildred Vane has no fortune but she has gentle birth

Leslie Mildred Vane, and I dared to hope that Lilian

Hall My daughter your wife - presumption

Leslie It was presumption - I forgot how unworthy I was - you have awakened me to self consciousness - I thought you intended to bestow on me wealth and happiness - you will not give me the one - I decline the other

Hall At the moment - yes - On reflection you will accept. A gifted wife - a noble independence - easy duties in the centre of civilization - there you will have full scope for your abilities - you have ambition which may be gratified - intellect which will be recognized - and claims which I shall not forget. Sleep on my offer - to-morrow you will accept it (Exit)

Leslie Paris and £2000 a year, and Mildred Vane for my wife - How her bright eyes would flash with scorn, if she knew she was to be made the subject of barter, and how she would despise the buyer and seller in so base a bargain - and the bribe without the wife - even that would be humiliating. To own that I have failed - to quit the field - I will not be the first of my race to bring shame upon the name I bear - When a Leslie failed to win, he stayed to die - I'll stay, but not to die - to live for Lilian   Exit

Lord M. But as we are relations

Mildred Cousins - far removed

Lord M. Removed to be re-united - you are the elder

Mildred By how many years

Lord M I mean the elder branch

Mildred Yes - you cannot deprive me of that privilege - but whilst my ancestors cut up the family estates, your great, great, very great grandfather, went into the world, carved out his fortune with his sword, and mark the result - You are fifth Earl of Mountcastle, and I am

Lord M. Worthy to be a countess

Mildred Say a duchess - Once I played the part

Lord M. Admirably

Mildred I'm afraid not, though I was very much applauded - I had a lover

Lord M An ardent one

Mildred Not very - Mr Leslie assumed the character - he was Ruy Gomez - I was the Duchess de Torrenueva - I think Mr Leslie wanted Lilian to play it, but Mr Hall objected

Lord M Mr. Hall was right

Mildred She would have acted the Duchess better

Lord M. She would not have looked the character so well - How is the play called

Mildred Faint heart never won fair lady

Lord M An excellent title - I shall remember. Faint heart. I am not faint hearted - never won fair lady. You are very fair

Mildred Not badly spoken - for an amateur

Lord M. What would you answer, if I were to swear I love you

Mildred I should reply that you were acting - only acting

They return

Aunt C. How beautifully the moon is rising over the ruins

Sir B The sunshine is departing - and the ruins remain - Oh Caroline there was a time - now gone for ever, when you were the sunshine, and I was not the ruin

Aunt C. You never looked better - never younger

Sir B - Better - look on this faded form - younger - mark these gray hairs

Aunt C. Gray matches your complexion - the finest hues are not

Aunt C. of the earliest growth

Sir B Charmingly observed, but present kindness cannot compensate for past cruelty - You left me for another, five and twenty years ago

Aunt C. Don't be antediluvian Burton - five and twenty years ago you were a boy

Sir B Was I a boy - a very precocious boy

Aunt C. And I was a girl and a very wilful girl - we loved - we quarrelled - we parted - no harm in that you'll say, but having parted we didn't come together again

Sir B Unfortunately we did, but on our reconciliation, you introduced me to your husband

Aunt C And you introduced me to your wife

Sir B The one was the equivalent for the other - I lost my beloved Sophonisba

Aunt C I was bereaved of my adored Ferdinand

Sir B Again we met

Aunt C We met again

Sir B And again we quarrelled

Aunt C You quarrelled

Sir B And with reason Caroline - I had been true to you

Aunt C. Since you lost Sophonisba

Sir B Whilst you introduced me to a second husband - A vulgar fat man

Aunt C I admit the fat, but I deny the vulgar

Sir B A dealer in soap and tallow

Aunt C A Russia merchant

Sir B A creature of hides and hemp

Aunt C Rich Sir Burton - rich

Sir B Whilst I was wandering in Greece, you had thrown yourself away upon tallow

Aunt C. Two hundred thousand pounds

Sir B Tallow

Aunt C Sterling - and the dear man left me every thing

Sir B. Five hundred thousand pounds - what a woman, and what a fortune - but I'm darned - if I dared to hope that you would bless me with your hand

Aunt C And fortune

Sir B Would not the world be inclined to say

Freddy (reading) How are you off for soap

Sir B }
Aunt C } What

Freddy Peter Simple Aunty - such a jolly book - I'm reading it to Katie - how are you off for soap - You see Peter's going to sea

Sir B And I wish you were at the bottom of it - Five hundred thousand pounds

Aunt C And all settled on myself (they retire)

Hall (entering) Asleep old man

Selfe No - no - not asleep - I've been keeping company with 44 this bottle of port, and we've agreed capitally

Hall The tide has ebbed - so has the port - what do you say to a stroll on the sands and a cigar

Selfe Delighted John delighted - sitting all the afternoon has cramped my legs

Hall Standing on them for sixty years has stiffened them

Selfe Sixty years - Ah John forty four years ago when we entered old Tottle's counting house - forty four years - how we used to fight

Hall And I used to thrash you

Selfe No - no - no

Hall Yes I did

Selfe No - no - drawn battle - I wish this cigar would draw

Hall So it will, when you've lighted it - All right now

Selfe All right - forty four years ago - how we did fight, but we liked each other all the better afterwards

Hall But I always thrashed you Sam

Selfe No - no - drawn battle John - drawn battle (Exeunt)

Fred. I say Katie how old are you

Katie Sixteen, in a month and two days

Fred And I'm nineteen and a quarter - hear me swear

Katie For shame Freddy - I'll tell your uncle - Mamma says you're very loose

Fred And Uncle Sam is rather tight - I used to thrash you says old Hall - ho-ho - drawn battle says Uncle Sam - might have asked a fellow to take a weed

Katie Do you smoke Freddy

Fred Like the funnel of a steam boat

Katie I think I saw Mr Hall leave his cigar case

Fred Then as King Dick says in the play "Upon them charge - follow me" (runs down the winding stair of the tower which is seen through the ruins - Katie follows

Katie Here it is Freddy - Oh don't take more than one

Fred Cigars are never considered personal property - (lights cigar) Capital weed this

Katie Ought you to smoke it Freddy

Fred I oughter - one fellow always asks another fellow to do this sort of thing - old Hall isn't a bad sort either - I used to thrash you - I wonder how he'd feel if he stood before me for fifteen minutes - Katie darling

Katie Yes Freddy

Fred Did you say sixteen

Katie All but a month and two days.

Fred Would you like me to speak to the old woman

Katie What old woman

Fred The maternal governor Katie - your revered Mamma

Katie About smoking Freddy

Fred Smoking and other things incidental thereto - Marriage for instance

Katie Marriage - but we're so young

Fred That's a fault that may be cured by time and perseverance

Katie And you're a little Freddy

Fred Small but select - jewelled in five holes and warranted to keep time in any climate

Katie And then we're cousins

Fred Every body must be cousin to every body - Uncle Selfe's eldest brother's second wife was third cousin to your mother's second husband's first wife - work that by algebra and the result will be X.

Katie What's X

Fred X represents the unknown quantity - Katie my love for you is X.

Aunt C (without) Katie

Katie Yes Mamma

Fred "Fly not yet, tis just the hour. Say you love me

Katie I do

Aunt C (without) Katie my dear

Katie Coming Mamma

Fred. Say you adore me - madly adore me

Katie I madly adore you

Aunt C (without) Katie where are you

Katie I'm here Mamma

Fred Swear you'll be mine or perish in the attempt

Katie I will, I will - Oh do let me go now Freddy, and I'll come back and perish (runs off)

Fred Thou art gone from my gaze - Very fine weed this - I must ask old Hall for his tobacconist's address - A fellow that meets lots of other fellows should always have lots of choice cigars for every fellow - Very fine cigar - One bumper at parting - gentlemen - will drink the ladies the ladies in general and Katie in particular - hip hip, hip, hurrah - for she's a jolly good fellow - for she's a jolly good fellow - A very fine cigar (Exit)

Leslie (entering) He keeps Lilian beside him - does he think I already yield to the temptation - To end at once all fears for the future, and all hopes - to sink down on this

Leslie well stuffed couch of affluence, and crush all the earnest aspirations of my eager youth and ambitious manhood. and to look no more upon Lilian's face - no more to hear her voice. I cannot. I will not do it - She can never be mine now whatever hope I might have entertained, but not by me shall the farewell be said, not by me shall the torch that burns so faintly be extinguished

Lilian (entering) Papa thinks he must have dropped his cigar case here. - Frank soliloquizing - My lord and gentlemen of the jury - Is not that the way you begin

Leslie (taking her hand) And continue thus. I have to address you on behalf of one who is in grievous peril. he has committed a grave offence against the rigid laws of society - forgetful of his own unworthiness he has dared to love above his station - dazzled by the beauty of the prize he sought to win, and which is destined by its guardian for another, he has dared presumptuous man to raise his eyes - to extend his hands - by looks and words to express his hopes, and he now awakes too late to the miserable assurance, that the world, the cold censorious world, ever prone to condemn, will point scornfully at the vainglorious adventurer, who sought to win the woman in order that he might possess the fortune

Lilian Then you should add - So the world judges in its error, but the accused was the trusted friend, the tried companion of that loved one's brother - and whilst that brother lived, with his approval, nay by his earnest wish, he was her recognized suitor - equal in position - not unequal in fortune - that brother's untimely death, made her, unhappily for him, most unhappily for herself, the heiress to a fortune, which awakened a father's ambition, and now threatens to crush her happiness, but which can never destroy her

Lilian faith in him she loves, and will love to the end, whatever it be

Leslie To the end whatever it be — yet the coronet Lilian

Lilian Has no charms for me, and a whisper in your ear jealous one, I fear I have small attraction for the Earl

Leslie Can he be insensible

Lilian To my fascinations - yes - to those of Mildred - no

Leslie Miss Vane is very beautiful

Lilian So Lord Mountcastle thinks - he never left her side, whilst I, in the absence of my recreant knight, strove, vainly I admit, to engage Mr Selfe in conversation

Leslie The Assizes commenced to day at Belford - I went there. I don't know why - I might as well have stopped away. as well - much better - I should have spared my purse and escaped mortification

Lilian Is there any hidden foe - any secret influence.

Leslie. Foe - none - influence - yes - There is not a man more popular on the circuit - not one, of whom a better opinion is entertained - I speak it not in vanity, least of all to you Lilian, but few men ever came to the bar with better testimonials from the University - English poem. Latin ode - speak for themselves - In our debating clubs I held my own against the best of my opponents - mark the result - Men who failed to defeat me in the schools, now boast of reputation at the bar, and are eagerly sought for by rival attornies

Lilian You said there was an influence

Leslie An evil one Lilian - don't mock me when I tell you - I have written a successful play - a book that was favorably received - some reviews that proved I had studied and endeavoured to comprehend the authors on whom I sat in judgment - and this facile pen - this ready wit - has been the rock on which my bark

Leslie was shattered — I was too clever Lilian — you may think that a compliment — it is a reproach — in a brain that's stored with literature there is no room for law, and so the law ignores me

Lilian Then why not choose another profession Frank

Leslie Because I know the world has misjudged me Lilian because I love the profession I have chosen, and night by night, until the morn dawned cold and gray, I have sat in my chambers, and step by step have striven to master the mysteries of my profession — Because what the boy did at college, when he determined to win the prize, the man has more earnestly done with riper years and clearer brain — Why should the boy succeed, and the man fail

Lilian Because the man is ready, but not the hour — I read but the other day the life of one of the great men of your profession — He waited for seven years, but the hour came, and it found him ready

Leslie So shall it find me Lilian — if the time should come and success be mine, I may win a name, I may acquire a fortune, that will enable me to say, even to your father — Sir, I ask you for your daughters hand — her heart is mine — I am now worthy of her — give me your consent

Lilian And he will give it Frank

Leslie He may, but when — ten years — twenty years

Lilian I can wait — can you

Leslie Wait — twenty years

Lilian I am only eighteen now

Leslie And I — twenty six

Lilian Twenty six and twenty — forty six — that's not old Frank — not very, very old

Leslie Not old enough Lilian for love to die, but more than old enough for hope to live

Lilian Our love will live, our hope will never die

Hall (entering with Selfe) Have you found my cigar case Lilian

Lilian - The cigar case papa - No - I have not found the cigar case

Hall But you have found - Mr Leslie

Lilian It was so dark. papa

Hall Dark (points to the full autumn moon)

Leslie The prospect was dark, but it is brighter now (goes up)

Selfe Much brighter - much brighter - I like bright prospects, especially for young people - I should like another cigar

Freddy (entering) Take one of mine Uncle (offers case)

Hall Why you young scapegrace thats mine - I've a great mind to give you into custody

Freddy All right governor - Mr Leslie shall defend me - Verdict, not guilty, but don't do it again

Lilian We'll recommend him to mercy on account of his youth

Hall Or acquit him on the ground of insanity

Freddy No by heavens, no by heavens, I am not mad - (he dances wildly round the stage and runs against Sir Barton who enters with Aunt Cary and Katie)

Sir B Not mad - As one of the visiting justices of the County Asylum, I pronounce you incurable

Lilian Boys will be boys Sir Barton

Sir B Unfortunately my dear Miss Hall, boys will be men. There are puppies on two legs as well as four and they ought to be subjected to the same process.

Freddy Old gentleman taken ill - Awful attack of Champagne on the brain

Lord M (entering) I've ordered the carriages to be ready in half an hour - you can drive round by the sands and have moonlight all the way

Aunt C But the tide

Lord M Is going out

Freddy (sings) The tide is going out, and we are going in, fol de rol, de riddy iddy ido

Aunt B. Going in - you abominable boy, if I did go in, do you know what would follow

Freddy I shouldn't for one - not dis child - yah - yah - Katie I go with you

Kate Yes Freddy dear that will be so nice

Lilian But where's Mildred

Lord M Isn't Miss Vane here

Lilian Did you think she was here

Lord M She can't be far off

Lilian Why not

Lord M Because she - she's here now (enter Mildred) Have you finished your sketch Miss Vane

Mildred Not quite - I thought Miss Hall might want me

Lilian Miss Hall

Mildred Lilian

Lilian What is the subject Mildred

Mildred (shows sketch) Mountcastle Abbey by moonlight - the west side - Lord Mountcastle thinks that the best view

Lilian That includes part of the old abbey

Lord M. Yes

Lilian Which is still used as a chapel

Lord M Occasionally

Lilian Is it not an old custom in your family that the owner of the estate shall be married in that chapel

Lord M The custom has prevailed for many years

Lilian I should like to be present on the next occasion

Lord M I anticipate that honor

Lilian And Mildred

Lord M Of course - the ceremony could not - I mean. I hope Mildred - that is Miss Vane - but perhaps I shall never be married

Lilian I think you will be married

Lord M I hope I shall

Lilian And Mildred hopes so too (goes up)

Lord M. Does Mildred hope

Mildred I — no — I have no right to hope (all the characters group)

Clerk (entering) I trust he's here. I do trust he's here — what a journey I've had; and part of it outside a horse — what I've suffered in mind and body, particularly body, cannot be described, but has been intensely realized — the firm must pay. Fox, Ferret and Weasel, there will be a formidable addition to my petty cash expenditure. Hire of horse — ten and six — personal inconvenience resulting therefrom, one guinea — loss of eye glass, five shillings — now where's my man — without my glass, I'm in a perfect twilight of perception — there's one that looks studious — pondering on knotty points (addresses Selfe) beg pardon — may I take

Selfe Another cigar — thank you — thank you (giving)

Clerk Judicial in manner, but irrelevant in reply — Good bust — fine brow (to Hall) I was about to remark

Hall That you are intruding — yes — you know you are intruding

Clerk Mental anxiety increasing — further claim on Fox, Ferret and Weasel (sees Sir B) Rather grey — prematurely grizzled — early study — midnight lamp — I smell the oil — Sir I presume

Sir B You do presume — most unwarrantably

Aunt L Go away man — what can he be

Sir B. Begging letter impostor — go away fellow

Clerk Scorned — ha — no matter — a time will come — I wish it would (to Lord M) Sir I beg

Lord M Very wrong, very wrong — go to your parish

Mildred He really looks as if he wanted assistance

Lord M Got up for the occasion — there's a shilling — go away

Clerk A shilling — insult added to — a shilling — thus I throw — no I don't — one of brandy warm will heal

Clerk my wounded honor - only one more - he looks very young - but appearances are deceitful - I'm an appearance, an unexpected appearance, and I'm deceitful - I'm fifty five and I only look forty - very forty - I might say fortissimo - ha ha ha - that's a very poor performance, but its the best I can afford under these painful circumstances (approaches Freddy)

Fred Who goes there - better quickly tell

Clerk A friend

Fred. The word

Clerk Good night

Fred All's well - no it isn't - why are you strolling about - trying to pick up anything you can lay hold of

Clerk In the way of evidence - yes - Mr Leslie

Fred. Oh you want Mr Leslie - there he stands - behind that rock to the right - now you see him

Clerk For this relief much thanks

Fred Haven't I heard you somewhere - after dark

Clerk Very much after dark

Fred Have a drain

Clerk As a moral man I never refuse a drain - it cheers the vocalist and it benefits the landlord. (Freddy pours out glass) The king doth drink to Hamlet (drinks) If you're in town next week, come and hear me at the Cave of the Comical Kangaroos - I've a new song - unexceptionabley moral, but unquestionably a stunner (Leslie comes forward) Mr Leslie I must speak with you on a matter of vital importance

Leslie (coming down) To me or to yourself

Clerk To you - me - and the firm I have the honor to represent Fox, Ferret and Weazel

Leslie This is a strange time and place, but perhaps a few minutes

Clerk - Minutes - hours - days - Mr Leslie your chance has come
Leslie My chance
Clerk Don't look at me as if you doubted it - your chance has come - I had mine and missed it - drowned my prospects in drink and they never again rose to the surface - never mind that - the sharpest practitioners in the profession are Fox Forest and Weazel, and I'm their managing clerk - get up all their heavy cases, and this (clapping his bag) is a stunner
Leslie Who is to lead
Clerk You
Leslie I
Clerk Yes - its the big thing of the Assizes - it will make you or break you - more than that it will make or break Fox Forest and Weazel - more than that it will make or break me - you may fall, but you must get up again - they may fall, but they may get up again, but if I fall there is no one living now who will help me up again
Leslie Don't excite yourself - you excite me too
Clerk Yes - you are excited with hope at the beginning of life and I with fear at the end of it - he (pointing to Neddy) gave me a full glass and a little goes to my head now, but I'm all right in business and this is a stunner
Leslie When is it fixed for
Clerk Wednesday
Leslie I will speak with you when my friends have gone - Only one day to prepare ——
Clerk One day - John Scott had only one night and he lived to be Lord Chancellor - In this bag there's a title and a fortune - Won't you dip in the lucky bag. A title - the woolsack - a big thing - a stunner (Exit)
Leslie Has my chance come - if so shall I be equal to the

Leslie occasion – Courage Francis Leslie look the opportunity in the face – You have waited for it – sought for it – dont avoid it now that it seeks you in return – Cold hearted lover you have wooed the coy mistress, Success – show now your manhood – take her to your arms – She may be yours if you have but the courage to embrace her (Exit)

Servant (entering) The carriages are ready my lord

Lord M. How shall we arrange for our return – I can drive Miss Vane by the road, and she can finish her sketch at Langton Corner – The finest view of Mountcastle is at Langton Corner and the old abbey will come out beautifully in the moonlight

Hall At so late an hour

Lord M Dont fear that I shall disturb Miss Vane in her sketching – I want to have some conversation with my friend Selfe about those Shepperton mortgages and a quiet half hour with him will be a great advantage – You can finish your sketch in that time Miss Vane

Mildred Yes – no – but Mr Selfe may not like

Lord M Not like – Selfe has less self than any man I know – You may do anything you like with Selfe if you only give him

Selfe Another cigar

Lord M You shall have a dozen old friend – We shall save time by the road and not be long after you – Remember I shall expect you all to-morrow at my flower show – Now Selfe are you ready – Miss Vane may I have the honor (offers his arm to Mildred and exits with her, Selfe follows)

Hall Did you observe Lilian

Lilian What papa

Hall What – the conduct of that coxcomb and that adventuress – I can't dictate to him, but I will to her

Lilian To Mildred

Hall To Miss Lane — I desire that you will not call her Mildred

Lilian Is not that her name

Hall Her name is whatever I may choose to call her — She is my servant

Lilian You have already told me so — I can but repeat she is my friend

Hall There is no friendship in unequal associations

Lilian If that assertion were true papa — Mildred — Miss Lane, as you desire it — may make the same remark

Hall Miss Lane — in what way

Lilian Her ancestry dates back for centuries — I have heard you say with pride, you did not know your grandfather

Hall I know myself — and my position

Lilian But you admire high birth, and ancient pedigree

Hall Yes, when high birth has broad lands, and ancient pedigree is coupled with old estates

Lilian Lord Mountcastle has more liberal views — He honors Mildred Lane because she is his kinswoman, and you despise her, because she is your — servant

Hall I dont submit to be schooled by anyone — least of all by my daughter — if Mildred Lane were freckled instead of fair, and forty eight instead of eighteen, Lord Mountcastle would ignore the relationship

Lilian I never could solve a problem papa, but I feel sure since she is neither freckled nor forty eight, that Lord Mountcastle loves Mildred Lane

Hall And you feel no indignation — no jealousy

Lilian Jealousy — of him or her — No, I cannot look upon Mildred as a rival, because I do not regard Lord Mountcastle as a lover

Hall Lilian — Miss Hall — you offend me greatly — Mrs Grey will you take charge of my daughter — I shall ride — is my horse saddled

Servant Yes Sir

Hall Good night Miss Hall (goes up - returns - kisses her)
Good night Lilian   Exit

Lilian Good night papa   (goes up)

Sir B A charming meeting my dear Caroline - these agreeable re-unions make me feel young again - positively young again

Aunt C. Young again Burton - you have never been old

Sir B My hair is gray but not with years - My dear Caroline, your marriage, I should say your double marriage made me a blighted being - a blighted being - your first offence I could overlook, because I myself offended, but the tallow man - that was an insult only to be washed out in blood - as somebody says in blood, but the tallow man died before I could have his blood

Aunt C I had his money

Sir B And money sometimes atones for want of blood - I've something to tell you Caroline - but not now - in a day or two

Aunt C Is it about yourself

Sir B Unfortunately too much about myself

Aunt C You have been rash - imprudent

Sir B Frightfully rash - madly imprudent

Aunt C Can money

Sir B My dear Caroline money can do anything

Aunt C Burton I have a horrible suspicion - if she

Sir B On my honour no - in the painful revelation I may perhaps make to you - in the startling drama of real life that I may unfold to you, the dramatis personae are very numerous, and some of them not decidedly respectable, but masculine - oh painfully masculine

Aunt C Then my mind's at ease - whatever it may be, I assure you my mind's at ease

Sir B Caroline - my Caroline

Aunt C Yours - ever yours - that boy Neddy is looking at us

Sir B Confound that boy

3.

Katie Mamma, Freddy Phipps wants to drive me home

Sir B My dear Mrs Grey, if these children are allowed to go home alone, we shall probably be tried for infanticide

Aunt C You must go with me Katie - Freddy can go with Sir Burton

Freddy All right Auntie - I drive governor

Sir B Young gentleman I have preserved my coolness in trying circumstances - I have never lost my temper under severe provocation, but if ever I allow myself to be driven by you, damme

Aunt C You go with us Sir Burton - Freddy can sit on the box - He'll be quite at home when he's talking to the Coachman (Exit with Sir B)

Freddy I believe you my boy. Old Trotter knows a thing or two - Was in a training stable when a lad, and rode in the Liverpool cup - I say Katie, don't you split, but if you find yourself spinning along, you'll know I've taken the reins from old Trotter (Exit with Katie)

Lilian Everyone seems to have enjoyed this day but myself - and why - Papa is very angry with me - and why - Even Frank seems to avoid me - and why (is following Aunt Carry as Leslie enters)

Leslie I have been waiting Lilian until you were alone - I have something to tell you - something that - but your friends are waiting for you - You shall know all to-morrow. Assure me only of one thing - However hardly others may judge me, promise that you will not reproach me

Lilian Reproach you Frank

Leslie A proposal has been made - it offers position - it may lead to fortune - I must decide to night - and if I fail

Lilian A wise man wrote these words "Blessed is the woman who consoles"

Leslie Let me quote from the same author "In the bright lexicon that youth should read, there's no such word as fail"

Leslie (kisses Lilian's hand - she exits) Now for my strange acquaintance 'True hope never tires, but mounts on eagle wings' here comes my hope, plodding along in very earthly fashion (Enter Clerk) Now we shall be alone, and this is a convenient place for a consultation

Clerk First Mr Leslie let me make a confidential confession to you - I came here on a horse - a live horse - alive and kicking - probably more kicking than alive, and no monetary consideration shall induce me to go back outside that horse

Leslie You can return in my chaise

Clerk My mind's at ease, though my body - no matter - now to business - don't start - don't tremble - don't let your hair stand on end like hedgehogs or porcupines - I forget which, but its not material to the issue we have to try (takes brief out of bag) Here it is. Burton versus Tompkins

Leslie The ejectment case - Serjeant Latitat leads.

Clerk Led. Serjeant Latitat is a past participle - He had the papers for three weeks - five consultations - expressed doubts - advised a compromise - broke down this afternoon - returned his brief - not unusual - and his fees - very unusual, and has gone to Leamington to try warm baths, in order that he may keep out of hot water

Leslie And his junior

Clerk Spottleton - a poor creature - a very poor creature - Latitat is an ogre - devours everything that comes in his way - always has dummies for juniors - hence the result - Spottleton couldn't say bo to a goose - certainly not to a well fed gander

Leslie I'm senior to Spottleton, so there's no difficulty there, but why not wait till the next Assizes

Clerk Hush - that's our secret - is there no one here

Leslie No one - but why this mystery

Clark Do you think I should hunt you out without a reason Come after you outside a house without a reason - give this heavy brief to you, an untried man, without a reason - listen - but stay - do you take the brief

Leslie Yes

Clark Will you master the case

Leslie To the best of my judgment - yes

Clark Not throw us over

Leslie Take back your papers

Clark Mr Leslie you're so warm you put me in a cold shiver

Leslie Is there a shadow of dishonour in these proceedings

Clark No

Leslie Is your case supported by any false statement

Clark No - no

Leslie Then I repeat, why this mystery

Clark Will you take the brief and fight for us to the last

Leslie On your assurance - yes

Clark Then I'll make a clean breast of it - the plaintiff's life isn't worth a week's purchase, and if he should die before we get our verdict - if - why Fox, Ferret and Weazel will be bankrupts, and I shall offer my creditors nothing in the pound as a first and final dividend

Leslie But should your client die, his representatives

Clark He has none - no - its quite a romance - secret marriage - rich father - poor mother - boy brought up in a cottage - ran away to sea - lost sight of for years - travelled in the wild west - gambler - rowdy - probably worse - a distant cousin took the estates on the death of his father, and if he were to die to-morrow, that cousin would retain possession against all the world

Leslie Burton v Tomkins - is it a County Case

Clark Of course - Tomkins is only one of the tenants - we selected

Clerk heir in trying an Action of Ejectment, but the real defendant is Sir Denton Travers

Leslie Travers - Denton - and it never occurred to me - My kind old friend Sir Denton

Clerk You can't draw back

Leslie Man I rate honor higher than friendship - Had I known the truth before I pledged my word, I would have parted with my right hand rather than yield to your proposal - now I will part with life rather than be false to my engagement

Clerk Bravo Mr Leslie - you'll win the verdict

Leslie Beggar my old friend

Clerk Gain a title

Leslie Ruin his happiness

Clerk Reach the woolsack

Leslie Break the old man's kind heart

Clerk And come out strong - I may say a stunner

Leslie I will not sleep until I have read the papers. You know the case thoroughly

Clerk I got up all the evidence

Leslie I will arrange for you to remain with me - I will not rest until I have mastered all the details - What will Sir Denton think - what will Lilian say (turns over brief abstractedly)

Clerk He'll win it - I know he'll win it - the plaintiff must come down handsomely - what I've endured for that man nobody would believe - the brandy and water I've drunk at his expense, would qualify me to become the frightful example at a temperance meeting - if he should happen to die before we get our verdict, there is only one word in ancient or modern literature that could represent the frightful catastrophe - the result would be a stunner - a chaotic stunner - (goes up)

Leslie This may estrange me from my oldest - my dearest friends it may ruin Sir Burlew - it will offend Mr Hale past forgiveness. Lilian too will not understand the rigid rules of professional honor - yet if I draw back now the opportunity which I have sought for, waited for, may not come again - draw back - if I do so - I am dishonored - no, I will not draw back

Come what, come may
Time and the hour run through the roughest day

Exit followed by the Clerk

End of Act 1

Clark been in trying an Action of Ejectment, but the real defendant is Sir Denton Travers

Leslie Travers - Denton - and it never occurred to me - My kind old friend Sir Denton

Clark You can't draw back

Leslie Man I rate honor higher than friendship - Had I known the truth before I pledged my word, I would have parted with my right hand rather than yield to your proposal - now I will part with life rather than be false to my engagement

Clark Bravo Mr Leslie - you'll win the verdict

Leslie Beggar my old friend

Clark Gain a title

Leslie Ruin his happiness

Clark Reach the woolsack

Leslie Break the old man's kind heart

Clark And come out strong - I may say a stunner

Leslie I will not sleep until I have read the papers. You know the case thoroughly

Clark I got up all the evidence

Leslie I will arrange for you to remain with me - I will not rest until I have mastered all the details - What will Sir Denton think - what will Lilian say (turns over brief abstractedly)

Clark He'll win it - I know he'll win it - the plaintiff must come down handsomely - what I've endured for that man nobody would believe - the brandy and water I've drank at his expense, would qualify me to become the frightful example at a temperance meeting - if he should happen to die before we get our verdict, there is only one word in ancient or modern literature that could represent the frightful catastrophe - the result would be a stunner - a chaotic stunner - (goes up)

Leslie This may estrange me from my oldest - my dearest friends it may ruin Sir Barlow - it will offend Mr Hale past forgiveness. Lilian too will not understand the rigid rules of professional honor - yet if I draw back now the opportunity which I have sought for, waited for, may not come again - draw back - if I do so - I am dishonoured - no, I will not draw back

Come what, come may
Time and the hour run through the roughest day

Exit followed by the Clerk

End of Act 1

Act 2.

Library at Mountcastle Abbey looking on terrace gardens - windows all round - doors in centre opening on terrace

Sir Barlow reading Newspaper - Stall writing at centre table - Selfe dozing in arm chair

Stall Any news

Sir B Local - local - nothing to interest you - wheat crops above the average - you don't take any interest in corn

Stall We have a Dantzic agency - only a small affair - not more than twenty thousand annually

Sir B How coolly he talks of thousands (turns paper)

Stall Any assize news

Sir B Nothing particular - nothing - ha!

Stall A twinge eh - gout or rheumatism

Sir B Only a slight touch

Stall Evening's amusement - Morning's penalty - Eh Sam

Selfe Yes - yes - late hours don't suit me - I want my natural rest

Stall Rest - why you were dozing at the picnic

Selfe And I fell asleep coming home and Lord Mountcastle was so considerate that he wouldn't wake me up, though I know he wanted to speak about those Shepperton mortgages

Sir B Then his lordship must have had a very dull time

Selfe Very - very - no one but Miss Vane to talk to

Sir B What could he have to say to her

Selfe Wouldn't talk about mortgages - she has no landed estate

Sir B May have personal property of which he would like to become the owner

Selfe Family relic that he has taken a fancy to

Sir B Yes

Selfe Yes

Sir B (reads aside) "Sergeant Latitat who was to lead for the plaintiff in the great ejectment case has been advised by his physician to give up all professional engagements for the present, and as we have not heard of any other learned gentleman having been retained, the cause will probably be made a remanet" A reprieve – a reprieve. How fortunate that I did not disclose anything to Caroline

Lord M (entering) I shall open the grounds at two – its an experiment on my part – some of my friends say, an unwise one – we shall see – if a few flowers are plucked, I shan't complain, though my gardeners will probably grumble

Hall I wouldn't trust the public to that extent

Lord M I thought you advocated the fullest liberty

Hall Political liberty – but personal protection – the fullest right to public equality, but not the slightest interference with my private privileges

Lord M I never argue, but your creed if fully carried out might in time turn every house into a hermitage

Sir B Or give full employment to the coopers, in order that every man might live in his tub, like a respectable Diogenes

Lord M The ladies are returning from their walk, let them be the umpires (enter Lilian, Mildred, Aunt Carry) Shall it be open or shut Sesame

Lilian An answer to an unknown question – Open – to all friends, no matter when they come or what their station

Aunt C Shut – to all doubts of those we love

Lord M What says Miss Vane

Mildred I – open and shut

Lord M That is no answer

Mildred The best I can give – open to truth – shut to deceit

Aunt C Mr Selfe that wretched boy must be sent back to

Aunt C. school, and I request you will write to the master to inflict personal punishment

Lord M My dear Mrs Grey they don't flog men at college

Aunt C. Men - a boy of nineteen - and he presumed to take the reins, and Trotter a man with a family to permit it - I never was so jolted in my life - Lilian and Katie were bumped against each other, and I was actually thrown into the arms of Sir Barton

Lord M. Painful position

Aunt C. Oh frightful, considering there were four of us in the carriage - what would you have done in such a dilemma

Lord M Unfortunately I have never been thrown into the arms of any one - I'm a bold rider, but a very steady driver - ask Mr Selfe

Selfe - Very steady - very steady - a pattern coachman - didn't hurry his horses in the least

Lord M I'd a particular reason for not hurrying the horses - but we forget the business of the day - My tenants have the privilege of visiting the grounds from two to five - You will find them and their wives

Aunt C Or sweethearts

Lord M Certainly - sweethearts - like the model peasants of the Italian Opera. - there will be no ballet except an impromptu jig - nor any chorus, unless some sudden and inharmonious outburst - but they are healthy - contented - and with one or two exceptions there are no black sheep

Lilian How large is the flock

Lord M Nearly three hundred

Lilian Only three black sheep in three hundred - we might take pattern by them

Lord One is an incorrigible rogue - poacher - bully - drunkard

Lord M. surly to his fellows – brutal to his wife – I have given orders to exclude him

Lilian I would have admitted him

Nall Lilian dreams of Utopia, and thinks kindness is the panacea to make all the world perfect

Lord M When all the world resembles her the dream will be realized

Lilian You should have reserved that compliment for Mildred

Sir B You can't tame the rough – therefore you should confine him like other wild animals – it's safer and less expensive – that's my notion of political economy

Lord M He reels against us in the street

Aunt C But we can keep him out of our drawing rooms

Lilian Are you sure of that – this poacher – bully – drunkard – has some sense of right and wrong in his muddled brain – he may ask you if you are sincere in your attempts to civilize him – he may tell you it is the foul dress and not the tainted mind that shocks you – the knave who cheats shop boys of their shillings is hunted by the police and imprisoned by the magistrate but the well gloved adventurer who by a false prospectus realizes thousands and ruins hundreds is admired as a successful speculator – the ruffian who beats his miserable wife is sent to a prison, whilst his victim too often finds her only shelter in a workhouse – but let him have rank – wealth – position and he may render her daily life a living death – for the bruised face and crippled limb the law provides a fitting punishment, but there is no penalty for the broken heart

Freddy (entering) I've had a capital canter over the common – lots of raw material out for their holiday – red cheeks and ribbands to match – One fellow had been doing his beer – over doing I fancy – Asked me to stand

Freddy a pot, and when I politely replied, that I declined to contribute to the downfall of a fellow creature, he said "Oh no, we never mention it"

Lord M That brute Darnell, I shall have him looked to

Mildred Let your servants speak to him – he might forget your rank

Lord M If I should forget it, it might be the worse for him

Mildred For my sake

Lord M For your sake Mildred, I will remember I am Lord Mountcastle, and no longer Percy Montgomery of the fifth form at Eton Exit

Sir B My dear Caroline this is an excellent opportunity of observing the rustic animal in its primitive state it is extremely natural, but not highly cultivated slow to receive new ideas, but quick to imbibe old ale – Miss Vane will you accompany us

Mildred I hope Lord Mountcastle

Freddy Percy's all right – you should have seen him and the Bargee at Eton – but in these cases its always two to one in your favor, if you have a muscular fellow like me to pick you up – Sir Burton if you have the misfortune to be knocked down, I shall be delighted to put you on your legs again (Ex with Mildred)

Sir B. Put me on my legs again – and that is the way a schoolboy dares to address a man, who has been in five engagements and led two forlorn hopes (gives his arm to Aunt C) Oh Caroline, am I now leading a forlorn hope

Aunt C Do I look like one – Conduct the siege honorably Burton and the fortress will surrender

Sir B At discretion

Aunt C Discretion Burton – you never knew the meaning of the word

As they exeunt Selfe rises from his chair

Selfe Talking of those Shepperton mortgages my lord – Why where is

Selfe Lord Mountcastle

Hall you'll find him in the garden

Selfe I must apologize to his lordship for going to sleep – do you think he was angry Lilian

Lilian Lord Mountcastle is very forgiving

Selfe Very forgiving – very forgiving – but he must have been annoyed at my going to sleep (Exits muttering)

Lilian Have you seen Mr Leslie this morning papa

Hall I am now waiting to see him – I expect his reply to a proposal I made to him last evening – when I say his reply to my proposal, I mean his acceptance of my offer

Lilian A proposal that will benefit Mr Leslie

Hall What other could be made by a person in my position

Lilian I am so pleased – so proud papa

Hall Pleased – proud – explain yourself Lilian

Lilian Pleased that the time has come – I told him but last night that the time would come, and proud that it is my fathers hand that confers the favor

Hall He rejected it on the instant – youth is ever impetuous I told him to reflect and he would accept my offer. A house in Paris Lilian – we will visit him there next summer – two thousand a year – he will be able to play the generous host – and a wife Lilian

Lilian A wife papa

Hall Of course he must have a wife – a man cannot maintain his position in Paris without a wife, and Mildred Vane will increase the reputation of our countrywomen for grace and beauty – Frank Leslie is to be envied for his good fortune, and I trust Lilian you will not fail to congratulate him Exit

Lilian Mildred Vane the wife of Francis Leslie – and with that thought in his heart he could take my hand. could presume to utter words of love to me. could dare

Lilian to ask me to approve though the world might blame - stay,
Lilian stay, let not passion make you unjust - Am I unjust -
When I spoke to him of Mildred, what was his reply -
"Miss Vane is very beautiful" Yes she is beautiful indeed.
I show but poorly in the light of her loveliness - but
will she accept the hand of Francis Leslie - why should
she not - Friend - sister - as I have been to her - her
proud spirit may chafe at her dependence - she does not
complain - no - but she may feel the burden, and this
sudden admiration of Lord Mountcastle - that may be
only the idle fancy of the hour - here he has seen no
fairer face - but away - in London - he may forget her.
Will Mildred forget him - No.

Leslie (entering) Lilian you must be the first to congratulate
me - When I spoke to you so hurriedly last night, I
was doubtful - undecided - but with the morning came
the assurance of success, and I hesitate no longer

Lilian The assurance of success

Leslie You think me vainglorious Lilian - the result shall
justify me - I have not slept since the offer was made
I have asked myself what I risk in accepting it -
failure perhaps - yet I think failure is impossible - if
I am true to myself, I must succeed

Lilian He who is true to himself, should be true to others

Leslie I know the objection you will urge Lilian, but I am
prepared to meet it, and I cannot with honour retreat
from the position I have accepted

Lilian You may have acted wisely

Leslie And not dishonorably - no Lilian - not dishonorably -
had I known at the outset, that I might have to
sever a friendship that I prize

Lilian Friendship - yes - you do well to call it by that name

Leslie Surely Lilian, you could not deem it more than friendship -
there might have been claims of kindred - even nearer

Leslie and dearer ties, but in this case friendship is the fitting term

Lilian You argue well - friendship let it be - I may have thought, but it matters little now, what I thought.

Leslie Do not underrate your influence Lilian - how often have you cheered me with the hope that the hour would come and the man be ready - now the time has come - why should I not be prepared - the world will not deem me false to friendship because I am true to myself - rather would it call me coward, if I allowed duty to yield to feeling

Lilian I cannot argue with you Frank - you have chosen your path - may it lead to happiness - yet your resolve is so sudden - - so very sudden

Leslie I had no time for choice - to accept or to decline was the work of a moment and perhaps the influence of a life - if I declined others would gladly embrace the opportunity that I rejected

Lilian Others - you forget yourself

Leslie I was not prepared for this - I scarcely thought you could have been so severe - my acceptance of this offer may estrange me from others, but cannot lessen my love for you

Lilian You insult me Francis Leslie - leave me - leave me

Leslie Lilian - Lilian - I have not deserved this - I cannot understand why you should feel so strongly, but rather than endure your reproaches though undeserved, I will resign all - fame - fortune - opportunity - let all go - but you Lilian you must not desert me

Lilian No Frank, I will not desert you - I know now, how hopeless was the hope we shared together - I know to an earnest and active mind like yours, neglect is worse than death, and I say to you now, as a sister might speak to a brother she may never see again, Lilian May you be happy Frank - and if - Mildred (weeps)

Leslie Mildred - of what are you speaking Lilian

Lilian Of your new prospects Frank - my father told me all - the offer he made - the offer you have accepted

Leslie Your Father's offer - and could you suppose Lilian - Oh I could laugh - this is so excellent a jest

Lilian Frank - dear Frank - you terrify me

Leslie I spurned it on the moment - he bade me reflect upon it, and the more I reflected, the more I spurned it. And you Lilian - you knew me as your brother's friend - Could you for one moment think I could be false to the living - untrue to the dead

Lilian Can you forgive me Frank

Leslie This is my answer (kneels) I thought you knew all, and in my blind selfishness, I did not notice how you misunderstood me - the offer to which I alluded, may give me a foremost place in my profession, but it may affect the interests of Sir Denton Travers

Lilian And I - oh Frank - don't forgive me - at least not yet - and you must rise - but not yet Frank - not till you promise Mildred shall never know

Leslie She shall never know

Lilian Though you must own you said she was very beautiful

Leslie Did I say that

Lilian You did - what is your excuse

Leslie That when I spoke of her, I thought of you

Lilian You had better rise

Leslie I will not rise Lilian until you say

Lilian I will say nothing now - See - Sir Denton

(Sir Denton turns round on seeing Lilian and Leslie - she goes off, Leslie rises.)

Sir D. I saw nothing my dear friend - I give you my honor as a gentleman I saw nothing - that is, nothing but what I've often seen before, and have occasionally done

Leslie Sir Burton I wish to speak with you for a few moments - I have unknowingly and I assure you unwillingly been placed suddenly in a position

Sir B I saw nothing - nothing

Leslie Which makes me while still your friend appear your foe

Sir B I have no pretensions - on my honor - none

Leslie The action in which you are materially interested

~~Sir B Slightly - slightly~~

~~Leslie Is fixed for trial to morrow~~

Sir B Oh the ejectment - postponed - Latitat has returned his brief

Leslie And I have accepted it

Sir B You - you

Leslie At the time I did not know you were interested, but I have accepted my position and in honor I must maintain it - Will you again take my hand in friendship and say you believe me

Sir B I do - I do - but let me assure you

Leslie Sir Burton I cannot make any disclosures, and I must not permit you to make any - whatever the result may be dear old friend, we will meet as true knights without any advantage of place or weapon (Exit

Sir B My foolish pride has ruined me - my weak brain has misled me - I have wanted courage to meet the difficulty, and now the wave of adversity will overwhelm and drown me

Aunt C. (entering) Burton you are strangely agitated - what is the cause - anything of which you spoke last night

Sir B Yes - no (aside) I dare not tell her - she will know too soon - that confounded east wind last night

Aunt C East - why the wind was in the south

Sir B I know. I know - south east - it always gives me the rheumatism

Aunt C. Your hand is hot - your pulse is 90

Sir B The south wind

Aunt C. Butler you're a weak minded man - I'm a strong minded woman - you're in difficulty - if its debt I can assist you nay must, I must, I will - have no false pride - what's the amount

Sir B The south wind

Aunt C. South fiddlestick - if you can't or won't tell me, hold your tongue - I'll give you a blank check, fill it up - if its a trouble which a woman ought not to know - I say sir, ought not to know, consult Mr Hall and what he says ought to be done, shall be done, and done at once. Do you hear sir - do you hear

Sir B If the wind would change

Aunt C If you don't change, I shall - change and for ever - In an hour from this time let me know the truth whatever it is - whoever it is - he or she. Do you hear sir - he or she - the whole truth and nothing but the truth, or I'll marry a third husband and cast you off for ever Exit

Sir B A third husband - she's a determined woman, and she'll keep her word - Hall's a determined man - a very determined man - why didn't I tell him months ago - a third husband - I don't know what quarter the wind's in, but I'll go and tell Mr Hall immediately

(Exit - Enter Lord M - Aunt C. Selfe. Freddy. Mildred)

Lord M. Every thing is arranged for the comfort of our visitors, and we shan't be disturbed by the presence of that ruffian Carnalle

Freddy Do you remember your turn up with the Bargee at Eton - wasn't he a big fellow - and you were quite a light weight then - not bigger than I am

Mildred Lord Mountcastle could never have been as small as you are Mr Phipps

Freddy Small - do you think me small - I'm considered rather

Neddy big for a little one - you remember the last round Percy

Lord M. Hush Neddy - we are now a large landed proprietor and must forget such follies

Neddy I remember them - so does the Bargee - Oh Aunty I wish you could have seen him

Aunt C A horrible exhibition - have you forgotten my first lesson

Oh Neddy you should never let
Your angry passions rise

Neddy But if he taps you on the nose
Be sure to dot his eyes

Oh isn't there a row down there - a big fellow striking a woman - here I say - wait for me - I'll settle your account in five minutes less than no time (runs out)

Lord M That brute Darnell has forced his way in (going)

Mildred Do not go - pray speak to Lord Mountcastle

Aunt C Your servants will do their duty

Lord M They have failed in doing so (going)

Aunt C It is beneath your dignity to interfere in these vulgar squabbles

Lord M There is no sacrifice of dignity Mrs Grey in protecting a woman whatever may be her station

Aunt C Mr Selfe will go - Mr Selfe there's a disturbance in the garden - A rude man quarrelling with his wife you must go and separate them

Selfe I'll go - I'll go - I'm a magistrate - I'll bind all parties over to keep the peace (Exit)

Katie (entering) Oh Mamma - Mamma - Oh poor Neddy

Aunt C What's the matter child

Katie I was looking out of the window and enjoying the fun, and it was such capital fun, till that horrid man - Oh poor Neddy

Aunt C Be intelligible child

Katie That horrible man hit some poor woman - then a

Katie man interfered, and he knocked him down - then two grooms laid hold of the man and he knocked them down - one went this way and the other went that - no - one went that way and the other went this - and then Freddy - oh poor Freddy

Aunt C Go on child

Katie He's so little and the man's so big - but he went up to him - so - and he pushed him - so - and the man hit at him - so - but he didn't hit him - no poor Freddy jumped away - so - and then he knocked down the big man - so

Lord M Well done Freddy

Shouts without - hurrah. hurrah - Enter Selfe capering

Selfe He's done it - he's done it

Aunt C Done what

Selfe Beaten the giant - he fought him just as I used to fight John Hale, and the people shouted, and I shouted, and the man shouted - no, the man didn't shout. I don't think the man could shout - and I pulled out my purse - I don't know what was in it, and I threw it amongst the crowd, and I don't expect to have a penny of it back again

Enter Freddy

Lord M See the conquering hero comes

Katie Don't he look like a hero Mamma

Lord M Thrashed your man Freddy

Freddy Easy job Percy - remembered your way of finishing - roughs can't fight gentlemen - blood will tell. Not quite a bad sort that fellow - took his licking like a man and begged my pardon - said he was sorry and asked his old woman to kiss him

Aunt C I hope she didn't

Mildred I'm sure she did

Freddy Right you are - Aunty you've had two husbands, but

Leslie Sir Burton I wish to speak with you for a few moments - I have unknowingly and I assure you unwillingly been placed suddenly in a position

Sir B I saw nothing - nothing

Leslie Which makes me while still your friend appear your foe

Sir B I have no pretensions - on my honor - none

Leslie The action in which you are materially interested

~~Sir B Slightly - slightly~~

~~Leslie Is fixed for trial to morrow~~

Sir B Oh the ejectment - postponed - Latitat has returned his brief

Leslie And I have accepted it

Sir B You - you

Leslie At the time I did not know you were interested, but I have accepted my position and in honor I must maintain it - Will you again take my hand in friendship and say you believe me

Sir B I do - I do - but let me assure you

Leslie Sir Burton I cannot make any disclosures, and I must not permit you to make any - Whatever the result may be dear old friend, we will meet as true knights without any advantage of place or weapon (Exit

Sir B My foolish pride has ruined me - my weak brain has misled me - I have wanted courage to meet the difficulty, and now the waves of adversity will overwhelm and drown me

Aunt C. (entering) Burton you are strangely agitated - what is the cause - anything of which you spoke last night

Sir B Yes - no (aside) I dare not tell her - she will know too soon - that confounded east wind last night

Aunt C East - why the wind was in the south

Sir B I know. I know - south east - it always gives me the rheumatism

Aunt C. Your hand is hot - your pulse is 90

Sir B The south wind

Aunt C. Brother you're a weak minded man - I'm a strong minded woman - you're in difficulty - if its debt I can assist you nay more, I must, I will - have no false pride - what's the amount

Sir B The south wind

Aunt C. South fiddlestick - if you can't or won't tell me, hold your tongue - I'll give you a blank check, fill it up - if its a trouble which a woman ought not to know - I say sir, ought not to know, consult Mr Hall and what he says ought to be done, shall be done, and done at once. do you hear sir - do you hear

Sir B If the wind would change

Aunt C If you don't change, I shall - change and for ever - In an hour from this time let me know the truth whatever it is - whoever it is - he or she. do you hear sir - he or she - the whole truth and nothing but the truth, or I'll marry a third husband and cast you off for ever Exit

Sir B A third husband - she's a determined woman, and she'll keep her word - Hall's a determined man - a very determined man - why didn't I tell him months ago - a third husband - I don't know what quarter the wind's in, but I'll go and tell John Hall immediately

(Exit - Enter Lord M - Aunt C. Selfe. Freddy. Mildred)

Lord M. Every thing is arranged for the comfort of our visitors, and we shant be disturbed by the presence of that ruffian Carnell

Freddy Do you remember your turn up with the Bargee at Eton - wasn't he a big fellow - and you were quite a light weight then - not bigger than I am

Mildred Lord Mountcastle could never have been as small as you are Mr Phipps

Freddy Small - do you think me small - I'm considered rather

Neddy big for a little one - you remember the last round Percy

Lord M. Hush Neddy - we are now a large landed proprietor
and must forget such follies

Neddy I remember them - so does the Bargee - Oh Aunty I
wish you could have seen him

Aunt C. A horrible exhibition - have you forgotten my
first lesson

Oh Neddy you should never let
Your angry passions rise

Neddy But if he taps you on the nose
Be sure to dot his eyes

Oh isn't there a row down there - a big fellow striking
a woman - here I say - wait for me - I'll settle
your account in five minutes less than no time (runs out)

Lord M That brute Darnell has forced his way in (going)

Mildred Do not go - pray speak to Lord Mountcastle

Aunt C Your servants will do their duty

Lord M They have failed in doing so (going)

Aunt C It is beneath your dignity to interfere in these vulgar
squabbles

Lord M There is no sacrifice of dignity Mrs Grey in
protecting a woman whatever may be her station

Aunt C Mr Selfe will go - Mr Selfe there's a disturbance in
the garden - a rude man quarrelling with his wife
you must go and separate them

Selfe I'll go - I'll go - I'm a magistrate - I'll bind
all parties over to keep the peace (Exit)

Katie (entering) Oh Mamma - Mamma - Oh poor Neddy

Aunt C What's the matter child

Katie I was looking out of the window and enjoying the fun,
and it was such capital fun, till that horrid man -
Oh poor Neddy

Aunt C Be intelligible child

Katie That horrible man hit some poor woman - then a

Katie man interfered, and he knocked him down - then two women laid hold of the man and he knocked them down - one went this way and the other went that - no - one went that way and the other went this - and then Freddy - oh poor Freddy

Aunt C Go on child

Katie He's so little and the man's so big - but he went up to him - so - and he pushed him - so - and the man hit at him - so - but he didn't hit him - no poor Freddy jumped away - so - and then he knocked down the big man - so

Lord M Well done Freddy

shouts without - hurrah - hurrah - Enter Selfe capering

Selfe He's done it - he's done it

Aunt C Done what

Selfe Beaten the giant - he fought him just as I used to 44 fight John Hale, and the people shouted, and I shouted, and the man shouted - no, the man didn't shout. I don't think the man could shout - and I pulled out my purse - I don't know what was in it, and I threw it amongst the crowd, and I don't expect to have a penny of it back again

Enter Freddy

Lord M See the conquering hero comes

Katie Don't he look like a hero Mamma

Lord M Thrashed your man Freddy

Freddy Easy job Percy - remembered your way of finishing - roughs can't fight gentlemen - blood will tell. Not quite a bad sort that fellow - took his licking like a man and begged my pardon - said he was sorry and asked his old woman to kiss him

Aunt C I hope she didn't

Mildred I'm sure she did

Freddy Right you are - Aunty you've had two husbands, but

Freddy you've never had the pleasure of being knocked down, and the comfort of making it up afterwards

Aunt L You're a rude little monkey, but you're a brave boy, and deserve a present - what shall I give you

Freddy Give me Katie

Katie Oh do Mamma - You'll take care of me, won't you Freddy!

Aunt L Ask me in ten years time and I may say - Yes

Freddy Ten years - I shall be quite an elderly party by that time Katie

Lord M I think the social barometer now points to fair, and we may venture through the grounds, whilst Mr Selfe has the undisturbed enjoyment of his easy chair

Selfe No - no - no - I go with you - I go with you - and if any rude fellow should dare to annoy the ladies, I'll show him that we old fellows are quite as good at fisticuffs as your young men - quite - quite (Exeunt)

Leslie (entering with brief) This is a strange record of a wasted life, and after twenty years of folly, perhaps of crime, the roving adventurer claims an inheritance that he may not live to enjoy - Strange influence of earthly pride that could allow the dying father to pass away without one remembrance of his child - of that deserted boy who is to day a reckless outcast - and who may say to-morrow "We came over with the Conqueror"

Clerk (entering) May I come in

Leslie Is it necessary to ask that question

Clerk Facetious Mr Leslie - very facetious - cultivate the talent - a mild joke tells with a jury - particularly a common jury - a greengrocer will grin, when a landed proprietor will hardly condescend to simper - Old Wigglesby always used it in criminal cases - tickle the foreman said he and you may land your prisoner

Leslie Have you informed your principals that I have undertaken the case

Clark. I am — that's my policy — no one will know anything of it till to-morrow — firm anxious — witnesses ready — opposite side radiant with joy — then down you come on them like a clap of thunder

Leslie Noisy but harmless. I am not so reserved — I have told Sir Burton Travers that I lead for the plaintiff

Clark Told Sir Burton

Leslie What advantage did you hope to gain by concealment

Clark What advantage — you like to succeed by strength — I like to win by dexterity — I'd sooner get a prisoner off by a flaw in the indictment than prove his innocence by a score of unimpeachable witnesses

Leslie So would not I

Clark You're a young fly — I'm an old spider

Leslie And I wish all the abuses were swept away from our courts of justice — Why man, in our clubs we expel the knave who endeavours to pack the cards

Clark All's fair in war

Leslie Not so — spies are hanged

Clark Carry that rule into the Courts of law, and I should have been suspended long ago — but we won't argue Mr Leslie — you lead — I follow — You've read the evidence

Leslie Carefully

Clark Prepared by me — if all else should fail Badger's evidence

Leslie Will increase the failure — I shan't call Badger

Clark You must call Badger — Badger will prove so much

Leslie True. so much that did not occur — you boasted of your thirty years experience — vanity has blinded you. the able advocate who represents Sir Burton's interest, would in ten minutes strip this Badger and expose him in his naked deformity, and the jury who had doubted only part of his evidence would end by disbelieving all every word of it

Clark It will break my heart to give up Badger after training

Clark him sir carefully - any other objection

Leslie There's the Frenchman. Andre Roussel

Clark Discharged valet of Sir Norton - his evidence is spicy

Leslie Spicy

Clark Try our full flavored scandal at three and six - what a column it will make in the Daily Stinger

Leslie And you expect me to pander to the depraved organs of unwholesome literature - this man was discharged on your own showing for flagrant dishonesty - having broken one commandment, he will not hesitate to break another. He cannot aid our cause, and he shall not have my help to injure his too confiding master

Clark I'm dead - bury me

Leslie So, having improved the tree, by lopping off these two unhealthy branches, you may rest assured that I will to-morrow spare no effort to justify your confidence in an unknown and untried man, nor will I ever forget that you placed me on the first step that may lead to fame and fortune, and if I rise, you shall rise with me (offers his hand)

Clark Mr Leslie - sir - I stand up like a man, and take the hand you offer me as a gentleman - I don't take it as the broken down drudge - the hack scribbler of a more than doubtful firm, but your clear voice, your bright eye, your firm hand, take me back more than thirty years. when I was young like you - had hopes like you - was. I dare to say it - a gentleman like you. But its no use looking back for myself - I must look forward for you - You'll rise - I know you'll rise - I shall rise with you. and as I carry your big bag behind you, I shall be proud to say to all anxious enquirers - Yes sir, you're right, that's the great Mr Leslie Q.C. M.P. Circuit leader, and a stunner Exit

Leslie Another wasted life, and but for this, or some such

Leslie accident, what might never be - sad - yes - dishonorable - no. Ah who can dare to say - true - too true, is the old proverb - Reckon no man happy until he is dead

sits and reads his papers - Hall enters

Hall Mr Leslie, I am pleased to find you - do not rise - our conference may not be short - that is if Mr Francis Leslie can now spare time from his professional engagements

Leslie I am not likely to be so burdened with business as to refuse Mr Hall whatever time he may honor me by requiring

Hall We will not exchange compliments - Mr Leslie you acted very unwisely in rejecting the proposal I last night made to you

Leslie Do not again urge it, and again subject me to the pain of refusing

Hall But if I increase that offer - if I say to you accept it on your own conditions

Leslie I should still refuse

Hall No you would not - you could not refuse - I speak calmly to you Mr Leslie - as calmly listen to me - suppose I say to you do not leave England - abandon your profession let your future prospects be my care - trust to my word - or if you doubt, as lawyers ever doubt, bind me down by any bond you can dictate

Leslie Sir - Mr Hall - you humiliate me

Hall Sir Burton Travers - a weak man - a wicked man

Leslie Weak - not wicked

Hall A fool sir may do more mischief than a knave - and a weak man is a wicked man - let that pass - he has within this hour made a confession to me, which in honor he ought to have made months ago. I learn for the first time that he is in danger of losing his estate - I do not ask you to violate professional confidence - answer me only - yes or no.

Leslie Yes

Hall In great danger

Leslie Yes

Hall So great as to amount - I ask for opinions only - not facts - to certainty

Leslie If the advocate is as skillful, as the evidence is strong, I may reply - to absolute certainty

Hall and you - the friend of Sir Burton Travers - think it a friendly act, to work his ruin

Leslie I conduct the case. I do not prefer the claim

Hall Under any circumstances you must not lend your assistance

Leslie Must not

Hall - Shall not - I say you shall not

Leslie Your friendship for Sir Burton*

Hall Friendship - contempt - he has ruined himself - he shall not ruin me

Leslie How can you be affected

Hall Your patience for a moment - Francis Leslie I am the architect of my own fortunes - I had a son - you know how well I loved him - I wished him to hold a place in this fair land - a place which money alone could never give - as the man of broad acres he would become a power - he would occupy a position - this foolish Baronet - ever weak - ever wavering, was in his youth a gambler and a dupe - I lent him large sums - larger still - his rents were assigned to me - on every acre of his fair estate I hold a mortgage - should he lose his cause to-morrow, he yields to a stranger that which he has already transferred to me, but I shall lose the labor of a life, and Lilian, whom you say you love may become the fortuneless daughter of the ruined merchant

Leslie Had I known this

Hall You know it now (they rise) there is yet time - this

Hall man is of the most depraved and reckless habits - if the cause be not tried to-morrow, months must elapse, within which much may chance - I will see him - a large sum may induce him

Leslie You will not bribe him

Hall Such men are always to be bought

Leslie Not if I have correctly read my brief

Hall As I said, he is reckless and depraved - a few days may

Leslie Kill him - yes - there is no time to lose.

Hall Now Francis Leslie realize your position - to-morrow may scatter this man's prospects and blight your new born hopes - or say you succeed - one step only is gained - your road to fortune and success will be a long and toilsome one - I offer you a certainty of success beyond your most ardent hopes

Leslie And I answer you that I will not be bought

Hall With money - no - but with Lilians love - with her fathers approval - resign this case and my daughter's hand is yours

Leslie I will not be bought

Hall And can you hope, shallow reasoner that you are, that Lilian will love the man who works her fathers ruin

Leslie She will respect the man who prefers unhappiness to dishonor

Hall Let Lilian decide between us - you hesitate - you never loved my daughter

Leslie You tax me sorely, but I have faith in her - she shall decide

Hall I will bring her to you

Leslie Pardon me, she must not be prepared for the interview in which you risk your wealth and I my honor - face to face in her presence each shall plead his cause, and she uninfluenced by father or lover shall decide

Hall She shall decide (Exeunt)

Mildred (enters reading a letter) "I engaged you as my daughter's companion, and she accepted you as a friend – you seek to become her rival – You are misled by vanity, and the penalty you must pay is estrangement from those who loved and esteemed you – have no fear for the future – For remembrance of past regard, due provision shall be made for your future comfort"

sits on sofa and weeps, enter Lord Mountcastle

Lord M Miss Vane, and weeping – something in that letter. who has dared

Mildred One who has a right

Lord M No one has any right – As your nearest. I think I ought to say, your only relative, I am your natural guardian, and it is my duty to protect you (sits by her)

Mildred I can protect myself

Lord M No you cannot protect yourself – you are one of those who particularly need a protector – that protector should be young – strong minded – and of good position – and he should possess an immense amount of, hitherto undeveloped, but immediately available affection

Mildred He should be in one word – Cousin

Lord M. No in two words – Cousin – Husband

Mildred Cousin only, now

Lord M And husband in the future – right – shall we say this day fortnight

Mildred I have known you so short a time

Lord M It was the opinion of one of the wisest of your sex

Mildred Her name

Lord M I forget her name

Mildred Thats unfortunate, so many claim the title

Lord M She wrote or said – that a woman should know little of her husband during courtship – his good qualities should slowly develope themselves after marriage

Mildred You know little of me

Lord M I read your character the first time I met you

Mildred And skipped all the pages that revealed my faults

Lord M I sought carefully, but could not find any

Mildred I am poor

Lord M You possess every thing that can make a woman rich

Mildred Proud

Lord M Of your merits - so am I

Mildred Self willed

Lord M Naturally - having no stronger will to guide you

Mildred And doubtful Percy - ought I to call you Percy

Lord M As your cousin - yes

Mildred You are certain

Lord M Positive - it is the invariable custom in our family

Mildred I am doubtful Percy - cousin Percy - whether this romance of an hour, can ever become the reality of a life - it is too like those charming fairy books where all ends happily

Lord M Can we do better than imitate the fairies

Mildred But they always end with the account of the marriage, and a brief statement without any proof "that they both lived happily ever afterwards"

Lord M This is the age of fact - we will prove the fact - they both lived happily ever afterwards

Mildred Ever afterwards - Percy

Lord M Mildred (as she leans on his arm, looking into his face, she raises her eyes and observes the Clerk bending over them at back of sofa, with his arms extended, she screams - the Clerk turns away)

Mildred Oh Percy - that horrible face - who can it be

Lord M An ogre perhaps - there is generally an ogre in a fairy tale (jumps up) Well fellow, what are you prowling about for

Clerk Prowling sir prowling - I've heard that wolves, though I'm not personally acquainted with them are in the habit of prowling and howling, but I sir am a respectable

Clark member of the legal profession and am looking for Mr Leslie for the purpose of making a highly important but confidential communication

Lord M You were at the ruins last night

Clark And your lordship gave me a shilling "I give thee all, I can no more, though poor the offering be" that does not apply to the shilling, but may properly refer to your lordships recent donation (pointing to Mildred)

Lord M Why you rascal

Clark That's actionable - I may require that young ladys name and address as an important and credible witness - I may say creditable witness

Lord M This fellow's a wag in his way - You say you're a lawyer - can you give me an opinion

Clark Professional

Lord M Yes

Clark Conditionally (holds out his hand, Lord M gives money)

Lord M Can a wife in an action for slander give evidence against her husband

Clark Certainly not

Lord M Delay your action for a month and I'll defy you to produce your witness (laughs and exits with Mildred)

Clark Last night he gave me a shilling - to day my merits have increased twenty fold - last night I was in ruins - to day I'm in very good preservation - this change from a small and not particularly well furnished three pair back, has elevated me considerably in the social scale, and three pints of old, decidedly old ale shared by me with the under butler, whom I graciously presented with a copy of my last comic song, has increased my elevation - three pints, and I certainly had my share -

Freddy (entering) Ha, old man have you turned up again - I remember you now - Comic Kangaroos

Clark Farewell, a long farewell to all my greatness - I devote

Clerk myself to the stern duties of my profession, but we have had some larks in the Choral Cave of the Comic Kangaroos (takes out song)

Freddy Anything fresh

Clerk My last and greatest effort - Miltonic - positively Miltonic

Freddy What's the figure

Clerk Presentation copy, with genuine autograph of the illustrious author - half a crown

Freddy Spicy

Clerk Stunning - richly humorous, but highly moral - quite in your style - dance and chorus - take the time from me

What a lark sir - in the park sir
Riding like a nobby clerk sir
After dark sir, out a spark sir
On the toe can match the clerk sir

End of second line, do a little bit of comic cantering - last line bring in the Antediluvian break down - you can always manage a break down = don't forget the canter

What a lark sir, in the park sir

Freddy Riding like a nobby clerk sir (they canter)

Clerk After dark sir, out a spark sir

Freddy On the toe can match the clerk sir

(they dance round the stage and run off as Sir Barton and Aunt Carry enter)

Aunt C Did the young men of your age indulge in these very extraordinary performances

Sir B We were eccentric but not idiotic - volatile but not vulgar

Aunt C And what can that extraordinary man be, who was if possible more ridiculous than Freddy Phipps

Sir B Professor of absurdity in general and buffoonery in particular

Aunt C An old man and so absurd - but old men do very foolish things Barton

Sir B I can't say - I have associated very little with old men.

Sir B I prefer living with persons of my own age

Aunt C And your age is

Sir B The present age - I live in your presence only

Aunt C Then you will soon expire, for I shall leave England next week

Sir B And return - when

Aunt C I don't know - perhaps never

Sir B The climate doesn't suit you

Aunt C. No - the people

Sir B What is their particular fault

Aunt C Deception

Sir B Who has deceived you

Aunt C You

Sir B I - had I a heart for falsehood framed

Aunt C Framed and glazed - I see through it like a glass - you're in difficulty and you won't let me assist you. you're in danger and you won't let me protect you - if you won't trust me before marriage, how can I trust you after

Sir B I have revealed all to my friend - the friend whom I have involved in my misfortunes, but innocently, on my honor, innocently - I deserved and expected reproaches but he called me - Oh Caroline I would rather have been struck across the face with his riding whip

Aunt C And you did not resent it

Sir B I am physically no coward - my old comrades can tell you how Burton Travers has laughed at danger and faced death - but morally I am weak - I enjoy life - I hate trouble - I hesitated - procrastinated - pushed off the evil day, and hence the result - but I'll reform. I vow I'll reform - whatever is right to do, from this time forth I resolve to do at once

Aunt C You do

Sir B I do

Aunt C Positively

Sir B Positively

Aunt C I hold you to your word - whatever is right to do, you'll do at once - we'll be married next week, and the wife shall redeem her husband's honor, though she parts with every penny to save the forfeit. (Exeunt)

Enter Hall with Lilian - Leslie following

Hall Mr Leslie and I Lilian have had some difference of opinion, and as you are interested in the subject of our conversation, we have resolved to be guided, I may say bound by your decision - I have made a proposal to Mr Leslie which yesterday he would have gladly accepted, and which he now declines - that is so Mr Leslie

Leslie This proposal was subject to conditions which your father thought I ought not to object to and which I believed I was bound in honor to refuse

Lilian Could my opinion remove that impression

Leslie It might influence my decision, but only by my judgment becoming the slave of my affection

Lilian What then is left for me to decide

Hall Mr Leslie simply makes an assertion, but he avoids all the governing circumstances

Lilian He answered as he thought honor dictated - have you not taught me that there can be no paltering with honesty

Hall You misunderstand me Lilian

Lilian I am sure I do, if you think he has acted wrongly

Hall Not wrongly perhaps - unwisely - unkindly

Leslie Let me speak openly to Lilian - I am calmer than you. I will not mislead your daughter. Lilian your father offered me large inducements to leave England, and I declined them - declined because the acceptance involved a life long banishment from you - a sacrifice of all my hopes, however romantic those hopes might seem to him - to day the position is much changed -

Leslie the cause in which I am engaged - of which to-morrow will witness the result, seriously affects the fortunes of our old friend Sir Burton Travers - but I have only learned within this hour that his Estates are heavily mortgaged to your father - that nearly all the accumulations of a life of honorable exertion are locked up in those estates, and that my success may bring beggary to you - bankruptcy to your father

Lilian And can that be avoided

Leslie For a time

Lilian And without dishonour

Leslie To your father - yes

Lilian And to you - (a pause) to you Frank

Leslie This cause was entrusted to one who resigned his trust - no dishonour rests upon him, for he is a stranger to all whose interests are concerned, but I am the friend of Sir Burton and your father - I possess myself of their opponents secret - I pluck out the heart of his mystery. I guard a post that has been entrusted to my honor, and I abandon it to the enemy, because that enemy is my friend

Hale You do not abandon - you simply delay

Leslie In the hope that the death of him whose cause I have undertaken, may pervert the course of justice

Hale On one side a man of doubtful - perhaps infamous character - on the other a gentleman whose honor is untarnished

Leslie As yet untarnished - would you have me stain it

Hale Impostors have before now been bold - this man may be one

Leslie Let him be unmasked - who could rejoice so much as I in that result

Lilian Father - Mr Leslie - a moment - what was my father's proposal and how would it affect you

Leslie To delay the trial, as I was unprepared – the plaintiff might murmur – but months might pass by, and he maddened with drink, feverish with disappointment might die, and all would end happily – Sir Burton would retain the estates – your father would have ample security for his large advances – I should be the happy and envied husband of the woman I loved – loved in return by her – esteemed by your father – regarded by his friends, but despised by every honorable member of my noble profession and conscious, miserably conscious that I had bought you by an equivocation – a fraud, a lie

Lilian Father why have you asked me to decide – you have already decided – you whose whole life is one clear day of honor – you have probed Mr Leslie to the quick, and he has stood the test – He who vainly strove to save the life of the son, has determined that no act of his shall peril the honor of the father

Stall So let it be – to-morrow new prospects will open to Mr Leslie – let me advise him to shut out old associations – if he is wise, he will not increase his triumph by witnessing our defeat – he has espoused the cause of the stranger against his friends – henceforth friends must be to him as strangers

Lilian One moment father

Stall One moment is enough to say farewell (Exit)

Lilian Why did you put this hard task upon me Frank

Leslie It was your father's suggestion Lilian – he hoped

Lilian And you

Leslie I did not fear

Lilian You judged me rightly Frank – and now farewell

Leslie No – not farewell – not till you have spoken one word more. One word to console me in your absence Lilian – if I had yielded to your father's suggestion, should you have been happier

Lilian Should you have been happier knowing yourself dishonored

Leslie No

Lilian That is my answer - Oh Frank I may seem cold to others - cold perhaps to you - but pride is blended with my love, and your refusal to win me by a fraud has made me very proud

Mildred (entering with Lord M) Lilian - my friend - my sister - you must be the first to know my happiness - Lord Mountcastle has stooped to seek me for a wife

Lord M Congratulate me Miss Hall on my elevation - I aspire to be the husband of Mildred Vane

Lilian You place your coronet at her feet - she will wear it worthily (embraces Mildred)

Leslie May I offer my congratulations to both - but more especially to you (to Lord M) Is your lordship aware that you have a rival

Lord M A rival Mr Leslie

Leslie One whom you need not fear - Miss Vane loves the Earl of Mountcastle well, but she loves still better Percy Montgomery

Mildred And you will be happy Lilian

Lilian Yes Mildred I shall be happy - I am happy now

Mildred Mr Hall consents

Leslie (with great emotion) And I refuse - he is prepared to realize the one joy - the one hope of my life, and I reject it. I say this to you as friends, who can be friends no longer - he has offered me Lilian's hand and I refuse it - (sinks on sofa, conceals his face)

Lilian Her hand, but not her heart - that still is yours - in the presence of these tried friends let me approve the act. It was dictated by honor - it is sanctified by love - (to Mildred) Your triumph is great, but not so great as mine - you have gained all the world can give, but in this hour of your happiness, I dare to say, I would not change my grief for Mildred's joy

As Leslie looks up she takes his two hands and bends towards him - Lord M puts his arm round Mildred - End of Act 2

Act 3

The Hall at Burton Priory - Winter - large fires burning at either end - Pictures of ancestors on walls - Banners - Suits of Armour - Holly Branches &c

Aunt Carry and Mildred seated

Aunt C. My dear Mildred I speak with authority - I have been three times married and to three different husbands

Mildred Naturally Aunt Carry

Aunt C Don't jest my dear on serious subjects - Remember you are a Countess and must preserve your dignity - By three different husbands, I mean differing in degree - Men are all bad - that's their misfortune - some are worse - that's their fault

Mildred Percy is the best of men

Aunt C Poor innocent what a lengthened experience you have had - when will your honeymoon end

Mildred With our lives

Aunt C Illusion of youth - I endured my raptures tranquilly - but we are digressing - Courtship my love is like a pleasant canter over the turf, but marriage is often a long drive over a very rough country, and it requires a determined hand to hold the reins

Mildred Then Percy must drive - he's very determined

Aunt C Has a will of his own eh - You must touch the right rein gently and bring him round gradually without letting him know that he's turning the corner

Mildred But I wish him to have his own way in everything. Would you think Lady Travers

Aunt C Think what Lady Mountcastle

Mildred Mildred - always Mildred to you - let me throw off the coronet sometimes - my poor little head aches with

Mildred the weight of it

Aunt C. My lady the Countess I humbly salute you — Well then Mildred what do you want Aunt Cary to think

Mildred That Percy is too fond — no — too proud of me — that I often look with awe upon myself — In the glass that reflects me from head to foot, I see a face that is familiar, but the lustrous silks, the dazzling gems startle me — I fear the clock may strike and poor Cinderella may be transformed in a moment, but a glance at my French maid, who entertains no doubt of her position, assures me of my own, and I condescend to inform her that I am prepared to receive his lordship

Aunt C And his lordship does not keep his countess waiting

Mildred He informs every one that I represent the elder line — I, the orphan dependent of three months since have presided at a grand family gathering where a Royal Duke was pleased to compliment the Earl on his alliance, and the Prime Minister in a set speech trusted that the union of the two houses would induce Lord Mountcastle to take a larger interest in the great social questions of the day

Aunt C A sensible man my dear — As a baronet's wife my influence is limited — had I married a duke I might have overturned a ministry

Mildred You are in admirable spirits in such an hour of trouble — poor Sir Burton is sadly depressed

Aunt C And without sufficient cause my dear — he has lost his estate, but he has not sacrificed his honor — there were some anxieties which as a friend I could not relieve, but as a wife I claimed the right to do so — The rude man whom the law has declared the owner of Burton Priory threatens to take possession to day — Sir Burton wanted to steal away in the night

Mildred And you

Aunt C. Resolved to stand to my guns, and march out with all the honors of war

Mildred Who is the man Aunt Carry – I know there was a trial. Mr Leslie made a great speech – Lilian is always quoting it – she says it is the greatest speech that was ever made

Aunt C Mr Leslie is a lawyer my dear and is paid for speaking – What a fortune I might have made if I had been paid for speaking – all acting Mildred "Never did I rise on any previous occasion" I believe he never did rise on any previous occasion – in a few words the story is this – Sir Miles Burton the last Baronet was a black sheep – left his home when a young man for many years – wandered abroad under an assumed name, and married some girl of very low birth but very beautiful – all the girls who make mysterious marriages are very beautiful – well my dear a child was born – a child always is born. and after many years, when the child grew to be a man, some papers were found – papers are always found – and some speculative lawyers were found. you can always find speculative lawyers – and what with hard swearing, and loud talking on the part of Mr Leslie and his client – Mr Leslie didnt swear my dear – oh dear no – a British jury believed all that they had heard and poor Sir Burton lost his estate

Mildred And title

Aunt C No my dear – that was bestowed on him for services in the field – the law didnt give it to him and the law cant take it from him – I have still the honor to be Lady Travers

Mildred You said Sir Miles Burton – is that the family name

Aunt C Yes my dear – when I first knew my husband – this husband

Aunt C he was plain John Benton - not plain in person, for he was known in his regiment as handsome Jack Benton, and to tell the truth, he was a little wild - all handsome Jacks as a rule are a little wild - he married a Miss Travers - an odious woman, and under her fathers will he assumed her name, and took her property - he retains the name but he does not retain the property

Mildred By what chance did he lose it

Aunt C He didnt lose it by chance - he lost it by hazard - dice my dear dice

Mildred How unlike my Percy

Aunt C. Dont be too sure of that - Freddy Phipps says Percy Montgomery was a stunner at Oxford - I dont know what a stunner may be my dear - but I daresay its all scandal

Mildred Freddy Phipps - an overgrown school boy

Aunt C Undergrown - here comes the schoolboy - you can question him yourself

Mildred Ask him about my husband - what can he tell me that I do not know

Aunt C You cant know what your husband was my dear

Mildred I know what he is, and more than that I never wish to know Exit

Freddy (entering with a blanket thrown round him like a toga) This was the noblest Roman of them all - the last new thing in classics Aunt Carry - A mixture of Roman rigidity and Grecian grace

Aunt C Why are you masquerading Freddy at such a time

Freddy Masquerading - this isnt a pantomime - its a grand sensational drama with startling effects - Act 1 - Arrival of the robber chief - Chorus of indignation - Phipps rouses the villagers to vengeance in a solo accompanied by himself on the Trombone - Act 2 - The water cave, Freddy slightly altered from the Colleen Bawn - Phipps hurls the robber chief into the cave - fish pond being adapted - very much adapted for the occasion - Act 3 - grand ascending acrobatic performance of the robber chief in blanket purchased at an enormous expense - villagers inspired by ale and indignation hurl the robber chief into the air - Phipps regards the proceedings with calm superiority This is Phipps as he appeared before the royal family here's the blanket - there are the villagers - we wait the coming of the robber chief - ha, ha - we wait - we wait

(rushes wildly off as Sir Berton enters)

Sir B Lady Travers I will not be annoyed in this way - when I yielded, weakly yielded to your request

Aunt C Command

Sir B Request

Aunt C Command

Sir B Your - command, that I should be supported by my friends in the most painful crisis of my life, I did not think this insane schoolboy was to be one of your confidential advisers

Aunt C He's a good boy and over anxious to please you - I believe he'd knock down a giant in his zeal to serve you

Sir B. Giant - I've lost all belief in Jack and the Beanstalk

Aunt C Don't be peevish Berton

Sir B My dear I am not peevish, but I can't part with an Estate as calmly as you would endure the loss of a poodle - An estate that has been in our family three hundred years

Aunt C You came into it by accident

Sir B And I go out of it by design - My cousin, always treated me as his heir, and in anticipation of my succession I contracted a few debts

Aunt C Enlarged them my dear

Sir B Ours was a crack regiment and we played a little They said I was an excellent player, but I never won - bu

Sir B raced a little - I always owned the favorite, but he never won - we spent money in various other ways

Aunt C Don't particularize

Sir B We were a friendly regiment - always ready to assist each other

Aunt C With money or advice

Sir B Bills my dear - bills that were always coming due at the most inconvenient times

Aunt C Do bills ever come due at convenient times

Sir B The bills had to be renewed - very much renewed - some of our fellows went to the bad - whenever a fellow went to the bad he was sure to owe a lot of bills with my name at the back of them - then I met Miss Travers

Aunt C Burton, I must insist

Sir B My dear Caroline I only refer by way of explanation - She had money, and she spent it - I don't complain - she only spent her own - I had spent a great deal that was not my own - then I got into the hands of the Jews and Gentiles - I don't know which plucked me the most, but between them they didn't leave me a feather - then I rushed into dissipation

Aunt C Don't tell me sir where you rushed

Sir B I borrowed money from John Hall with one hand, and paid it over the gaming table with the other - I felt no remorse - I knew that he would not lend me one penny beyond the value of my estates - the land I believed was absolutely mine - I was alone in the world. Caroline was lost

Aunt C She is found now Burton

Sir B Found, but too late - too late

Aunt C. Don't talk nonsense sir - Mr Hall is a man of business - I am a woman of sense - between us we shall get you out of all your difficulties - has your cousin answered your letter

Sir B. The man has written - I decline to recognize the relationship

Sir B (reads) "I answer your letter not in courtesy, but in scorn - I recognize no right on your part to address me - having robbed me of my birthright for more than twenty years, you now presume to offer me your advice - I will not accept your friendship or your counsel"

Aunt C An interesting savage - yet there's something in the letter that shows the old Burton blood - I ought to hate him but I don't think I shall despise him

Sir B And here's a letter from John Hale - he will be here in an hour - he doubts whether I ought to discharge my debts by making you a beggar

Aunt C Lilian dictated that letter - he shall take the money if he refuses I'll send it to a lunatic asylum

Sir B My dear Caroline what frightful language

Aunt C I'll do worse than that

Sir B This is demoralizing - what can be worse

Aunt C I'll waste it - in playing a little - and racing a little - and in various other ways (Exit)

Sir B Caroline is an angel, with a temper that is slightly earthly - All the angels that I've known have been slightly earthly - Sophonisba was more earthly than angelic. What a property she had in Lincolnshire - they said the land was heavy, but I got through it very quickly

(The Clerk enters much better dressed than in previous acts)

Clerk May I presume most respectfully to enquire

Sir B This can't be my successor - he is sufficiently repulsive in appearance, but not sufficiently rude in manner

Clerk I have the honour to represent Mr Leslie - you have heard of Mr Leslie - the forthcoming Attorney General and future Lord Chancellor

Sir B Has he engaged you as his trumpeter

Clerk C. C.

Sir B See what sir

Clerk C. C. - Confidential Clerk - I had particular business

Clerk for Mr Leslie in Belford, and he telegraphed to me to meet him here - and I am here you will oblige me by admitting that I am here - all here - You'll think it strange, I'm sure you'll think it strange, but your face is rather familiar

Sir B So is your manner

Clerk I have at some time - or if not, at another time - seen you somewhere - or if not elsewhere - I hope I don't commit myself in making that statement

Sir B Speaking as a man sir, I think you do commit yourself and speaking as a magistrate - I may have to commit you I am Sir Burton Lavers

Clerk Thats it - I seize the idea

Sir B You are seizing me Sir

Clerk Come to my arms

Sir B Keep off

Clerk You don't remember me - how should you - if I could see a portrait of myself at five and twenty I should dispute my identity - but you - the same pleasant smile - the same free manner - very free - Jack Burton - handsome Jack Burton - not altered, but improved at five and fifty

Sir B The strange man knows me - do I know him - no - where have we met

Clerk Oxford

Sir B More than once

Clerk Rarely

Sir B Dear me - I don't remember (aside) In trade perhaps - did you ever sell me anything

Clerk Yes

Sir B What

Clerk A horse

Sir B I can't remember - a good one

Clerk No - do men ever sell good horses to their friends

Sir B Friends - sir this impertinence

Clerk Jack, Jack don't dry up the fountain of friendship, that bubbles for the first time after being dry for thirty years - that was worthy of a Leslie - let me whisper in your ear - don't be alarmed (whispers)

Sir B What you - you are

Clerk Hush - not a word - "Oh breathe not his name - let it rest in the shade" I only come to life for half an hour like a benevolent vampire to visit an old friend

Sir B I remember - you got into a little difficulty

Clerk A little difficulty - yes - rustication - expulsion - disgrace - disinheritance - mix these well together - flavor them with the scorn of friends - season them with the contempt of the world, and label your dish, a little difficulty

Sir B What a song you used to sing

Clerk And what champagne breakfasts you used to give

Sir B And then for a funny story

Clerk Or a practical joke - you remember the pastrycook's daughter

Sir B Yes. yes

Clerk And the staymaker's pretty niece

Sir B yes - yes

Clerk And the wager about my mounting the ladder

Sir B yes - yes - yes

Clerk And how stupid Tom - never mind names now - who was my principal butt in all our little amusements, betrayed me to the girl's father. Tom's a Commissioner of Inland Revenue now with a fat wife and eleven children Up the ladder I went like a rocket - down I came like a stick - head broken - leg fractured - everyone else got away I was a fixture - college morality was scandalized - an example was needed - I was the example

Sir B How very sad

Clerk Sad - no - a practical joke - nothing more

Sir B If I could render you any service

Clerk You can - forget this episode of the past - bury it as I have buried it for thirty years - shake hands once more for the good old time - the jolly old time - the time of which under all privations I retain one remembrance

Sir B Our old friendship

Clerk No - this broken limb - whenever the wind's due east I seem to be again falling down that ladder - So the past disappears and I live again in the present - You look well - bachelor of course

Sir B Absurd - I've had two wives

Clerk At the same time

Sir B Monstrous

Clerk But not unusual - any professional assistance I can render

Sir B Hush - my wife

Clerk The present one

Sir B Of course - there (pointing off)

Clerk I see - the young one

Sir B Not the very young one - Mum - not a word of the pastrycook's daughter

Clerk Or the staymakers niece - the finger of caution rests on the lip of silence

(Enter Aunt Lacy and Lilian)

Sir B Mr Leslie's clerk my dear who comes by appointment to meet his employer - I had some years since a slight knowledge of this - person, and I must congratulate Mr Leslie on having secured the services of so respectable an - individual (retires & Exit)

Lilian Mr Leslie I hope is well

Clerk Well madam - yes. as well as any one can be who is killing himself with work

Lilian He toils for fame

Clerk And fortune madam - Mr Leslie monopolizes the fame, I am content with a small portion of the fees

Lilian You were in court when Mr Leslie gained his first cause

Clark I gave him his first brief - in opposition to the firm of respectable - I mean acute practitioners, with whom I was then connected, I picked out Mr Leslie to lead the great cause that is leading him to fame and fortune

Lilian How much I thank you - (offers her hand, Clark hesitates for a moment, then takes it respectfully) I have heard papa speak at County meetings and the newspapers always make him say so much that I know he never said - did Mr Leslie say all that is reported

Clark All - my dear madam - pray pardon my familiarity - all - condensed - very much condensed - you should see the short hand writer's notes - would you like to see them

Lilian I should be indeed obliged

Clark You shall have them - I should like to please you. I should very much like to please you, for the sake of Mr Leslie - may I say something to you of Mr Leslie

Lilian Willingly

Clark I wish he would not work so hard - so late - I wish he would see his friends - he sees no one but lawyers - now lawyers are capital clients but not very cheerful companions - certainly not cheerful when they're paying fees. I often make an excuse to call at chambers as I go home at night - sometimes I'm rather late - detained by professional business - I always find Mr Leslie at chambers - I look at him when he does not know I am there - I hear him sigh - I dont like to hear him sigh - I can see the tears on his cheeks - now tears are a kind of rain that is not refreshing - I wish you would persuade Mr Leslie to see his friends.

Lilian Poor Frank - toiling alone - unfriended - and for what. for fame - no for forgetfulness - forgetfulness of the ever present past - would I have him forget the past - no. I will not be unkind to him - unjust to myself -

(Clark retires as Hall and Selfe enter)

Hall Who is that strange man Lilian

Lilian Mr Leslie's clerk

Hall Mr Leslie's clerk - I must request Lilian that you will not speak with persons of that class - to recognize him is a degradation - to know his employer is a dishonor

Lilian To him or to us papa

Hall Mr Leslie has broken all the ties of friendship, and his example has taught my child to forget her duty

Lilian To remember it - to feel that when these clouds have passed away, and they will pass, you will be again, the fond father - the generous friend - if now I appear to be disobedient, it is because you trained me to reverence truth, and I will justify your teaching, if I cannot retain your affection (retires)

Hall All the world is against me - the boy proves ingrate - the girl rebukes me - that foolish woman (~~pointing to~~ Aunt Lucy) dictates to me, and even my old friend of more than thirty years - Here Sam - Sam.

Selfe All right John - all right

Hall You know Sir Burton yields possession to day - he hasn't a penny - never had a penny - never would have, if Croesus made him his residuary legatee. Lady Travers is a fond wife, but foolish woman

Selfe No - no - John - not foolish - relation of mine - Sharp, like all the family

Hall Wants to pay her husband's debts - Shouldn't I be a rascal to deprive her of every penny

Selfe My dear John, I never use coarse language, but if you were to do so, you *would* be a rascal, with a very strong adjective before it

Hall I don't know what to do

Selfe I do - divide the loss

Hall Take half - lose a hundred thousand pounds

Selfe Lose - no - charge it to the firm

Hall Charge it to the firm - Sam are you serious

Selfe No - likely - Lilian would have had it when my account was closed - let her take it now

Hall My dear Sam (they shake hands)

Selfe Thrashed you this time John - ha ha ha (they retire)

Lord Mountcastle enters with Mildred, Sir Burton & Aunt C Katie, & Freddy

Lord M A carriage is coming up the drive - Mr Leslie who was looking out saw me on the terrace and bowed. Now Lady Travers before the arrival of the enemy, Mildred wants to ask a favor of you

Mildred Dear Aunt Carry we are going to Italy for the winter - that foolish Percy thinks I am not strong, and his stupid doctor will say anything he wishes During our absence which will be a lengthened one will you honor us by making Mountcastle Abbey your home

Hall Lady Travers and Sir Burton I had hoped would be Lilian's guests - I should say mine - but the cares of public life give me small time for the enjoyments of home

Selfe No-no-no - I'm Lady Travers cousin, and I wish

Freddy You're all steering away though you pull well together Katie and I have a right to be heard - we propose shortly to unite our incomes - What have you got Katie

Katie Five shillings a week Freddy, and I pay for my gloves

Freddy Our limited incomes - as young beginners in the trade of matrimony we shall want the assistance of experienced friends - I may say very experienced

Aunt C My dear friends, your being with us at this time is a consolation and a triumph, but when I made Sir Burton take a wife, I resolved he should have a home to take her to, and I hope some day to see you all at my pretty villa at Ilfracombe - Tallow Hall. eh Sir Burton (they sit - Leslie enters followed by Clark)

Sir B Mr Leslie, and alone – do you come to prepare for the reception of your friend

Leslie Of my client – no

Sir B Has he not accompanied you

Leslie No

Aunt C We acknowledge our defeat Mr Leslie – we are prepared to surrender – in an hour Burton Priory will be at the disposal of its new owner

Sir B To desecrate the home of the Burtons, for more than three hundred years

Leslie Have no fear of that Sir Burton – there is no desire to dispossess you – let me assure you that there is no intention to prevent you during your life exercising the fullest rights of ownership

Sir B Will your friend – must I say your client – confirm that statement

Leslie He will not contradict it

Hall Mr Leslie we have met here on a special occasion. To see a man of honor yield like a gentleman, and an adventurer take possession like —

Leslie Hush, whatever opinion you may entertain, it is scarcely courteous in my presence to condescend to calumny – it is scarcely manly to do so in his absence

Hall Let him face us then – is it fear that keeps him back

Leslie He has no fear

Hall Or shame

Leslie He feels no shame

Hall Then it must be

Leslie Death

Lilian Dead – so suddenly

Leslie Very suddenly

Sir B. Suddenly – perhaps no will

Clerk Oh yes, there is a will – I know it because I made it witnessed it – took possession of it – and here it is

Sir B. For your own advantage

Clerk Not for my own advantage - let me give you some very valuable and gratuitous advice - never be the witness to a will

Sir B Why not

Clerk Because you shut yourself out of any chance of a legacy - if you mean to leave me anything when you die - (Sir Burton turns away indignantly)

Hall The contents of this will are known to you Mr Leslie

Leslie I have never seen it - until I saw Richard Burton on his death bed this morning, I was ignorant that there was a will

Sir B May we know the contents - you can understand that some of us are interested

Leslie My acquaintance with Richard Burton was limited to professional duties - until an hour before his death I knew nothing of this - To some here, I need not make this explanation, but there are others who at present look coldly on me, and doubt where they should trust (to Hall) will you read the will

Hall I prefer to hear it read

Clerk One moment with every body's permission - the will's a good will - thanks to my professional experience - but there are some things in it for which I am not accountable - if any of you had known Dick - I beg his pardon - Mr Richard Burton - you'd have known that to argue with him when the brandy was in, and the temper was out, was about as useless as playing King Canute, when the Waves are rolling in under a stiff North Easter

Leslie (reads) This is the last will and testament of me Richard Burton being at this time in very sound mind, and very unsound body - I know that my habits are such as shorten life, but I feel no desire to lengthen it, and I shall leave without regret a world, where I have

Leslie received many knock down blows, and yet leave off a winner at last — I give back to the Burton family whose name I bear, and have established the right to bear, all the scorn they have heaped on me, and the stigma they strove to attach to a mother who was not answerable for the errors of her son.

Sir B No, no, no. I will not sit still and hear it said. it was not my act — I opposed it from the first — I appeal to you all

Lord M No one could believe it Sir Burton — should any one presume to assert it here, he is my enemy and to me he shall be accountable

Lilian (rising) And mark how Mr Leslie treated the slander I need not read, my memory will serve me well — Not content with attacking the character of my client not content with defaming *his* reputation, they have striven to pollute the grave — there is no man, however depraved he may be, who does not in the darkest hour of his degradation, strive to preserve one recollection unsullied, and that is the memory of her who guarded his infancy — squalid might have been the home. poor and ignorant might have been the mother — can that justify the advisers of the defendant in striving to brand that mother with infamy — I say the advisers — for the honorable gentleman who is the real defendant in this trial would sooner part with his estate, than seek to retain it by so infamous a calumny

Sir B Forgive me Mr Leslie

Lord M Mr Leslie, I ask your pardon

Leslie There is nothing to forgive, nor should I have read this but that it is needed to explain what follows — let me pass to the end. And now, remembering I have no friend to mourn the loss of one who has played many

Leslie parts and most of them indifferently, my last act shall be one to prove I am not ungrateful - I leave to Francis Leslie as a compensation for the friends he lost in fighting my battles, the whole of the property of which I am now possessed, or may be possessed at the time of my decease, and I constitute and appoint him my sole executor" (a pause) And now Sir Burton - Lady Travers, let me repeat that there shall be no interference with your enjoyment of Burton Priory

Aunt C Live here on sufferance - you are very kind Mr Leslie but

Hall It is an insult to offer it

Leslie Insult Mr Hall

Hall An insult to Sir Burton, and an affront to us, and you would have us believe that you had no knowledge of this will

Leslie I have said it - that should suffice

Lilian It does suffice

Hall Not for me - and you will accept this bequest

Leslie I propose that Sir Burton should enjoy the estate for life. do you think a stranger would have been so considerate. You have large claims - I am willing to satisfy them take the estate - do with it as you will - retain it until you are paid to the last farthing - the act of the dead is here and should be respected, but I will yield fortune, to retain friends - what more would you have me do

Lord M Mr Leslie speaks fairly - nobly - I doubt whether I could be so disinterested

Mildred You Percy - you who have given so much to me

Lord Exchanged Mildred

Lilian Father let me speak with Mr Leslie - you must not deny me this - it may be long before we speak again together (they come forward) Is there no way Frank to end this unhappy strife - you did not seek this fatal

Lilian legacy - you do not need it now - your place is gained - your position is assured - Can you not renounce this gift

Leslie Why should I renounce it.

Lilian Because you have no claims upon it - because the dead man did in anger what he might have regretted in a better spirit - because there is a living injury wrought by a dead man's hand, and you perpetuate the injustice

Leslie Injustice - he had full right to give

Lilian Have you the right to take - When you refused the bribe my father offered you, I approved your resolution, though I knew it was fatal to our happiness - Spurn this temptation from you Frank, and let me be the poor compensation for so rich a legacy

Leslie But your father Lilian - there is ill blood between us

Lilian - The kindly feeling of the past will return - He already regrets that he strove to tempt you Frank - His love for his child blinded him to truth - Father I have striven to tempt Mr Leslie to wrong himself - I had urged him to resign the broad lands of Burton Priory

Leslie If you will give me in exchange your daughter's hand - that hand I once rejected when you offered it

Hall And shall all be with us as it was before

Leslie Yes - all - if we remember we were friends, and forget that our friendship was interrupted

Hall Then take my daughter

Leslie Now I am rich indeed - rich with a gift that no one can dispute my right to claim - In these few minutes a cause has been lost and won - I have gained a wife and parted with a fortune - thus I renounce the legacy of Richard Burton -

Tears will - Clerk picks up some of the pieces - Freddy others

Clerk You can't do it - save the pieces - A testator only can cancel a will in that way - besides we're secondary evidence - I've the draught at home - don't mind him

Clerk ladies and gentlemen - temporary insanity through excess of fortune

Leslie No - return to reason through excess of love

Teddy I've got half the will, so I get half the property - that's a good thing for me Katie

Katie And for me too Teddy

Sir B What does it all mean

Aunt C It's very mysterious - what do you say Mildred

Mildred It seems like the end of a book

Lord M Or the beginning of a marriage

Leslie Sir Burton, I'm afraid my clerk is a good lawyer, and this cancelling of a will is somewhat irregular - Our play is not yet over - there is one scene more to act - a short - a sad one - let me be the actor - you the spectators - it is the bedside of a dying man - the victim of disease that has broken his strong frame, and the fiery poison that has mounted to his brain - his life might have been protracted days or weeks, but as he reeled through the streets on his homeward way, he heard not the shouts, he noted not the hurrying steeds, and he was dragged from beneath the carriage wheels, bruised unto death - Restored to consciousness, and learning he had but few hours to live, he murmured my name - they sent for me, I sat by his bed side - I strove to prepare him for the coming end - it was then I learned for the first time what he had done in my favor - an hour afterwards he died. read Lilian the result of that last interview (gives her papers)

Lilian (reads) "Francis Leslie has told me that death is near, and has removed some thoughts that are not fitted for such a time as this - He has told me that my cousin, I have asked him to write that word, did not authorize them* to speak those slanders about my mother - I want to prove to him I am a Burton, and to make him own I am one - On this death bed I revoke all former wills

Lilian made by me - I give unto John Burton Danvers all the lands and property I gained by the late lawsuit, on condition that he shall assume the old name once more, and I only ask him in return for a quiet resting place amongst his ancestors and mine

Sir B My friend

Hall My own

Leslie Has Lilian no title for me

Lilian My husband

Leslie That answer was only needed to confirm my happiness and to assure me though friends for a moment doubted, that Francis Leslie has passed the ordeal with untarnished honor - yet not in this moment of triumph let me forget how slight a chance has secured to you the heritage of your ancestors, and to me the position that elevates and the love that rewards

Aun M. I declare Mildred I should like to kiss him

Mildred And so should I, if Percy were not so jealous

Lord M Jealous - no - but as a landed proprietor I can't encourage poaching

Clerk I must request the permission of my learned friend - if Mr Leslie will excuse my familiarity on this interesting occasion, to address the court - You know Shakespeare who understood something of human nature, introduces his clowns to relieve the serious scenes - imagine me, the clown

Freddy More like the pantaloon

Clerk Order in the court - permit me to ask you each and all one very important question - to what do you attribute the success of my learned friend - I mean my respected employer Mr Francis Leslie

Freddy To Eton where they knocked all the nonsense out of him

Lord M And Oxford where he was double first, and head of the river

Aunt C. To his good heart

Kate And his handsome face

Sir B. To his intimate acquaintance with society - of course I mean good society

Mildred To his love for Lilian

Hall And his persevering in the path of honor when mistaken friendship strove to turn him from it

Selfe Ditto to Mr Hall - ditto to you John

Lilian To these and all of these, and something more - to the patience that could wait - to the firmness that could endure - to the skill that could conquer

Clark Admirably to the purpose, and wonderfully incorrect - hear my reply - Mr Leslie's success resulted from a broken ladder

All A broken ladder

Clark A broken ladder - many years ago I had occasion to be at Oxford - Sir Barlow remembers my being at Oxford

Sir B A faint remembrance

Clark Of course a faint remembrance - my own remembrance is faint - there was a broken ladder and a broken limb. I don't know what became of the ladder but here's the limb - A broken limb is an expensive luxury, and I had very little money then - I've always had very little money - a friend paid my doctor - a friend shook hands with me as I mounted the Oxford coach, and left a Ten Pound note inside my hand - I never saw that friend again he went abroad and made a reputation - I stayed at home, but I didn't make a reputation - I never returned that note and the amount without compound interest became enormous - but at last the time arrived - the opportunity came - and I paid back my debt, principal and interest to the son of Mordaunt Leslie

Leslie (taking his hand) And that son says to you, as he said before "I shall never forget that you placed me on the

Leslie first step that may lead to fame and fortune, and if you desire it, as I rise, you shall rise with me. I am rising, yet I may have many falls, but friends who rejoice in my success, will not turn aside at my failure, and your heart Lilian, your loving trusting heart, will never bring against its proud possessor an Action of Ejectment

End

44

Ejectment

Comedy in 3 Acts

Percy - fifth Earl of Mountcastle

Sir Burton Travers - a Baronet of mature age

John Hall - senior partner in firm of Hall, Selfe & Co

Samuel Selfe - junior partner

Francis Leslie, a young Barrister

Freddy Phipps - Coxswain of the Oxford eight

The Managing Clerk of Fox, Ferret and Weasel

Lilian Hall, the Merchant's daughter

Mildred Vane, her Companion

Aunt Carry

Cousin Katie

"SURE CURE."

A COMEDY

IN

FOUR ACTS.

BY

WM. DAVIDGE, JR.

Entered, according to Act of Congress, in the year 1885, by
WM. DAVIDGE, JR.,
in the office of the Librarian of Congress, at Washington.

4

HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY
FROM
THE BEQUEST OF
EVERT JANSEN WENDELL
1918

Characters

1.

Buck Abraham Store
Brigham Capt Feargus Daly
Mr Meek
Hawe Ernest Otway
"Ensign" Alfred Mc Haughty
Yellowchase } one
Goldchase
Campbell Job Lay
Braid Jacob Scriptie
Bailiff

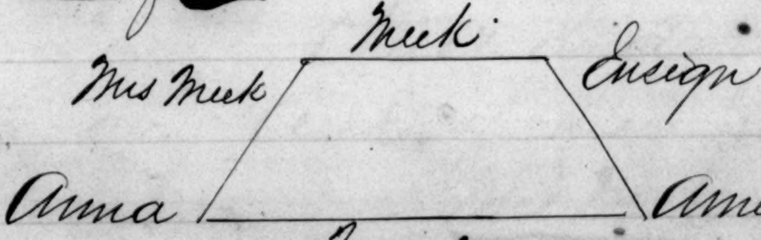
Kate Hawley [illegible]
Anna Meek
Mrs Meek [illegible]
Amelia
Tabitha Store
Esther

See Bell on table -

"The Needful" 1.

Act 1 Scene 1st A Handsomely furnished appartment in Mr Meeks Town Residence Doors R & L. 2. E. An embroidery frame R Breakfast table, L. H. A Cabinet fitted Chemicals and bottles.

Mr & Mrs Meek, Amelia, Anna, and Ensign McHaughty discovered at breakfast.



Mrs Meek

(Handing Cup) Tea, My dear Amelia, Meek My dear take your Medicated arrow root. How do you feel this morning?

Meek

Always weak, - Increasing debility.

Mrs Meek

Suffer me to try your pulse.

Ensign

Mother - you ought to have a diploma the house has the Scent of a laboratory.

Mrs Meek

Indeed I flatter myself, that I have more real knowledge of Medicine than half your London practitioners, I have always had a taste for it.

HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY
FROM
THE BEQUEST OF
EVERT JANSEN WENDELL
1918

Characters

1.

Buck Abraham Store
Bingham Capt Feargus Daly
Mr Meek
Howe Ernest Otway
"Ensign" Alfred McHaughty
Yellowchase
Goldchase one
[illegible] Job Lay
Brand Jacob Scriptlie
Bailiff

Kate Hawley [illegible]
Anna Meek
Mrs Meek [illegible]
Amelia
Tabitha Store
Esther

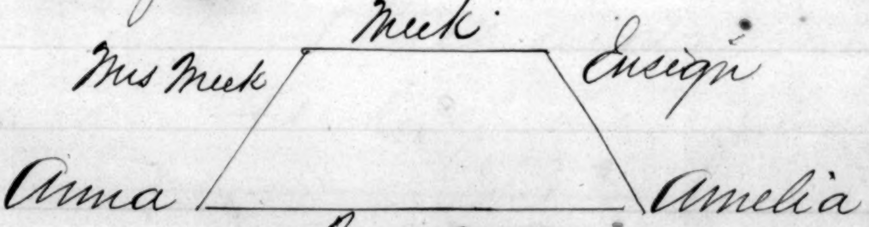
E.H. OWEN

See Bell on table -

"The Needful"

Act 1 Scene 1st A Handsomely furnished appartment in Mr Meeks Town Residence Doors R & L. 2. E. An embroidery frame R Breakfast table L. H. A Cabbinet fitted Chemicals and bottles.

Mr & Mrs Meek, Amelia, Anna, and Ensign Mc Haughty discovered at breakfast.



Mrs Meek

(Handing Cup) Tea, My dear Amelia, Meek My dear take your Medicated arrow root. How do you feel this Morning?

Meek

Always weak, — Increasing debility.

Mrs Meek

Suffer me to try your pulse.

Ensign

Mother — you ought to have a diploma the house has the Scent of a Laboratory.

Mrs Meek

Indeed I flatter myself, that I have more *real* knowledge of Medicine than half your London practitioners, I have always had a taste for it.

73364

And being a decendant of the great Dr Abernathy. the talent seems to be hereditary — Meeks Constitution is quite different to what it was when we Married, is it, not Meek?

Meek

Undoubtedly, my love; — though I was not aware there was anything the Matter with me till you told me.

Ensign

Here comes another of your patients, Job Lax; there's a druggist tone in the very reek of his Shoes, —

Mrs Meek

He is one of the best subjects I ever had, when I hired him, I perceived at a glance he was suffering from plethoria, and I volunteered to give him extra pay on condition that he would submit implicitly to my treatment.

Ensign

Guard jealously your Esculapian laurels then; for Job is so impregnated with Medical technicalities, that he begins to fancy himself a bit of a doctor. —

Enter Job Lax R 1st E Carrying a basin, his ears are bound up from under his chin

2.

Job

Masters Medicated Medicinal harrowroot. (Places it by Mrs Meek)

Mrs Meek

Get the essence of ginger and the tincture of opium.

Job

(Selecting bottles from Cabinet) "Ginger" "Tinct opii" thats it! Thats what we call an operate.

Mrs Meek

Opiate, just so, How are your symptoms this Morning Job? ~~Hand the toast to Miss McHaughty~~.

Job

Well maam I'm a little easier in the regency of the Chest. (To Ensign) Toast, sir! But My huveler is leraf'd.

Mrs Meek

Do you still feel chest inflamation?

Job

Well, no, I applied the county irrigation—

Mrs Meek

Counter irritation— the mustard plaster? When did you put that on?

Job

Last night at five and twenty minutes past ten, P.M. and I haven't taken it off yet.

Mrs Meek

Gracious — When did you apply it?

Job

~~Between the Shoulders,~~ on my chest — but now —

Mrs Meek

Replace these bottles, (Job takes them to Cabinet)

Amelia

Alfred, when did you last see Captain Daly

Ensign

I invited him to come over and be introduced — I expect to hear from him by this mornings post.

Mrs Meek

There Job; three times a day (giving mixture)

Job

Only think, till I came to live here, I never tasted physic in my life.

Mrs Meek

And you've required it ever since; then how grateful ought you to be Job that fortune has placed you in such a favourable situation, —

Job

Yes Maam, oh — oh!

Ensign

Whats the Matter?

Job

The Mustard plaster — has slipped down ~~in a fresh place~~.

(Exit ~~R~~) L

Ensign

Let us change the subject, So you go

Ryde

to Ryde tomorrow morning?

(Anna goes to embroidery frame & looks R)

Mrs Meek

You must apply for leave and join us as soon as possible.

Meek

I dont feel as if I had Stamina for the journey, I am so reduced but I am determined to make an effort for poor Anna's sake – oh – O! my left side!

Mrs Meek

Take some Ether – No Mr Meek, Anna must remain in town, I couldn't introduce her to Lord Frederick, or Lady Sarah – Absurd!

Meek

And why not – my left side! why not?

Mrs Meek

Oh dear! Her manners, carriage, style – everything betrays her origin –

Amelia

Besides, reckoning upon her stay. I have left all my things at sixes and sevens: And I want her to make a list of all my music – alphabetical for easy reference,

Mrs Meek

And she must check the quarterly accounts

Amelia

And finish my embroidery – I'm tired of it

Mrs Meek

And see that Johnson gets the painters in by Tuesday. —
(Enter Kate Harley L.) Ensign McHaughty jumps up to welcome her)

(outside - At breakfast? oh very well - Enter L

Kate

Ah - good friends how d'ye and all that - you did not expect so early a visitor, Child of nature! - Admire me, up at day break - breakfast at eight, out at nine. Alfred you're "en deshabille" where are your Military habits? you've but just risen, fie!

Ensign

You've caught me - the early bird catches -

Kate

The Slug, Amelia dear, delighted to see you (Kisses her) And pretty Anna too x To Anna Stop her

Mrs Meek

Dear! dear! Kate, how Sarcastic you are! pretty! poor girl!

Kate

And so She is - the prettiest here, dont be offended Amelia; I'm not a man = but if I were, give me Anna, before Kate or Amelia. What do you say Ensign?

Ensign

Well, as I am a man; give me Kate before -

Kate

There, hold your tongue; I wont be contradicted. Dear Mr Meek — you are sitting so tranquil and resigned in that great chair that I absolutely overlooked you. — oh you've been doctering again; there's pestal and mortar written in your eye and pharmacopaea on your damask cheek. Be a Man! Leave off the pill box and phial; bounce down to the sea side; go yachting, pulling, fishing, cricketing, and let nature set you on your legs. Down R Cor
That's your only "Sure Cure" take my word for it.

Ensign

Ha! Ha! By Juno; you are really the most —

Kate

I know I am — Hold your tongue!

Mrs Meek

You don't know [illegible] Meeks constitution; if he left off medicine — he'd be dead in a week. Retires up

Kate

Dead! He die! after surviving such treatment, not he! Leave him alone, or he'll go home and leave a tale behind him; — an Epitaph "Died of being cured" —

Meek

Pardon me, good morning; a recumbent posture is necessary for the degestion of my breakfast. (Totters out R) Oh, my left side

Ensign

Upon my life, Miss Harley, without flattery you really look —

Kate

Of Course I do, now alfred, what is the use of paying me compliments: I'm lively and rich; and being so, I must be pretty: ~~thus I'm all that man could desire, You couldn't say more than that if you talked for half an hour; there are nine and twenty minutes saved~~ —

Ensign

You are so unlike the general —

Kate

Just so, so much the better, well, good people, — you're off to Ryde tomorrow, I hear, will you take a poor friendless orphan with you?

Amelia

Kate, will you really go with us! oh, that would be charming!

Kate

If your Mama has no objection.

Mrs Meek R

My dear girl, nothing could give me greater Satisfaction —

Kate C

Except ~~doctoring me~~ I suppose; but mind nothing on earth shall induce me to swallow your remedies for health — You know I am at present residing with my grandmama; and I have discovered she has invited a certain

R administering to me a "Sure Cure"

Kate

Of course I do, now Alfred, what is the use of paying me compliments: I'm lively and rich; and being so, I must be pretty. P ~~thus I'm all that man could desire, you couldn't say more than that if you talked for half an hour; there are nine and twenty minutes saved~~ —

Ensign O

You are so unlike the general —

Kate

Just so, so much the better, well, good people, — you're off to Ryde tomorrow, I hear, will you take a poor friendless orphan with you?

Amelia

Kate, will you really go with us! oh, that would be charming!

Kate

If your Mama has no objection.

Mrs Meek R

My dear girl, nothing could give me greater satisfaction —

Kate C

Except & ~~doctoring me~~ I suppose; but mind nothing on earth shall induce me to swallow your remedies for health — You know I am at present residing with my grandmama; and I have discovered she has invited a certain

Irish Captain to visit her. I wish to avoid an introduction; — and consequently, as we used to say in Devonshire, shall "Hop the twig"

Ensign

Hop the twig! Ha! ha! you have the most — X

Kate

So I have, I cant help it — Anna dear — how silent you are, have you no new song to shew me? By the bye does Meek sing?

Mrs Meek

Oh dear no, what a strange question.

Kate

Because I was wondering whether Anna inherited her musical talent from her father or mother.

Mrs Meek

Her mother! poor girl! dont mention her mother!

Kate

And why not — I do it with all respect.

Mrs Meek

Well its best to tell you the family secret at once — Anna is Mr Meek's daughter by his first wife; a female of plebeian origin, named Gubbins.

Kate

What do you call plebeian origin?

Mrs Meek

A petty tradesmans family.

Kate

I see, horribly honest and all that — very plebeian.

Mrs Meek

By this Match, I need not tell you, that Mr Meek lost Caste —

Kate

Like a Sepoy touching pork —

Ensign L C

Deuced good! Thats about the —

Kate

Glad you think so (*to Mrs Meek*) Go on.

Mrs Meek

When he became a widower, I was induced to lift him once more into Society, and, to do Meek justice, I dont believe he ever *did* have any intercourse with the Gubbins people, and knew as little of them as I do.

Anna down R Corner

Then let me entreat, dear Madam, that my poor mothers name and origin may rest — as she herself rests, without a record — *but in my heart*. Do not censure the affection which blinds me to the *wrong* my mother did in marrying above her station.

Kate

Wrong My dear, pooh! What would our Novels and plays be without the Union of the lowly with the high-born? I love that darling Claude Melnotte infinitely better as a painter of Sign boards and pigeon Shooter, than as the feathered general.

Ensign

Well undoubtedly your opinion is—

Kate

Right! ~~Mingle, Mingle, Mingle, you that Mingle May.~~

Amelia

What a Strange girl you are Kate! So original!

Kate

Well, to Speak as one thinks has the appearance of originality from its rarity— Anna will accompany us to Ryde of course

Mrs Meek

Oh dear No, Between ourselves I am Contemplating the attempt to get her out into the world as a Companion—

Kate

As what! Oh, I see, you are going to find a husband for her.

Mrs Meek

Dear Miss ~~Meek~~ Howley— Dont turn the girl into ridicule; I mean a Salaried Companion

Kate

Never! But Amelia dear; I heard a report that you were going to be Married – is it true?

Amelia

Lud, Kate; I shall never Marry –

Mrs Meek

In confidence – there is a certain young gentleman named Ernest Otway –

Amelia

And he Must be Married in a Month –

Ensign

Or he forfeits a fortune left by an eccentric grand-uncle –

Mrs Meek

Whose will stated that he was to succeed to the property if, before he was thirty – he Married, with a portion of ten thousand pounds –

Amelia

He is now twenty nine and eleven Months.

Mrs Meek

And it isn't likely he will throw away forty thousand pounds.

Kate

Which he has proved by proposing for Amelia?

Mrs Meek

What do you call a proposal?

Kate

Female Authorities differ in degree, I

Ready Postman's Knock L. H.

Postman's Knock.

I knew a young lady who would not consider herself engaged until she had eaten her wedding breakfast; while on the other hand, I have heard of an action for breach, on the strength, of a gentleman having enquired of a spinster if she was fond of children.

Mrs Meek

Presumptive evidence in our case is strong — He has confessed to a mutual friend that his heart is under this roof. —

Ensign

A young lady ought to know when a young lady fellow is touched —

Kate

Quite a romantic affair (Postmans knock hear L.H. 1 E)

Ensign

Did you hear what I said, Kate? a young lady ought to know when a young fellows —

Kate

Going to make a goose of himself: I heard you (Goes to Anna)

(Enter Job Lax with a letter. 1 L — 1 E.)

Job

Letter for Mr McHaughty (gives it) Misses; Shall I put a few leeches on my temples? I've got that dizziness in the head that I had the week afore last.

Mrs Meek

You may apply six It's a good cure for dizziness you have the leech jar below,

Job

There's only five in it — you know one was left in a Silver Spoon, and Jacob, the page boy thought it was black Currant jelly, and swallowed it. (*Removing breakfast things*

Mrs Meek

Then apply the five —

Job

Yes Ma'am (*Exit with tray R*)

Ensign

This note is from Daly: He cannot call to-day, but hopes for an introduction at Ryde.

Amelia

I've long wished to know your friend Captain Daly.

Kate C

(*Coming down*) Who? Captain Feargus Daly?

Ensign L

Of our's, a duced fine fellow.

Kate

Then I must be allowed to retract — I shall not go to Ryde.

Mrs Meek R

What is Captain Daly to you, my dear?

Kate

Nothing, nor ever shall be — He is the identical man I was flying from town to avoid.

Mrs Meek

A would-be-lover whom you dislike?

Kate

Dislike! I hate him! Mortally hate him!

Amelia

Dear! dear! His manners or his person?

Kate

I have never seen the wretch; but I _ought_ to marry him, and that is why I hate him.

Ensign

'Pon my life – you stir up my curiosity to that degree –

Kate

~~Don't distress yourself~~: I'll tell my secret, I'm an heiress! you know that I suppose?

Ensign

Yes, I heard you had the needful –

Kate

My poor father was killed in India, Daly's father was his dearest friend – fought by his side, and supported him in death, In my fathers valise was found a letter requesting that when I arrived at years of maturity, his wish should be made known to me, that I should marry Feargus the son of his dear friend. –

Ensign

Ah, the Daly's have long been shy in the exchequer.

Kate

Though I reverence my fathers memory;

the moment that wish was divulged to me, I conceived an unutterable dislike to the man, and, up to this time, I have avoided seeing him.

Mrs Meek

You must have found that difficult_

Kate

Not at all; for to do the wretch justice, he seems always to have avoided me, perhaps he is of the opinion that it is my filial duty to go to him with my money bag in my hand; and say- "Incomparable Sir;" your handmaiden „obeys the Solemn mandate "~~Mandate~~", „and conjures you lift her" to your „military breast,"- ah! ah! ah!_Rather „would I exclaim "Egotistical Monster"! "You have all reckoned without your hostess"! "Were you as symmetrical as Adonis" as „charming as appollo," I would rather „wed a peripatetic greengrocer, than „fulfill your cherished hopes_ ("I am not for you!"

Ensign

(applauding) Brava! hear! hear! Gad I wish I was the greengrocer.

Mrs Meek

Well, my dear, after all, I think the most effectual way of setting the matter at rest would be to engage yourself to Someoneelse without delay,

Kate

(Laughing) Upon my honor I think so too-

Ensign

A - Mamma - Mis Meek will be requiring your professional aid - Amelia I can hear M Salvi; your Music Master on the Stairs - take Anna to hear that german rondo in five flats. -

(Exeunt Mis Meek & Amelia R, exchanging as they go looks of meaning - Anna Meek follows.)

Kate

What in the name of all thats alarming, is the Soldier going to do?

Ensign

(Throwing on the floor the Cushion of Sofa, and Casting himself on it, on his knees,) Miss Harley - Kate; I could plead thus for two hours, - pardon the Condensation; I'm your's! - Is it any go?

Kate

(Bursting into an immoderate fit of laughter) Well of all the declarations - but I like it! Its eccentric - perhaps honest; and I like it - "Is it any go?" Ha! ha! ha! - excruciatingly romantic!

Ensign

Dont laugh, dear girl; I'm on the rack! tell me the truth - pronounce my doom - out with it!

Kate

Rise, my fine fellow — I dont like to see a Soldier doubled up like the letter Z. — "Z was a zany" as the Childrens books telles us, Get up and I'll talk to you like a Mother.

Ensign

Mother be — blessed! Answer me as — (rising)

Kate

Thats right, erect as a Sentry-box! Never kneel to a woman; she's sure to look down on you — I'm a Strange creature, am I not?

Ensign

~~Oh~~ A Lovely creature, by Jupiter!

Kate

By Jupiter, I know it — Now listen, Soldier, I am not like your Sister who declares she will never marry — I have every inclination to marry for the sake of protection,

Ensign

I'm your man. Thats just what I could do.

Kate

Who doubts it? I could submit to being protected by my husband; but I could never love!

Ensign

Never love!

Kate

Never! I couldn't do it; 'tis not in my nature — I could honor and obey: but love! its out of the question.

Ensign S

It isn't.

Kate R

By Jupiter it is — I meant it — I'm candid.

Ensign

I'd make you.

Kate

No you couldn't; I'd tell you if you could, — you couldn't make me "love" as it is called — I like you very well, you're a darling young fellow enough and thoroughly good tempered — free from vice, and fit to be driven by a lady; and I would just as soon accept you as anyone else; a thousand times rather than Daly; for though I cannot love I can detest

Ensign

I capitulate on any terms — Give me, dearest Kate, that locket which bears your name, and holds your adorable hair, ~~as a gage d'amour~~.

Kate

Adorable fiddlestick! If that will

Make you happy take it; but ~~mind~~,
~~only as a "gage d'amitie,"~~

Ensign

May I consider myself your affianced?

Kate

I must not say so yet, though my opinion of Daly cannot alter, yet, unless I have a kind of release from himself, I feel a conscientious obligation to abstain from any other engagement.

Ensign

(aside) All right, I'll manage that
~~(aloud) then I may consider—~~

Kate

Dont consider anything, except that I regard you as my late brothers schoolfellow and friend; that I found you very agreeable when we met at Malvern where—

Ensign

Really—a—you flatter—

Kate

I was dying for any sort of society—

Ensign

Hum, ha!

Kate

Dont look so glum—I like you as well—I may say better than any one else.—

Ensign

(aside) If that aint a confession of love the deuce is in it.

Kate

Then I'm used to you — at Malvern you escorted me, we sang together (out of time by the bye, on your side) copied music for each other; and in fact I have always looked on you as —

Ensign

Dear girl,

Kate

A sort of brother. —

Ensign

ah, a sort of brother, (aside) There's no mistaking what she means by a sort of brother (aloud) I must now equip for parade, but, dearest, I will find means to see you at an early period. —

Kate

If you please; but don't call me dearest; it's so absurd —

(Enter Mrs Meek and Amelia R)

Ensign

~~Duty! duty~~! farewell Kate, farewell Mamma (aside to Mrs Meek) 'tis all right — ~~nailed, by Jupiter~~ soon be mine! I've done it, (Exit R.1.E)

Kate

Where's Anna? oh, here she comes.

(Enter Anna R)

Mrs Meek

Kate I must positively insist that you

accompany us to Hyde.

Kate

I've a dramatic Idea, I'll yield on two Conditions, First if Amelia will Consent to assume for the nonce the name of Kate Harley, while I pass as Amelia Miss McHough, the daughter of Mrs Meek.

Amelia

Enchanting; but I must get Ernests permission.

Kate

The Second Condition is that Anna Shall accompany us—

Anna

Indeed I have no desire to go,

Kate

Indeed but you Shall. x to Anna Who is to Keep me Company while Amelia is flaunting about with her lover Ernest Otway!

Anna

(earnestly) Oh no, I cannot go!

Amelia

(aside to Mrs Meek) Shall we take her Mamma?
(Amelia & Mrs Meek go up, in talk)

Kate

(Half aside to Anna) And why cannot you go, Miss?

Anna

Because I had rather not.

Kate

Answer my question rationally if you please, you first murmured, indifferently enough, that you had no desire to go; and the instant a certain gentlemans name is mentioned, you say earnestly, you cannot go.

Anna

Oh, no, Ernest is nothing to me.

Kate

Well you needint say so in such a heartbroken tone.

(Enter Ernest Otway L)

(Amelia & Mrs Meek run to him and take him up Stage)

Amelia

I'm so glad you have come.

Mrs Meek

We were speaking of you.—

Ernest

Honored that I am. (They talk aside)

Kate

(aside to Anna) Who is that?

Anna

Ernest. (Sinks into a chair) Kate beside her

Kate

~~Say no more~~, I know your secret.

Mrs Meek

(Coming down) Miss Harley, I beg your pardon; you must know our friend Mr Otway!

Ernest

Proud to meet Miss Harley. × to her

Kate

We hope to make Mr Otways acquaintance at Ryde. – Adieu Meek (Speaking off R) Having made my resolve I must away for preparations (Exit L)

Ernest

(approaching Anna) How is Miss Meek?

(Anna curtseys and goes to embroidery frame)

(Enter Meek R)

Meek

Ah, Ernest, my dear boy, glad to see you! dont shake my hand, it disarranges my system –

Mrs Meek

~~Youre able to enter into a little earnest conversation, are you not?~~

~~**Meek**~~

~~Thats conversation with Ernest I suppose! I'm better, you see – can crack a joke when I'm out of pain –~~

~~**Ernest**~~

~~And you offer this as a specimen of your capacity for serious conversation – But what is the subject?~~

Mrs Meek

Sit down Ernest, and, Meek, do you take the chair on the other side of him.

Ernest

(*Seating himself*) This looks formidable indeed.

Mrs Meek

We have been thinking Ernest of your situation with respect to that eccentric will of your late Uncle.

Ernest

The Marrying before thirty clause, — I had almost forgotten it.

Mrs Meek

Forgotten it! And you are already twenty nine and eleven Months.

Ernest

Oh, dont! pray dont remind me of my weight of years.

Mrs Meek

And you must choose a lady with a *portion* of ten thousand pounds.

Mr Meek

Then a lady with five pounds will do.

Mrs Meek

Mr Meek!

Mr Meek

My love thats a *portion* of ten thousand, is it not? ha! ha! (*Chuckles & gasps*)

Mrs Meek

Hysterical, Where is the hartshorn?

Mr Meek

My pain is over my dear.

Mrs Meek

Do let us advise with Mr Ohoay on this

most important Subject, recollect that if he does not comply with the terms of this will, he looses forty thousand pounds; do you not Ernest?

Ernest

Certainly, it goes to my Uncle's god-son, one Mr Tattershall Yellowchase, the Son of his huntsman,

Mrs Meek.

Your very frequent visits to this house have naturally induced a kind of familiarity.

Ernest

Yes, Madam; So it Seems.

Mrs Meek

You have ~~found~~ formed an attachment in this house, have you not?

Amelia

Ma; do be quiet!

Mrs Meek

My duty – My dear Mr Otway; Answer me truly; have you not formed an attachment?

Ernest

Ernest

Well, Madam, Since ~~as~~ you ask me so unequivocally ~~you put it to me~~ ~~So unequivocally~~, I have!

Mrs Meek

Now, Mr Meek, Speak, (Meek rises as in pain)

Ernest

He Seems more inclined to groan, Mr Meek, Speak!

Meek

I'll try my love; but you cant conceive the sensation here, - considering the subject, (its indigestion!) and the obstacle in the shape of a dowry, (always after a meal,) I propose that you present to me (bi-carbonate of soda) Excuse me till this pain has passed.

Mrs Meek

Mr Meek proposes that you shall at once make him a present of five thousand pounds

Mr Meek

A Good thought; go on!

Ernest

By all means: go on, anything else?

Mrs Meek

Meek will himself raise another five thousand; and on your marriage to our dear child, will give the bride a wedding dowry of ten thousand pounds, according to the stipulation of this Extraordinary will.

Ernest

(After a pause,) Well, friends, I have listened attentively, and I presume you wait my reply, however erroneously that will was framed by my late Uncle according to his views of securing my welfare, I respect it, I feel and estimate the kindness of your intentions, but as I am a man of honor (I hope) I would rather Suffer Yellowchase to claim the fortune than Myself owe it to any deliberate evasion of the Stringent Clause. I decline the arrangement.

Amelia

You Must be out of your Senses Ernest.

Mrs Meek

At least foolishly Conscientious: for although we have every wish for your Mutual happiness, yet parental prudence Makes us declare that in the event of that property being forfeited, nothing in the world will induce Me to consent to your Marriage with my daughter Amelia.

Ernest

(with the Utmost Astonishment) Amelia! with Amelia? Certainly not, Madam, I never for a Moment presumed to think of Such an alliance.

~~Mrs Meek~~ Amelia

What? Oh mama.

Meek

(aside) Oh, lord, I'm very bad!

Mrs Meek

Do you presume to trifle with me by first avowing an attachment, and denying the Moment after?

Ernest

Your pardon, I never avowed the attachment which you took for granted

R.: M. B.

Mrs Meek

Riddle no longer, Sir, to whom then did you allude?

Meek

(To Mrs Meek) Perhaps to you, my love,

Ernest

To Anna – Anna Meek!

Anna

Ernest!

Amelia

Theres a rival for me, Ma! I wonder if She has ten thousand pounds,

Mrs Meek

If the gentleman has imagined that, as well as fifty other charms, which no one else can discover, I beg to undeceive him, She is a beggar,

Meek

No! no! Oh! (groans)

Mrs Meek

Yes, Sir; a beggar in gentle blood; a dependant on those She disgraces.

Ernest

So does purity disgrace pride, but only in the eye of pride where the protection of love is wanting; Anna may be a dependant, but such dependency is the reproach to those who think so; for there is no fostering care, no solicitude so great that her charms would not grace

Warndrops —

X with five leeches on his forehead — (looking very sick)

And like charity, return a double blessing on the bestower. Xs to Anna

Mrs Meek

Now, Mr Meek, do your duty. Your wife and her daughter, have been insulted, do your duty as a man.

Mr Meek

Dispepsia is an awful thing.

Amelia

Mamma let the gentleman understand, that throughout your proposal, I had secretly intended to reject him, so that he would have been perfectly at liberty to declare his love for Anna.

Ernest

(To Anna) Ah, can you forgive me, that I have been betrayed into such an avowal?

Anna

Oh, Ernest, think not of me — not of *me*! — it, can never be!

Mrs Meek

There Sir, let that suffice, I leave it to Mr Meek to forbid your further intrusion in this house or family, (Rings a bell)

Ernest

Be under no apprehension Madam; — whatever my aims in life may be, I hope to attain them by justifiable means.

(Enter Job Lax R.1.E)

Very Quick Drop.

Mrs Meek

Open the door, Job, to Mr Otway.

Job

Make haste, Sir, ~~I was just applying the leeches, Missus.~~ or these leeches will drop off × to L. followed by Ernest

Ernest

~~Farewell, Anna; Should oppression grow intolerable – Should your heart ever incline to one whose love is faith, despair not of finding an honorable protector, in Ernest Otway.~~ – (Exit L. 2. E followed by Job)

Meek goes up affectionately to Anna; Amelia throws herself into a chair C, and bursts out crying – Mrs Meek attending her; Tableaux

End of Act 1st

Quick Curtain

Neeltje

Mrs Massie Davidge
Atlantic City
Box 1109 New Jersey

Act 2d.

"Scene Cave."

Wm Davidge

"SURE CURE."

A COMEDY
IN
FOUR ACTS.

BY

WM. DAVIDGE, JR.

Entered, according to Act of Congress, in the year 1885, by
WM. DAVIDGE, JR.,
in the office of the Librarian of Congress, at Washington.

HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY
FROM
THE BEQUEST OF
EVERT JANSEN WE[illegible]
1918

1.

Ladies in entrances -

See Band up - R U E

1.

Act Second

Scene: On the pier at Ryde (Near the Head) the backing is a distant projecting coast of the Isle of Wight. Yachts &c and the Horizon. On the pier which extends longitudinally across the Stage, Visitors, Children &c are grouped, and promenading, a band is heard playing at the pier Head ~~playing at the pier Head~~ (off R. H.) Seats on each S of the Stage.

While the band is playing the following charact pass and repass – Mrs Meek and Amelia, followed at a short distance by – Goldchase eyeing Amelia through a glass. Amelia carries a small portfolio – Abraham Store passes with Mrs Store on his arm, followed by Esther carrying a poodle. Kate Hailey and Anna Meek cross from L. to R. and Exeun Amelia and Mrs Meek re-enter R. – Amel seats herself on a camp stool R and commences sketching. Mrs Meek standing beside her band ceases.

TS3646.500

Amelia

. Now for a hasty caricature of that delicious old couple with the maid and poodle. Here they come. (*Sketches*)

Mrs Meek

What an extraordinary talent you have for caricaturing, my love; ~~that Sketch of Mrs Yellowchases Servant (Scriplice) I think he calls him) is life itself.~~ Theres Daly at the pier-end; no doubt he is searching for us,

Amelia

He still believes me to be Kate Harley, the Heiress, and he calls Kate "Charming Miss McHaughty" (*Drawing*)

(*Enter* *Yellow-Chase* *R.U.E.*) pretends to be looking at Yachts &c but watching Amelia

Mrs Meek

Daly appears markedly polite to you, my dear.

Amelia

Very, I may say *more* than polite (*sketching*) There, thats the old fellows wig to a hair, is it not?

Mrs Meek

It is so? I thought as much, I must speak to him, Amelia; he must be brought to the point,

Amelia

What nonsense, mamma, recollect, he fancies I am the heiress; and besides I never mean to marry.

Mrs Meek

Absurd My child! Daly will be a very fair Match; and though he May have fallen in love with you as Miss Harley, yet, if at the right Moment you ingeniously declare yourself he cannot for Shame retract. (rises and walks L.) (Yellowchase, walking about ~~who has seated himself in a recess on the ch~~ pier, behind Amelia, Slips a Note into her hand, unperceived by Mrs Meek and exits R. Amelia conceals the Note

Mrs Meek (seeing Daly L.H)

(returns to Amelia) He's approaching, dont look up! pretend to be Surprised when he Speaks, it is becoming.

(Enter Capt Feargus Daly L)

Daly

Ladies your Most obedient: Charming afternoon!

Amelia

Mercy on me! you've given me Such a Start really I – I –

Daly

Is it feeling sick ~~unwell~~ ye are? × to Amelia

Amelia

I was thinking of you, and it Seemed like an apparition, I'm better Now: theres my hand – Mind My pencil.

Daly

Might an Ameteur in the fine Arts be permitted a private inspection?

Mrs Meek

Miss Harley sketches nothing but carricature, really they are very clever.

Amelia

(Showing drawing) Do you know whom this is meant for?

Daly

Yonder old gentleman in the broad brimmer. Troth, you've caught his peculiarity to ~~the~~ the cress of his neck tie.

Amelia

And do you recognise this? (Showing another)

Daly

N-n-no! I cant say I know the lady.

Amelia

Do you see that ~~Slim~~ gauche girl, walking with Miss McHaughty?

Daly

(To Mrs Meek) Your daughter-in-law, I beleive?

Mrs Meek

Alas, yes!

Daly

Faith I think the young lady is rather graceful and preposessing than otherwise.

Amelia

Oh, Captain!

Mrs Meek

A Joke, my dear, besides, you cannot expect a gentleman of true Irish gallantry to utter a derogatory word of our set.

Daly

(bowing) Madam, you put me to the blush,— but without any flattery at all, your daughter, Miss McHaughty is a mighty charming girl.

Mrs Meek

But a great flirt.

Daly

Murder! I hope not! I hope not! In my estimation that same is a serious accusation.

Amelia

Very, but why do you stand? Will you not sit and chat with me for five minutes?

Daly

With the greatest delight will I. I was wishing for the opportunity of a little confidential confab. goes up for seat

Mrs Meek

(Aside to Amelia) going to propose, (aloud) And I wish to speak with my daughter, Captain will you excuse me?

Daly

With pleasure (Exit Mrs Meek L) My dear Miss Harley, or rather, for our fathers friendship, let me call you Kate.—

Amelia

(Continuing drawing) With all my heart, Fingal.

Daly

Pardon me, my Christian name on my Mothers side is, Feargus.

Amelia

I remember, Dear Feargus, then: (Showing Sketch) Is that the style of the old womans bonnet?

Daly

Very much exaggerated (approaching her closely) I wish to come to an understanding on a delicate subject, which, I have lately felt assured, equally interests us both.

Amelia

Will you think me bold, dear Feargus, if I confess that you are right?

Daly

Place every confidence in my honor. — Indeed I must say that a friend has informed me of your partiality.

Amelia

Partiality! What a cold word!

Daly

I'm speaking of a warm partiality.

Amelia

Call it attachment — deep and unalterable, (Showing Sketch) Isn't this like old Stores nose?

Daly

Yes: and feeling that the nose ought in no way to be controlled —

Amelia

The what! The nose?

Daly

A thousand pardons; - the least I'd be saying: - And as you have bestowed it -

Amelia

Be assured I have, Feargus; but tell me of your own love, or I shall not be content.

Daly

Honor forbad me to mention it until I had your consent to speak, Am I then unfettered - free?

Amelia

Certainly; But tell me truly; has fortune no influence on your decision?

Daly

~~Sorra the bit~~ Not at all! dont I prove it? I would infinitely prefer that the woman of my choice should owe everything to my exertion, and not that I should be indebted to her.

Amelia

Then in fact, you would love a wife none the less if she were penniless?

Daly

By the great Patrick - no! There is to me such a beautiful fascination in womans dependence on man, that I would scarcely barter the charm for any golden substitute.

Amelia

(Aside) How fortunate! Then tomorrow

~~I throw off my assumed character.~~

Daly

Have you thought of the day for your nuptials at all?

Amelia

No, Shall I?

Daly

If you please, you must permit me to take an active part on the occasion; for having some little knowledge of the bridegroom, I think you will be a happy woman, Troth, I beleive him to be a desirable boy.

Amelia

How vain all you Irish gentlemen are, — What would you have thought, had I spoken of myself in that way? is this anything like the old fellows poodle? Look; its coming — What do you think of Saturday?

Daly

Poodle coming on Saturday!

Amelia

No, no; the marriage, — would that suit you?

Daly

~~Bedad~~, I'll make it suit me; and I've another week before returning to duty — So I'll prepare myself to act as a father.

Amelia

40 Captain, for shame! go along do! Here comes my friend Mrs Meek; she'll want to know all that we've been saying.

Daly

So much the better.

Enter Mrs Meek L

Daly

My dear Madam, Miss Harley has been confering a vast deal of happiness on me, and by and bye, I hope to find the opportunity of saying something serious to you (aside) There's a mighty weight off my conscience already. (Exit L)

Mrs Meek

What can he mean?

Amelia

Mean! Why, Mamma, ha! ha! ha! he's going to ask you to our wedding, as my friend — we have arranged everything; the marriage is to take place on Saturday.

Mrs Meek

Dear child, you've managed admirably — Kiss me! an excellent match — ancient Irish family. Now, what will that rattlesnake Ernest say?

(Enter Job Lax L)

Job

Here Missus, here's a solemn warning to those who wont take physic — Mr Ernest Otway has gone to that bourne to which no

Ready Music

Music

Enter Stone & Jabites
L.1.E.

traveller returns — Read this parrygraft cut out of the columns of a respectable contrumpery journal (gives a newspaper slip to Mrs Meek, as she reads the paragraph Jacob Scriplie appears L. watching. on Prin

Mrs Meek

"Reads" — "Sudden demise of a gentleman in "the albany, Mr Ernest otway was yesterday "found dead in his bed, a disease of the "heart is supposed to have been the immediate "cause of his lamented departure" Dear me! How sudden! (to Amelia) a judgment upon him for his conduct to you, my dear,

Amelia

Poor fellow! Let us go and tell Anna, it will at least set her mind at rest.

Mrs Meek

And after we have told her, we will consult about your wedding dress, — Job don't forget your mixtane,

(Exeunt Mrs Meek & Amelia R.)

Job

I've got it in my pocket (Takes it) and Exit

(Enter Yellowchase R.)

~~Yellowchase~~

~~I'm in a perfect tittilation of excitement like a blood-mare at the starting-post — (to Job) My downey friend — approach — you know Miss Harley the heiress.~~

~~Job~~

~~The real one?~~

~~Yellow —~~

~~The what? — the girl with the rowdy-of~~

Course – will you inform her that a certain gent is waiting a reply – I transmitted a Communication to he by Clandestinely Shoving it into her hand.

Job

You use Such long words, I cant make you out.

Yellow

You're a pump.

Job

Yes; I understand *that*; and you're a pumping me,

Yellow

She's now talking to her friends; I hope She hasn't Split!

Job

They're talking about the news I brought 'em – about a Sudden death in the albany; – one Mr Ernest Otway.

Yellow

Pull up! What did you Say? Lash in again! out with it!

Job

You Seem feverish – I Say Mr Ernest Otway is Suddenly defunct, and its in the newspapers.

Yellow

I'm a made man! give me your hand! your news informs me that I'm the winner of forty thousand pound – heres a Couple of Sovs for you, go to Miss Harly, and ask for an answer to my Note; bring it to me at Randle's Hotel and ill give you another, a capatalist! The needful to any extent! I'll Show the Nobs how to make up a book and Scatter the tin. *(Exit L. in a paroxysm of delight. Jacob Scriplie comes forward)*

Scriplie

Halves, Mr Lax _ Fair is fair; therefore, halves,

Job

Halves! What for?

Scriplie

Didn't my master give you money for informing him of the death of Mr Otway? And didn't I Suppy you with the news? Therefore, halves,

Job

Well, thats true; theres a Sovereign _ and now I must go and take two tablespoonsful of my Mixture *(Exit R)*

Scriplie

'Tis an extraordinary thing, that what I do for Sport frequently proves profitable _ I'm a literary Character, bred in a printing office, but now factotum to a betting gentleman of neglected education _ from whom I've heard that if Otway were to die, he would inherit a fortune; Moreover he has promised me fifty pounds if he can carry off a

~~Wife from this place, So I invented a report which I thought would assist him, and got an old Mate of Mine, a Compositor to print that paragraph on the blank Side of a Newspaper proff Sheet. Here's a pound for my trouble already, to Say nothing of the fun of killing a Man, which, when I was a peny-a-liner I used to do every week for a half a Crown~~ – (*retires* –)

Enter Abraham Store with Tabitha on his arm, and Esther following carrying a poodle, while Store and his wife are Conversing, ~~[illegible] is Seen in the back ground making himself agreeable to Esther by carrying the poodle &c.~~

Store

I tell you Tab; I like the girls appearance, And when once I Say I'll do a thing, I make no further talk about it, but I go and do it: That's my Style. of doing business

Tabitha

My clever Abraham! The poor dear girl Seems very dejected and unhappy.

Store

I'm Sure She's ill treated by that Stiff backed Step-Mother, I Should like to get her out of her clutches to live with us – *With us!* Tabitha; I want Something to love.

Tabitha

X Ester is looking at yachts &c
Enter Zak —

Zak — Theres a epidemic going on I think theres Miss Anna taking bad with hysterical symptoms —

Tabatha (outside)

Hester!

Hester — turning quick

Yes, mama! Sees Zak — they stop

(Reproachfully) Abraham!

Store

Yes, yes, old woman; I know there's you and the poodle left me, but I want Somebody like a daughter – to Supply the place here – here – that the death of our darling Martha has left vacant – now I have heard that the old Jesebel is anxious to get this girl away from her family as governess, companion or anything else – By the Lord Mayor I'll propose it! I'll stifle my feelings, and offer to hire her as your companion: thats my Style of doing business.

Tabitha

My clever Abraham.

Store

But I must offer as though I had a flinty heart under my waistcoat, for I feel persuaded that that if She thought I Should be kind to the child, She wouldn't let her come – Lets about it – Time is Capital; That was always my Style of doing business,

Tabitha

My prudent Abraham! (Exeunt Mr & Mrs Store ~~Re Scripio~~ & Esther Come down – ~~Scripio preventing her from following her Mistress.~~)

Scripio

Plenty of time Miss – Esther, I think your name is: plenty of time, Servants at a watering place do just as they please.

Esther

But I have such a kind Mistress, Sir, that I would'nt neglect her for the world.

Scriplie

Kindness is cheap, does she give you good wages?

Esther

Yes; and not only that, but she has promised me — dont Sir please.

Scriplie

What my dear? — I was only patting the poodle.

Esther

It feel as if it were patting my hand,

Scriplie

Go on, what has your Mistress promised you?

Esther

A present of two hundred pounds —

Scriplie

The deuce! when is it to come off?

Esther

Yes, Sir, when it come's off.

Scriplie

When what comes off? your Marriage?

Esther

(*Blushing*) Yes, Sir; good day (*attempting to pass*)

Scriplie

(*Stopping her*) Then you're engaged?

Esther

Not yet, Sir.

Scriplie

Great happiness! I love you to distraction.

Esther

Mind the poodle,

Scriplie

Bother the poodle! You scarcely know who I am; I'll tell you — I'm in the pay of yonder swellish middle aged gentleman in the loud waistcoat; his education has been neglected, and, though I'm called his servant, I am, in fact, his *private tutor*. I feed him every morning out of the Dictionary with the longest and finest words I can find, which he retales in the course of the day, — beautifully — mixed up with his native slang like a compound of Champagne and Coffee grounds; — "heterogeneous" "veracity" and "operative" are the lesson for to-day, which he'll lug in on every opertunity.

Esther

Dear me, you must be very useful to him.

Scriplie

I assure you I'm quite a literary character, and one of the best anonymous letter writers of the day, an union with me would lift you into the world of letters, will you favor my hopes?

Esther

Will you allow me to pass?

Scriplie

Allow me to pat you poodle?

(Enter Jacob Laf R.)

Job

There's an emidepic going about I think, There's Miss Anna taken bad with historical Symptoms.

Esther

Now I hear you Speak, I'm certain of it; Aint you Job, that used to be at Squire Covertons at Borrington?

Job

When I was a lad,

Esther

How Sadly you are altered. You remember Esther Prim? thats me,

Job

You, Esther Prim! pretty Esther? to be Sure you are, I used to be very fond of you, — Give me you hand, if I wasn't So weak I'd Squeeze it,

Scriplie

Would you?

Job

Now I'm not talking to you: I want a bit o'chat with my old playfellow.

Esther

But what have you been doing to yourself? You used to be as ruddy as a cherry.

Scriplie

He's as green as a .

Job

(to Scriplie) Excuse me, we're private just now. (to Esth) Esther, I'm under medical regiment.

Scriplie

The fact is his physick'd to death by his Mistress –

Job

Once more dont join in our conversation its disgusting.

Scriplie

Your conversation?

Job

No, you! go away!

Scriplie

You're a walking medicine chest! I'm engaged to this young lady. Now where are you?

Esther

Oh, its not true, Job.

Job

There, you hear? you tell a lie; now, where are you?

Scriplie

Very well Sir; I presume as gentlemen we understand each other, will you do me the favor to consult with some friend and meet me at five tomorrow morning?

Hester

Why aint you Job that used to live at Squire Covetous a Barrington

Job

When I was a lad - And you are Hester! Hester Prim

Hester

I am - But what have you been doing to yourself you used to be as ruddy as a cherry!

Job

I'm under medical regiment,

Job

Me! Turn out into the damp air at five-in my precious State! you must be mad to think of such a thing.

Esther

For my sake, Job, dont fight!

Job

I dont mean to!

Scipio

Why you poor, contemptible, physic washed, low lived thing - I'll post you for a coward, but dont think to escape, for I'll take an early opportunity of chastising you like a dog, now, where are you?

(Exit L.)

Esther

Dont let that dandy frighten you, Job.

Job

Not a bit, you recollect the time when I could have polished him off in a twinkle, dont you Esther?

Esther

That I do, but tell me, Job, why do you doctor yourself so much? I'm sure its bad for you,

Job

Misses has taken me in hand, I promised to abide by her prescriptions, for, how beautifully she does tell me and Master our diseases before we have our symptoms

Recitg Music

Music B.P.

Esther

Well, I must go, Job, My Mistress will be wanting me — Now, promise me not to doctor yourself anymore, and if your Mistress gives you doses, you're not *obliged* to let her know that you dont swallow them, I'm sure you'll come round to be yourself again — promise me.

Job

Esther, if I do, will you take it as a proof of my affection? and let me come & see you

Esther

I will.

Job

Then no more physic for me! if I get as gross as Daniel Lambert, I'll think its for you, and glory in my fat — one little kiss; we *used*, you know.

Esther

Not here Job, every one can see?

Job

Then let me kiss the puppy (*Kisses it*) Oh, happy poodle! (*Exit Job L. & Esther R.2.E*)

(*Enter Captain Daly & Kate L.*)

Daly

Any how you're right: I certainly have known you but a very short time, yet has it been long enough to satisfy my conscience that for the first time in my life — *I love*.

Kate

How am I to reply to that, Captain? Am I to say I am very sorry, or very glad?

Daly

Just be making your tongue spokesman for that poor dumb creature that never tells an untruth — your heart, for though you have converted me into what I never thought to be — a seeing - sighing lover, confessing to such a ridiculous thing as a palpitation of the amatory nerve —

Kate

Well it, is ridiculous!

Daly

Isn't it? ye may say that — and for a soldier too! But still I'm ashamed to say I love you devotedly.

Kate

Thank you!

Daly.

Yet I come of a Philosophic race — The Fearguses of old never broke their hearts for a thing they ~~cannot~~ could not get any-how. Therefore, if truth forces you to say "I'm mighty sorry, but I can't return your passion" — I will use all my moral energy at the rudder of my thoughts to put my head in a different direction and steer out of the current entirely —

Kate

~~In other words; with the greatest nonchalance transfer your hearts stock in trade to some other lady.~~

Daly

~~No, I deny it, no!~~

Kate

~~Yes — I assert it — yes! and the wisest way too; but there is something noble about your nature, Captain, and I shouldn't like to see you do *that*. So I wont drive you to it.~~

Daly

~~I'm in a twitter — will I receive this as a bona fide encouragement?~~

Kate

~~Am I so problematical that I must furnish you with a key to my meaning?~~ ~~Besides~~ am I safe in yielding? The world reports that you are betrothed to Kate Harley; and, between ourselves, I believe the woman doats on you.

Daly

Faith, no; I can answer for that same as an erroneous supposition —

Kate

Oh; then you have first offered your heart *to her*; and finding *she* cannot return your passion, you have "put your head in a different direction" Captain I feel flattered

(Curtseys)

Daly

Wait awhile! Not so, hasty, ~~Ameli~~a! Its true ~~it is~~ that our union was the dyeing wish of her father, and I give ye my honor that I have absolutely shunned female society, lest I should be unqualified to offer Miss Harley a pure and unfettered heart. I would not throw myself in her way, simply because she's an heiress, for though I could brave the sneers of the world, it would be hard to endure the secret suspicion of a wife, who might fancy her wealth had been the only allurement.

Kate

(aside) The noble fellow!

Daly

In this suspensory state did I hold myself ready to immolate my liberty on the ghostly mandate, when a recent disclosure proved to me that honor no longer forbad my risking other introductions.

Kate

What disclosure might that be?

Daly

My friend your brother, Ensign McHaughty publicly, before our brother officers at mess, demanded in the lady's name my abdication of the throne I had never mounted, in his favor, In proof of her regard for him, he exhibited a locket, on which her name was engraved, and Several love Songs of her own transcription,

Kate

He did!

Daly

He did! Handed them down the Mess-table to be Commented on with the qualities of the Sherry, and though I might question the taste of Such a proceeding, which an Irish gentleman would have done in private, I relinquished my pretentions with the best grace I could, Amid the Conglomerated Laughter and approval of my Comrades,

Kate

Without Considering the lady worth the trouble of an enquiry?

Daly

On the Contrary again; until I had the permission from her own lips, I would not make the declaration which I have now ventured upon, Could a Man — even an Irish Man do More?

Kate

Could a Man do *less*? You ought to have Sought her long ago — to have Striven to win her, Hark, you Sir; She is my dearest friend, and, in Confidence, I know you have made an impression — which no

Man ever made before; and which, in her own heart she beleived no man ever could.

Daly

But the affair with your brother?

Kate

A little bit of flirtation; nothing more.

Daly

Then any how she's no wife for me! ~~there's a natural delicacy in my composition~~ which would make me shrink like a sensative plant from contact with the flirt, whose love tokens had been made a great exhibition of.

Kate

~~(Annoyed) Really, Sir!~~

~~Daly~~

As for the impression, I'll go bail that she's a sort of soft wax that'll take any form and hold none —

Kate

Thats your impression?

Daly

Of course yo wont repeat what I say, but by my conscience I think the young lady, if she meant nothing has made herself look more ridiculous than her tool — meaning your brother.

Kate

Of course — ah! ah! ah!

Daly

~~Ha! ha! But dont laugh at such iniquity,~~ As for partiality for me, She has none I assure you, and if She had, by my honor, I'd be feeling degraded by it.

Kate

Degraded! Go on, Sir!

Daly

Mayhap as She is your friend I've Said too much; but truth is womans brightest gem— She has led that poor young fellow to beleive She loves him, and though I'd do penance for uttering a harsh word of any lady, I despise the woman who can excite hopes She has no intention of realizing.

Kate

(Greatly Annoyed) Really Sir! Then conscience Stricken by your words, Suffer me to own myself the Criminal, It is to the despised Kate Harley you are now Speaking.

Daly

You! Kate Harley?

Kate

Even So; and deception has been practsed on you, and the real Miss McHaughty is the lady you mistook for me, Now, Sir do you retract your words?

Daly

By no means Madam, a lady who confesses a flirtation first and deception afterwards

Music

has invited Suspicion on all her deeds for the future.

Kate

(*You* Sir! invite the enquiry as to your right to School Me for My deeds, — perhaps you would like to bring Me to a Court Martial, incarcerate Me in the black hole, — drum Me forth from your favor to the tune of the "Rogues March"? You are a rigid Martinet I know, but thank My good fortune, I have not yet enlisted in your Company. (*Enter Ensign McHaughty hastily L.*)

Ensign

(*Running to her*) My dearest Kate! Could'nt resist! — run down by express for the Sake of an hour, in your Sweet Society. — Daly, how do you? You will pardon My abruptness, for luckily you know that I am in the presence of My affianced.

Daly

(*To Kate*) Is this So?

Kate

(*Revengefully*) Let this be My Answer. (*takes the arm of the Ensign*) Adieu, Captain Feargus Daly. —

Ensign

Sweet, girl, Daly, by Jupiter!

(*Exit Ensign and Kate R.*)

Daly

Sweet is it? Sweet as a teacup full of Arsenic! Here's a pretty Ambush I've been betrayed into, By my honor, I was as deeply in love with that girl as the human heart could plunge; Now a burning desire for celibacy has come over me, and yet that a Creature so beautiful _ so fascinating so _ so _ should _ should _ oh _ confound your "Gentle Sex"! gentle as a cat which seems to rellish your caresses, but claws you most infernally as you draw back your hand, there's no disguising the fact, sensible _ ascetic as I thought myself, She has transmogrified me into a most consummate ass.

(Enter Mrs Meek, Amelia & Meek R)

Mrs Meek

D'ye see Alfred dashing along the pier with his betrothed; the observed of all observers? a pretty sight is it not Captain?

Daly

Mighty pretty.

Mrs Meek

I am sure Captain, he will be quite delighted at receiving you as his brother-in-law.

Daly

Madam! Brother-in-law?

Mrs Meek

Pardon an innocent cheat, to oblige our friend: you have offered your hand to my

Child, and will be pleased to know that it quite meets with the Sanction of myself and Mr Meek.

Meek

Thats true.

Daly

~~(aside) Merciful powers! here's a dreadful hobble, (aloud)~~ My dear Madam, it is a misapprehension — I spoke to Miss Mc Haughty thinking she was Kate Harley.

Mrs Meek C

Still you made a proposal, and nobly said that wealth was no object.

Daly

True, Madam; but the proposal I made was that each should follow his or her inclination by forming other engagements.

Amelia RC

Am I in a trance? Why you named the day — Saturday.

Daly L

For your marriage with your brother, for, regarding you as Kate, I knew you to be affianced to the Ensign.

Amelia

Mamma I am faint. (Drops her portfolio)

Mrs Meek

Base man! resent this conduct Mr Meek, as becomes a man, or we part forever!

Meek R

X During this speech support Amelia
and at the end force her into
Daly's arms –

x Dont make a Scene my love! Captain, the mistake which you have so naturally made can only be expiated by your life — as the protector of my wife, and the honor of her high family, I must — in — sist — you see my love how feverish this has made me — I must go and lie down, (Exit R)

Mrs Meek

You shall hear from my Son, Sir, Mr McHaughty, before an hour has passed,

Daly

Faith, ladies, it will be a relief to my mind. As a gentleman I deplore that through any conduct of mine, pain should have been inflicted on any one of the fair Sex. This admission is to *you*, ladies; I shall not repeat it on demand — a Confederacy has been organised to deceive me, and if any male member of your family thinks hostile satisfaction a salve for the humiliating blunders arising solely from that deceit, I shall hold myself in readiness to answer his intimation. — Ladies I politely bid you adieu for the present (Bows & Exit L)

Mrs Meek

My poor heartbroken child!

Amelia

Dont talk stuff mamma — I never mean to marry — and if I did, I do not want for opportunity - Here, for instance is a letter I received this Morning.

Mrs Meek

(takes letter & Reads) "Adoreable creature - your "beauty has Subjugated me, I cannot "describe the heterogeneous nature of my "emotions, but feeling that you are Sweet "on me," - how eccentric!

Amelia

Thats all rubbish.

Mrs Meek

(reading) "I entreat you to fly to-night from those other puppies, and at once become my wife - I will have everything cut and dried - Your adorer Tattersall Yellowchase." My dear -

Amelia

Mamma!

Mrs Meek

Has nothing Struck you?

Amelia

No, Mamma.

Mrs Meek

Yellowchase is heir to the property which was to have come conditionally to Otway - Forty thousand pounds my darling, a great catch! Somewhat middle aged and Stout, but an excellent match.

Amelia

But Mamma, you forget that he gave me that note thinking I was Kate Hailey the heiress.

Mrs Meek

Run off with him as if in fear of the opposition of friends – Confess the deception of the name, at the very last moment, and, for his manhoods repute he cannot bring you back again – apropos, he is coming this way, – forty thousand! (Exit R)

Amelia

Mamma gets so excited about every conquest that I make. (Begins to pick up her drawings which are scattered about – Scriplie enters L. and assists her – reserving one with which his is much struck.

Scriplie

Madam, will you grant my master a word or two?

Amelia

Is this your master?

Scriplie

Yes Ma'am (Looks at concealed sketch as he is going) "A Character Sketched on Ryde pier", – Thats a likeness of myself or I'm a Duchman. That girl takes an interest in me (Exit R)

(Enter Yellowchase L) 3 E. R

Yellowch

Dearest girl, do you consent? is it as right as a trivet?

Amelia

Alas, my friends insist that tomorrow I

Shall pledge Myself to Another,

Yellowch

Then fly with Me this hour, this instant,

Amelia

Will you Not think lightly of Me if I do?

Yellowch

I can imagine the heterogeneous Nature of your feelings, but your Conduct Must be always thorough bred in My eye.

Amelia

But to deceive My best friends – My Godmamma –

Yellowch

Whats a Godmamma, Setting aside the Silver Spoons?

Amelia

When do you propose the – the Union?

Yellowch

Off in an hour to London; I can Manage all about the license, I'll place you with My Second Cousins brother-in-law's aunt until tomorrow, and then I can venture to asseverate we can be Spliced,

Amelia

Save Me from a Marriage I Shudder at, and I consent,

Yellowch

We will Cross from Cowes to Southhampton, in an hour, I'll have a turn out waiting on the Bembridge Road: you'll be there?

Ready Music

Music p.p.

Enter Mr & Mrs Meek
Stone & Tabitha

M. pp until Meeks on

Amelia

My fate wills it so; My maid will accompany me with some necessary articles.

Yellowch

Oh, first rate felicity! The heterogeneous nature of my feelings—

Amelia

Adieu for an hour.

Yellowch

For an hour adieu (Exit R Amelia) I have no hesitation in asseverating, I am a lucky dog! By the death of Ernest Otway I have Forty thousand of my own, ~~and a~~ and ~~then~~ to marry a ~~filly~~ filly like that with no end of tin—talk about a turn out! I'll drive nothing but Cream Coloured Stallions—as for Balls and parties my house shall be a sort of Eagle Tavern and my back premises fitted up like Cremorne Gardens—I'll be a Member of parliament—"Mr Speaker; I "hold in my hand a bill for the improvement "of breed of horses"—or lor, the heterogeneous nature of my feelings; I could dance a hornpipe to the tune of the Ratcatchers daughter (Exit in extacy L—)

(Enter Scriptic L)

Scriptic

Its no go for you, master; her hearts—engaged! Can there be a better prooff than this? (takes out Sketch) She has looked with favor on the lowly born—She has taken

My portrait — Mine! (Kisses it) My fortune's made! Scripplie, my boy, now where are you?
(Exit L)

(Enter Mrs Meek Mr Meek — Store & Mrs Store R)

Store 22R

Well ma'am, I've made a proposal for the girls services; please yourself, I have taken a villa here for the benefit of my old womans health, let the girl come to see us for a week or two and see how she likes it,

Mrs Meek

She like it indeed! I shall not consider that, Sir, to tell you the truth the girl is decended from a low family, on her mothers side,

Store

Honest ma'am I hope?

Mrs Meek

For aught I know; the thing is quite out of my sphere; my family is high and —

Store

Honest ma'am, I hope?

Mrs Meek

That is a word inapplicable to elevated families.

Store

By the Lord Mayor, I thought so!

Mrs Meek

What I mean is this, the girl is an eye-sore to me.

Store

Dear Me! well, there does seem a deal of soreness about you,

Mrs Meek

I am in constant dread of some of her Mothers vulgar family turning up to claim assistance, and favors, therefore, when this girl has left us, so long as you maintain her —

R **Meek**

And treat her kindly: she's *my child*, my love,

L **Mrs Meek**

Silence, Mr Meek! — and keep her from mixing with our family, we shall not interfere between you and her.

Meek

But what duties would you require of my Child — And what are you?

L.C **Store**

A tradesman, Sir.

Mrs Meek

What, a Shopkeeper?

Store

That, ma'am, I have been! — Sold cheese, butter, bacon, and candles once, then I turned my attention to tallow in the wholesale way.

Mrs Meek

Mercy on me!

Stone

Tallow, Ma'am, has made a man of me, and I've retired: but here's my old woman and me, we have not had much education (though I'm as good at figures as here and there one.) So we want someone to write our letters for us, read to us, - see company for us, play on the piano-forte for my Tab, and in fact, do anything we may require; and, in consideration, I'll keep her, she shall want for nothing, and never trouble you for anything.

Mrs Meek

But you'll not mention to a soul living that she is connected with a high family?

Stone

No Ma'am; depend on't I'll only boast of the *honest* people on the mother's side.

L. Meek

My love, I don't like this - I object -

Mrs Meek

You object! Meek you're feverish - you must be cupped (*to Stone*) she shall come to you tomorrow, my good man; no doubt she'll feel easy with you, you appear to be something of her mother's class.

Stone

Thankee, Ma'am - Courtsey Tab -

Mrs Meek

And eventually she may find a suitable

Match in some young tradesman, Here
comes the girl!

(Enter Kate Harley & Anna R)

Mrs Meek

We have provided you, Anna, with a situation,
These honest people will receive you tomorrow,

Stove

These honest people!

Tabitha

It will be a change for you my dear,

Anna X S

X My father will you then banish me?

Meek

No, if I do I'll— Alas, I've no strength to be
energetic, I'd better go home and lie down,

(Exit L)

Stove

Then its settled; we'll send for you before
half past nine: you can come at ten,
thats my style of doing business.

Mrs Meek

You hear, Anna?

Anna

Madam, I have no choice, since 'tis a
command— if I have been unfortunate
enough to displease you forgive my
ignorance, and suffer me to remain near
my dear father, Do not make me endure
to the full the dessolation of an orphan

Kate

(*Aside to her*) Dont fear darling: I'll be a Mother to you

Slore

How Cutting these Sea breezes are to the eyes. (*wipes his eyes with handkerchief*)

Mrs Meek

Dont be So Maudling in your Sentiment child; Come with me, and I'll explain the necessity of this Step:- Good day, my good Sir; you will Send them tomorrow?

Slore

Yes, yes; I'll rid you of the girl; as you Say, youre not fit for her Society.
(*Exit Mrs Meek & Anna L.*) Well, of all the high bred Cats that ever I heard Squall, by the Lord Mayor She beats them cent per cent, (*Seeing Kate*) I beg your ladyships pardon; I thought all the high people were gone,

Kate

You'll be kind to my friend Anna! I am Sure you will; I can read it in your face,

Slore

Whats in my face - tallow? - I have it thrown in my teeth often enough. - But youre mistaken; I'm not kind; I've no heart; I'm a Stern, miserly, unfeeling old Curmudgeon, aint I Tab?

Tabitha

My Soft hearted Abraham,!

Ready Voices R,3,6
Save him &c.

Stone

My soft hearted Tabitha! (*to Kate*) Bless you, my old woman thinks I'm a model of every christian virtue and mortal talent; its her weakness.

Kate

That you are a good and benevolent man *I know*; for I have heard you spoken of by those who have experienced your charity, now, I want to ask a favor; and, if you refuse, I'll never trust such a quaint, honest looking old physiognomy again, (*touching his chin*)

Stone

(*Screwing up his face*) "Honest"! Shes touched my weak point — Dont be jealous Tab! (*to Kate*) Whats the favor? whats the favor? lets know it; I'm such an old fool that I soften directly I'm anointed with the tallow of flattery, — lets know it I grant it.

Kate

That I may be permitted to come and visit my dear little friend anna as often as I like.

Stone

Come of course if you're her friend — we'll make you up a bed — wont we Tab?

Kate

No; I will only drop in occasionally.

Stone

Well you'll always find a knife and fork,

X (Music commences Piano - & continued
until end of act - then Forte

Tabitha

And we shall feel honored, I'm sure, miss.

Stone

Honored! Stuff! where! why! How? She says I'm honest. Is there anything in your high blood of a better color than that? we'll be happy to see you, my dear, because youre Anna's friend; but if you expect bowing and cringing, by the Lord Mayor you wont get it — we live at—

Kate

I know your Villa — Honeysuckle Lodge: I'll dine with you tomorrow: I shall make very free, it is my nature.

Stone

Well, my girl, I like your nature.

Tabitha

(nudging him) Dont make so free Abraham dear.

Stone

Pooh! She's free enough! Why shouldnt I be?

Kate

(extending her hand) Good bye Abraham Stone.

Stone

(taking her hand) Good bye, whats your name?

Kate

Kate Harley. +

Stone

Kitterly, good bye! (Shaking her hand heartily) (aside to Tabitha) D'ye see that, old woman? Tallow's up in the market.

R. M. B.

IX. Noise

Save him - he'll be
drowned! Save him
save him
Hester screams R.4.E

Tabitha

Good bye, my dear young lady, and heaven bless you. (*Exit Kate L.*)

Stone

Tat, I dont think the high folks are *all* bad.

Tabitha

No Abraham dear, and poor things their temptations are greater than ours.

Stone

I'm glad Miss Kitterly spoke to us, or I should have left the pier with a heart full of rancour against Mother Meek, and every high born locust in the land.

Tabitha.

My rash Abraham!

Stone

By the Lord Mayor I should.

(*Exeunt L.*)

(*Enter Scriplie L.*)

Scriplie

"Feci"! I have written a burning letter to the heiress, (*Looking at the Sketch*) Bless her dear little fingers! I'm told she has something like three thousand a year.

(*Enter Job Lax*)

Scriplie

Here you compound of Castor oil and

goose greas! Look here! Whose portrait is that? (Shewing Sketch)

Job

Its taking you off aint it?

Scriplie

Taking me off, thing! a genuine lady has presented me with this portrait of her own doing, as a proof of her penchant, and now you and your Cinderalla may go,— but first I'll fulfil my promise: I'll punish you for interfering between me and my fancy. (begins to spar)

Job

That drawing is done by my young lady.

Scriplie

Come on, brimstone and treacle! (Squares)

Job

Well, come on then! (Prepares to fight)

(Enter Ensign McHaughty R)

Ensign

Where is Mrs Meek? Lad, what are you doing here—fighting?

Job

This Coxcomb says that a young lady is in love with him.

Scriplie

Your young lady, pill box? My young lady? here's the portrait she has presented to me.

Ensign

(Snatching it from his hand) My sisters Sketching! You wheep! to pretend that — but, by Jupiter, I'll cure you! take that, and that! (Lashes him with riding whip.)

Job

Give it him, Mr Alfred.

Scriplie

a! a! a!

Ensign

And this drawing which you must have stolen, I tear and throw in your face. (tears it up flings it at him and Exits L)

Job

(Calls) Here's a bit you didnt throw ~~at him. (Scriplie chases him out R)~~

(Cries of Alarm from R, and rush of Characters from L. to R.) Enter Anna, Mrs Meek, Ensign, Kate and Meek L)

Mrs Meek

Mercy! there is some one fallen into the water (to Ensign) dont attempt to save him, or more lives will be lost.

(Job Last runs in R)

Job

Where's the humane Society? There's Esther been and droped the ~~brown~~ poodle into the Sea, and its being carried away by the tide.

(Store and Tabitha run in L)

Tabitha

Very
Warn Quick

A +

X Otway enters as from boat holding Poodle up - Mr & Mrs Stone rush to him - he gives them the dog and goes to Ann

All very rapid

My poodle! My poodle! Save it! Save it! (*Esther runs in R distractedly,* ~~*with the poodle and placing in Mrs Stoves arms*~~ *ejaculates.*-

Esther

Gen-tle-man saved it - boat from portsmouth - here - he comes - oh! (*faints in arms of Job Lax. Ernest Otway enters R. H. - Mr & Mrs Stove rush to him and each shake a hand*

Stove

Brave young man, He saved my poodle at the risk of wetting himself.

Anna

Ernest! (*Screams and faints in his arms*)

Mrs Meek

Ernest - living! My child is lost! She's off by this time with the Lord knows who.

(*Faints in Meeks arms, who is unable to support her, as the Ensign runs to his assistance, the Act drop decends.*

End of Act 2nd

Mr & Mrs Stove

Meek

Ester / Lax

Ottway & Anna

Ensign

Mrs Mk

Act 3

"Sure Cure"

Jo Davidson

"SURE CURE."

A COMEDY

IN

FOUR ACTS.

BY

WM. DAVIDGE, JR.

Entered, according to Act of Congress, in the year 1885, by
WM. DAVIDGE, JR.,
in the office of the Librarian of Congress, at Washington.

TS 3646.500

HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY
FROM
THE BEQUEST OF
EVERT JANSEN WENDELL
1918

Act 5th

Scene: The [illegible] of the [illegible] at [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] attached [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] backed by [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

Ensign 2

"[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] and [illegible] must be done [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

Lo

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

Ensign

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

Lo

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

Ensign

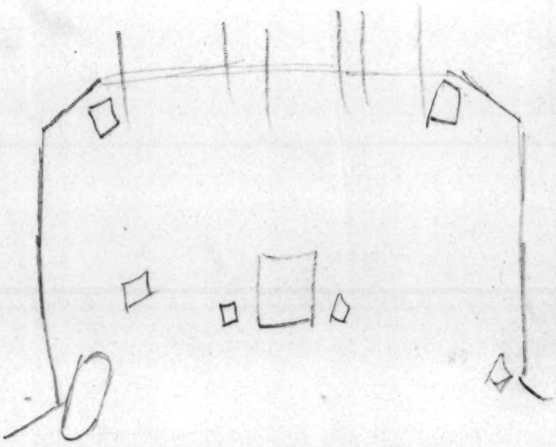
[illegible] [illegible]

Lo

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

1.

2.



Wait Change

Wm Letter

Act 3rd

1.

1/2

Scene: The residence of the Meeks at Ryde, a handsomely furnished appartment with French Windows and Balcony, with Verandah — backed by Marine view. Door R & L.

Enter Ensign McHaughty L. D.

Ensign 2.

"Strike while the iron's hot!" that's a good old Maxim! By Jupiter, She must name the day, and it must be Soon, that's very Certain. — I have most particular reasons in the Shape of over due bills — I've Set the old lady at her; My mother is a most valueable pioneer.

(Enter Job Lax L. with a letter.)

Job

A letter for you, Sir.

Ensign

Thank you, Job. You look lively this Morning!

Job

Mr Alfred I've done a thing I haven't done for Months — What'll be the consequences I don't know.

Ensign

Taken Strychnine?

Job

No: I've eat a breakfast; a egg and a Slice of Bacon; two Mugs of Coffee and —

Ensign

Does Mrs Meek know of it?

Job

No: Sir; dont tell her, or she'll order the Stomach-pump to be used on the spot.— (aside) a bit of lunch might counterfeit the effect of the breakfast: I'll try it.

(Exit L.)

Ensign

(Opening letter and reading) "a brother officer, "hearing that Mr Alfred McHaughty is about "to unite himself to Miss Harley, feels it his "duty to call his attention to the fact, that "in the event of that lady marrying any one "but Captain Feargus Daly, she forfeits the "whole of her fortune, a reference to the will "of the late general Harley will at once "conform this warning of a true friend" Good gad, I'm standing on the brink of a fearful precipice.— My creditors have been lenient on the supposition that I am about to marry an heiress. I must satisfy my mind at Doctors Commons, or I shall go mad, Job! Job! quick!

Job (Enters L.)

Now, Sir; what is it? I was just going to get my lunch for I'm famished.

Ensign

Go to the Club and learn what hour the Express train leaves Portsmouth for Lond

Bob

Could you just wait Sir, while I eat a Mutton chop?

Ensign

Zounds no, rascal! on second thoughts I'll inquire myself, while you prepare my small valise (Exit hurriedly L)

Bob

Somethings up; he's in a hurry - and so am I, for I've an appointment with Esther! theres something the matter with my heart. as I told Missus this morning and she gave me a draught and two pills to take, but I remembered my promise to Esther, not to take any more and, gave the physic to a starving beggar, who came to the gate; he didn't seem very grateful, but lor theres no gratitude amongst poor people. - Oh, Esther! dear Esther!

(Exit R Singing)

(Enter Mrs Meek and Kate L.D.)

Mrs Meek

Come, dear Kate, in pity to my son, who is consuming with impatient love, name a day for the nuptials - you are now no longer bound to consider Daly, who I hear, by the bye, is a most depraved character, and over head and ears in debt,

Kate

That I dont beleive; I hate the man; but that I dont beleive,

See 2 door open

Mrs Meek

Oh, I could tell you — but no matter; come now like a dear, good girl, name the day.

Kate

Dont worry me. — dont hurry me, my dear good lady — I have not sufficiently tested Alfreds affection for me yet, I must be convinced of that before I consider myself radically affianced, for although, as I told him once before, I do not, and cannot love *him* —

Mrs Meek

"Any one" — you told him!

Kate

Well — any one if you like: though *I* cannot love, yet I must exact the most intense love on his side to remedy my defeciency: and I *doubt* his intensity.

Mrs Meek

Poor Alfred! and has he so frequently with tears in his eyes told me that he adores you — He's coming; I'll question him,

Kate

In my presence he would be sure to declare his adoration — a poor gallant if he would not. But what would he say behind my back?

Mrs Meek

Step into the verandah — out of his sight! you can then hear all that is said, and from his own lips you shall be

Satisfied – Sceptical girl!

Kate

I will take you at your word; at any rate it will afford some Sport (Exit into Balcony at back and Conceals herself behind Curtains L)

Mrs Meek

(aside) I must give Alfred a Signal. – lest he Should Compromise himself,

(Enter Ensign Mc Haughty – followed by L ax L)

Ensign

Take my valise down to the boat; it goes in twenty minutes and –

Mrs Meek

I wish my dear Alfred, to ask you a question,

Ensign

So do I you, Mother, Mother have you ever heard any doubt respecting Miss Harleys fortune?

Mrs Meek

You Care nothing about that I know! (touching him & pointing to verandah)

Ensign

(thinking She refers by her motion to the presence of Job) Get out!

Job

(aside) Dear Esther! (Exit L)

Ensign

Mother, I have heard that Kate loses her property if She marries any other than Daly.

Mrs Meek

(off her guard) What? you cant mean that?

Ensign

I have received an anonymous letter; it may be true or it may not (glances over the letter again Kate is seen at the back watching them intently)

W

Mrs Meek

Exactly (sees Kate) we will imagine in justice to her that it is not true, and as you love her so very devotedly — so very dearly — so very disinterestedly, as you have often declared to me —

Ensign

Pooh! 3.

Mrs Meek

When would you like her to name the day for your marriage?

Ensign

(Not heeding Mrs Meeks significant gestures which are cautiously subdued from the consciousness that Kates eye is upon her.) Mother, look here; there is a doubt touching Miss Harleys property, and I'll be —

Mrs Meek

(trying to stop him) Alfred — my dear —

Ensign

Hanged if I'll marry her before I've read her fathers will; She'd laugh at making a dupe of me, I dare say, but the fact is, as you well know, Mother, its her money

I want, for I'm denced hard up for the needful! as for the girl, she's very well in her way, but I've seen plenty I like better.

Mrs Meek

For mercy's sake! (Stops his mouth!)

(Kate Harley comes quickly between them.)

Kate

A pretty confession truly; and truly grateful (I dont speak it ironically) most truly grateful am I to you for its extortion. — It has exalted the gallant soldier in my estimation from the simple good natured fop as I thought him — to the shrewd man of the world who will counterfeit any passion for the sake of "the needful" (Laughs)

Ensign

I'm glad to see you laugh, for it proves that you perceive the joke of the thing, ah! ah! I knew you were there and — and — said this to — ha! ha! good joke, aint it ha! ha!

Mrs Meek

Of course, my love, ha! ha! I let him know you were then the moment he entered the room, But really, I dont like these jokes; sometimes they are misunderstood between Lovers.

Kate

Ah! but he acknowledged I was "very well in my way;" that attoned for all.

Ensign

I knew you had tried a joke at my expense— Come now, Confess, you wrote this anonymous letter, or caused it to be written, now didn't you beloved Kate?

Kate

Beloved Alfred, on my honor – no! Nor have I a glimpse of an idea whence it emanates.

Ensign

But its false – is'nt it?

Mrs Meek

Yes, love 'tis false isn't it?

Kate

I will not say that. Had you previously put the question to me, I would have answered you with truth – at the risk of losing you for ever.

Ensign

By Jupiter, that's as much as to say ~~then~~ it is true!

Mrs Meek

This looks suspicious indeed.

Kate

Now, respecting the day for our union –

Ensign

No, Madam; No Miss Harly, I shall first take the liberty of visiting Doctors Commons.

Mrs Meek

My Son is not mercenary; but he ought not to and cannot throw himself away.

Kate

Especially as he "has seen plenty of girls he likes better;" Noble fellow! he must not throw himself away! Those manly charms of mind and body must have a price;— So much for the red coat and epaulettes So much for his descent from the Abernethys; and so much for his heart; perhaps he will throw the later in at a nominal figure, the value being questionable. But do let us know what is the lowest sum will purchase "Lot one" "A model of a British Soldier." ha! ha!

Mrs Meek

The bidders solvency must first be attained; sale rooms being open to all imposters.

Kate

Then after all, I may cast off— What a thing to be said of Kate Harley; let me forestall it— Ensign Alfred McHaughty! I formally discard you, I beg to present you my profound contempt, and restore you to the care of your intriguing mother— Kate Harley resumes her liberty.

(Enter Amelia followed by Yellowchase L).

Amelia (running to Mrs Meek)

Mamma, Mamma, I have been deceived!

Mrs Meek

My child! My child! Are you married?

Amelia

No Mamma, I have rejected him; he wears a wig.

Yellowch

Thats all Bunkum! She palmed herself on me as Miss Harley with the ~~dibs~~ needful: as soon as I discovered the thimble rig, I coaxed her tenderly back in the most gentlemanly way, and no gammon, and I've no time for blowings up, because my presence will be required in London, in consequence of the disease of my respected friend, the late Mr. Ernest Otway.

Ensign

Mercenary money grub: this must be answered! I shall expect satisfaction for your conduct to my Sister.

Yellowch

D'ye see any green here? Capalalists cant afford to risk their lives in fighting sprigs of the Army, who're up to their noses in debt and difficulty.

Ensign

What d'ye mean

Yellowch

I dont beleive the heterogeneous tale which you have propitiated at Tattersalls that you're about marrying a heiress of immense property who'll wipe off your debts, now, whats the missionary money grub – I'd like to know,?

No Mamma, I have rejected him; he wears a wig.

Yellowch

Thats all Bunkum! She palmed herself on Me as Miss Harley with the needful ~~dibs~~: as soon as I discovered the thimble rig. I coaxed her tenderly back in the Most gentlemanly way, And No gammon, And I've No time for blowings up, because My presence will be required in London, in consequence of the disease of My respected friend, the late Mr Ernest Otway.

Ensign

Mercenary Money grub: this Must be Answered; I Shall expect Satisfaction for your Conduct to My Sister.

Yellowch

D'ye See Any green here? Capálalists cant afford to risk their lives in fighting Sprigs of the Army, Who're up to their noses in debt and difficulty.

Ensign

What d'ye Mean

Yellowch

I dont believe the heterogeneous tale which you have propitiated at Tattersalls that you're about Marrying a heiress of immense property Who'll wipe off your debts, now, whats the Missionary Money grub — I'd like to Know,?

Ensign

By Japiter —

Kate

Soldier, you must certainly visit Doctors Commons — (to Yellowch) Sir, these disclosures are very distressing to an uninterested lady! Allow me to introduce myself as the real Miss Harley "with the ~~dibbs~~ needful".

Yellowch

You dont say so; then allow me to say, I'm worth forty thousand pounds and the offer I made was intended for you,

Kate

What! accept a gentleman who wears a wig?

Yellowch

A Scandalous libel!

Mrs Meek

Dont decive yourself as to your wealth, the death of Otway was a fabrication — We have seen him since your departure,

Yellowch

(aghast) You — you're hoaxing me, Otway living! My good old dowager confess; youre trying on a bit of a fudge.

Mrs Meek

I dont understand your Style of language Sir, but I Speak the truth —

(Yellowchase runs to Balcony and Calls)

Introduction

Yellowch

Scriplie! hollo! come up here!

Amelia

How contemptible he looks now mamma, doesn't he? ~~His wig's all on one side~~.

(Enter Scriplie L)

Yellowch

I heard that you gave Job, the account of Otways death — did you get it out of a Portsmouth paper?

Scriplie

Yes, Sir, oh yes, a local paper. Sir.

Yellowch

Local? you mean it isn't respectable,

Scriplia

No, sir, by "Local" I mean — peculiar to this peace, But the news wasn't true, for I saw Mr Otway half an hour ago,

Yellowch

Miss heiress — I mean, Miss Harley do me a favor, lay hold of these notes, thankee, there, there's fifty pounds. — Scriplie, bring me the name of the inventor of this decoction, and I request this lady to hand you over that reward.

Scriplie

I will (aside as he goes out) ~~There's that young fellow who horsewhiped me~~, I wonder how ~~he~~ the Ensign relished his anonymous letter I'm making a stir amongst the sharks — Fifty pounds to give myself up —

I'll do it! Exit L

Yellowch

~~That's a Capital dodge of mine to get another interview with this heiress.~~

Mrs Meek

Falsehood seems to be the order of the day, My dear Amelia we have just unmasked another deceiver in Money Matters.

Kate

Meaning me, thank you!

Yellowch

Is your local illusion made to that lady? If so, as a gent I cannot permit such language to a prepossessing young girl who is an ornament to her sect; and I'm confident that if she meets with an honorable, upright man — no gammon; she would prefer him to any local capatalist in the world.

Kate

By an honorable, upright man, I presume you mean one who would scorn to pay his debts of honor with his wifes fortune?

Ensign

Enough of that; enough of that its all a vilanous fabrication.

Yellowch

That seems to me something like insinuating that the lady tells a local tarrydiddle, and I hope that Miss Harley will allow me

5.

5

R. M. B.

to be her Champion.

Mrs Meek

If your bravery arises from the report of her wealth, it is as well you should know that Miss Harley looses her fortune if she marries any other than Captain Daly.

Yellowch

Eh! Dont beleive it! her tin's her own any how, isnt it Miss Harley?

Kate

The question, Sir, is put too delicately to answer: as you say, the heterogeneous nature of my feelings precludes a local reply.

Yellow Ch

Well, to be sure, what reports do get about, I heard that you were as rich as a jew. And could marry whoever you were sweet upon, Deuce take these gossipers; I must bid you adieu. (going L)

Ensign (following and touching his shoulder) We have not arranged our little affair yet, Do you mean fighting?

Yellowch

No, Sir, for a heiress I would risk my life; but I dont choose to be fired at on account of any lady who is entered with false qualifications — I leave you to your local and heterogeneous qualifications. (Exit L)

Mrs Meek

I fancy, my dear Miss Heartly, that the

Warm Quick Curtain

11

the air of Ryde will not suit you any longer, and, under present circumstances. it will be painful to us to continue our intercourse —

Kate

Depend on it my presence shall no longer annoy! — yet I do not intend leaving Ryde; I yet hope to spend several happy days here, I have already accepted an invitation where I shall have the opportunity of cultivating the friendship of one of your family, whom I believe to be destitute of interested motives — my little favourite Anna Meek.

Amelia

Mercy, Kate! Have you came to that? Then I've done with you, (Exit R D.E)

Mrs Meek

Miss Harley indeed must be in want of ~~Company~~ Society if she is compelled to accept invitation from tallow merchants.

Kate

I think the relative respectability of our connection with the tallow merchant may be a question for discussion; I visit my friend and equal; you let out on hire a near relation bearing your own name to people you profess to despise, But my carriage is at the door; before I leave you, let me set you right as to my property, or you may be dismissing all my lovers

Very Quick Action

(as in the Case of this accomplished (Yellow Chase) by a false Statement, if Mr Alfred Mc Haughty will pay his threatened visit to Doctors Commons, he will then find that Without Sacrificing one Shilling of my fortune I am perfectly free to wed any man of honor whom I may prefer.

Ensign

I knew it, By Jupiter! I knew it

Mrs Meek

Stay! Stay, my dear Kate; dont leave us in this unkind way; a word or two of—

Kate

Adieu, Madam; Adieu, Sir; if my poor father could have bequeathed to me a Smaller fortune with an equivalent in experience, I might have had the tact to avoid intimacies which more justly merit the name of Snares. (Exit L)

(Mrs Meek and the Ensign gaze at each other in Silent Mortification & rage.)

(Enter Job Lax L)

Master wants to know if that mixture's to be taken on an empty Stomach.—

Ensign

Get out! (Kicks Job out and exits L)

Mrs Meek at the same time bursts into tears and exits R. in a rage.

End of Act 3rd

Act 4

"Sure Cure"

Jno Davidge

"SURE CURE."

A COMEDY

IN

FOUR ACTS.

BY

WM. DAVIDGE, JR.

Entered, according to Act of Congress, in the year 1885, by
WM. DAVIDGE, JR.,
in the office of the Librarian of Congress, at Washington.

TS 3646.500

HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY
FROM
THE BEQUEST OF
EVERT JANSEN WENDELL
1918

Act 4th

Scene; [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

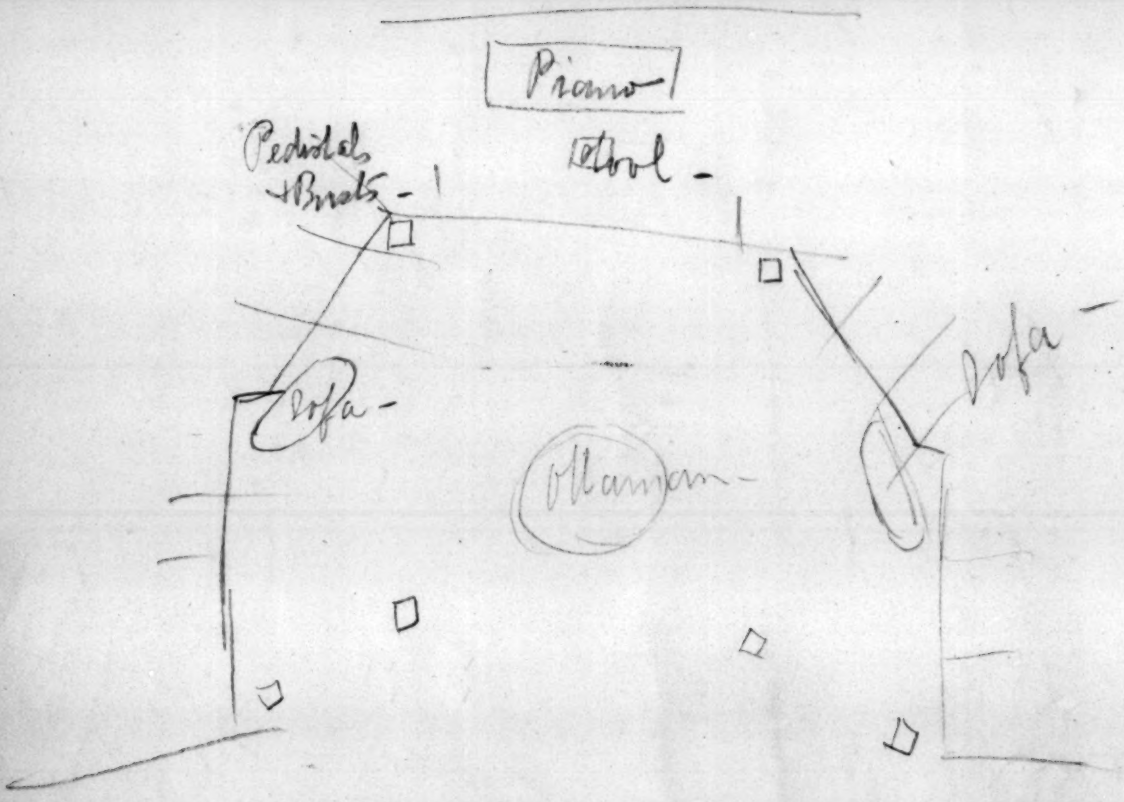
[illegible] you [illegible]

[illegible] you [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

1.


Piano
Stool -
Pedistals
+ Busts -
Sofa -
Sofa -
Ottaman -

Chandilier Window open

Act 4th

1.

Scene; a handsomely furnished appartment with garden back ground, piano &c Anna Meek discovered Seated at the Piano-forte – Ernest Otway leaning over her Chair

Ernest

Anna Consent, to wed Me, and for the fortune which I abandon, I will boast I have gained a blessing the world, with all its hidden riches, could not purchase.

Anna

No, Ernest No! when first I heard you express an affection for the despised girl – though My heart was filled with gratitude for your Noble offer to become My protector through life, I had resolved it Should never be: distress Me No More – in Mercy to Me, – let that Suffice.

Ernest

It Shall, give Me your hand, Anna as – as – a friend Bless you, My dear girl, and when you do love, May you Meet with No less Sincerity than Ernest Otway

(Enter Stove) [illegible] R 1 E

Stove

Ah! ha! here he is! here he is! glad to See ~~the~~ brave young ~~man~~ hero who Saved Me.

My poodle; – your hand! I'm grateful! Tab's grateful! the poodle's grateful! Tab My dear, go and thank the fearless rescuer of beauty in distress; Flora is a beauty, – a Fat beauty, ah, ah!

Tabitha

Thank you, kind Sir; and if ever you are in the Same Situation as Flora –

Stone

Droped by a girl –

Tabitha

May you meet with Some good creature to lug you out –

Stone

By the Scruff of the neck,

Ernest

Thank you; thank you, I'm sure,

Stone × to Ernest

Well, I'm glad to See you, and I'm Still more glad to See you're not proud to accept my invitation –

Ernest

Too proud! And why?

Stone

Oh, I didn't know but you might have Some high blood in your veins, Something that would'n mix with tallow! I made my Mony by tallow. I Suppose you know that?

Ernest

You dont Say So? Tab goes to Anna

Stone

Yes I do, and I'm proud of it — I've introduced a Candle into My Coat of Arms, I like everything in the Shape of tallow! I gave half a crown to a poor little urchin this Morning because he had a tallowy Complexion Tallow's been good to Me, and I'll be good to tallow, Anna My child, theres your friend Miss Kitterly just Come in (to Ernest) a tip-topper of a visitor; Splendid young woman; no pride; you'll be delighted with her! her name is Miss Kitty Harley! high bred, bless you, and all that Sort of thing.

Ernest

I have the honor of a Slight acquaintance with Miss Harley, having Met her at Mrs Meeks.

Stone

Oh! oh! Mother Jesebel!

Ernest

I trust that Alfred McHaughty May prove worthy of her beauty and virtues.

Stone

Alfred McHaughty! pooh! My dear boy! broke off! She found him out, talk about Spirit, that girl ought to have a Commission, What a wife She'll Make! By the Lord Mayor, if I had never Seen My Tab, and I were forty years younger - (buttoning his Coat) I'd - I'a - I'd - odds firkins and casks! you young fellows aint half the bloods that we of the good old School ~~ought~~ used to be!

Tabitha

My Comical Abraham!

Stove

By the bye, young Chap, yours is a queer fix! - I've heard your history - Must marry in a fortnight a girl with ten thousand, or forfeit forty thousand - why dont you advertize! thats my Style of doing business, ah! ah! dont look so glum! Excuse me I'm a queer old fish

Ernest 2.

Enjoy your Joke, my friend I've no objection,

Stove

Havent you though? well, thats what I like - but drat it, you take it too easy; you havent found any body yet, have you? Excuse me, you know,

Ernest

Indeed I have not, Sir; but the loss of the money does not trouble me,

Stove 2/

But it ought, it ought! Excuse me - Now theres me, Abraham Stove - what Should I be without money? When anyone throws my tallow into my teeth, I thrust

My fist into my pocket and jingle the loose change, which interpreted, means "Here's what tallow has brought me! Here's "what places me above your power to injure: "here's what gives me every indulgence that "you can have, and above all the pleasure "of doing good" and mind you, young Otway, if ever you do come to wealth, that is one of the secrets of enjoying it: never forget that charity is a duty which brings its blessing to the giver in an approving conscience and a cheerful heart.

Ernest

Sir, I don't dispute that money, if used to second the dictates of a feeling heart, is a blessing.

Store

Of course it is. May I be forgiven if I am boasting; but can you imagine the delight I experienced in being able to rescue this dear girl from the clutches of a hard hearted step mother? No you can't, but I feel it here, here! and so does my old woman, look at her!

Anna

(Going to Tabitha & taking her hand) And I can repay you with nothing but worthless gratitude; but in my obedience to your every wish you shall find I am sincere

Store

Store

And I will never advise you to anything but your own good, but we are forgetting young Otways affairs; by the Lord Mayor! We must find a rich wife for him; theres a face for a bridegroom! as long as a dip, six to the pound. you must be Married, young fellow, aye hear?

Ernest

Sir My heart —

3

Store

Your fiddlestick! Come with me into my little snuggery; I'll tell you when and how to invest in a wife I'm a long headed old fellow, though you wouldn't think it

Tabitha

My clever Abraham!

Ernest

Certainly, Sir; I'll accompany you; thats my Style of doing business

Store

Thats my Style of doing business! Exit Store & Ernest R.

Tabitha

My Child now you are weeping, are you not happy? ah, you have some distress that I do not know of. I am a simple woman; all the talent is in my clever Abraham, but I can see, my poor Child, your heart is ill at ease

Anna

O Mother — Mother; May I call you so?

Tabitha

Do dear, for I have been a Mother,
and know the blessings of a Childs attachment

Anna

Ernest — Ernest Oliver has entreated me
to tell him what I now confide to you,
and I would not: Mother his noble
conduct, his generous motives have
subdued me more than prudence could
prevent; but I know that in accepting
him I should blight his worldly prospects.
I have rejected him (Weeps on Tabitha Shoulder)

Tabitha

Poor girl! How shall I talk to you?
let me tell my clever Abraham, he
understands all about the human heart; he
could read mine the first time we met;
let me tell him.

Anna

Oh, no, no! Not for worlds! Mother, I
will act as my heart, stripped of its
selfishness, tells me I should do.

(Enter Esther R)

Jobs Master is below Ma'am.

Tabitha

Who?

Esther

I beg your pardon Ma'am, I mean
Mr Meek.

Anna

My father!

Tabitha

Pray show in Mr Meek, Esther.

Esther

The young man, Job, is with him; he had better come below, hadn't he?

Tabitha

As he pleases (Exit Esther) I knew he would come; your father loves you better than we think.

Anna

Dear father! (runs to meet him)

(Enter Meek R supported by Job and followed by Esther)

Meek

(Embracing her) My Anna! I could not refrain from coming, though I am weak — very weak — pardon me madam; she is my only child (embracing her)

Tabitha

I am too glad, Sir, to witness your natural feeling.

Esther

Young man, you had better come down stairs, for a short time.

Job

Just what I was thinking (aside to her) Not swallowed a piece since I saw you last. Oh Esther! (Exeunt Job & Esther R)

Meek

+ This visit is a Secret, but I must have a will of my own, my Child Shall not be banished from her natural home:— you Shall come back.

Anna

Father I do not wish it now, if I can see you sometimes, that is all I ask.

Meek

You Shall! And are they really good to you? Thank you Madam— you Shall not be loosers by your care of my daughter — I thank you — you remind me of — but no matter— thank you.

(Enter Abraham Stone)

Stone

What! Meek! Welcome to Honeysuckle Lodge— hope your healths better, Meek? Live well! Keep up your Stamina; thats my Style of doing business.

Meek

Ah, Mr Stone; I wish I had your Constitution— Id give up all I possess to be able once more to enjoy a meal

Stone

What! high blood and all? well in as much as you are Anna's father, Ill tell you how to do it by only giving up one thing.

(Shaking his head doubtingly) What is it?

Store

Give up medicine! bah! as Homer says "Throw physic to the dogs" eh!

Tabitha

My learned Abraham!

Meek

But my good friend, I take medicine because I am ill.

Store

But my good friend, medicine made you ill first — Give it up

Meek

Give it up, when I'm suffering from rheumatism, bronchitis, swolen legs, noise in my ears, nervous debility, neuralgia, lassitude, — dizziness, spasms, head ache —

Store

Mercy on me! you'll make me think that Middlesex Hospital has walked into Honey-suckle Lodge, well, one of those complaints *must* kill you, mustn't it?

Meek

Too surely, I fear.

Store

Then whats the use of taking medicines?

Meek

My good Sir, my wife is decended from the great Doctor Abernathy, and knows my case exactly.

Stove

Yes; a Coffin's a case – why man alive, you'd better be dead than walking about like a wet candle that'll neither keep in, nor go out – give up your wifes doctoring for a week, and if you're no better, take to it again and die.

Anna

Do papa!

Meek

What – *die*?

Stove

Ha! ha! Its all right, the man's got a joke left in him still (*calling*) Esther, bring Sherry.

Meek

What are you thinking of? Wine! It would kill me on the spot.

Stove

By the Lord Mayor, I'm as qualified to practice as your wife, my grandfather on my mothers side was a veterinary surgeon.

Tabitha

My talented Abraham!

Enter Esther R carrying wine glasses on a tray Job Cox following with a decanter.

Stove

(*to Job*) Hollo! Who sent for you?

Job

I'm a helping Esther.

Store

Oh! now Meek my boy, here's a glass of the purest Sherry that ever found its way into this part of the world.

Meek

No- no- I must go.

Store

Not till you've Swallowed my dose, pour it out Job.

Job

(*pouring it out*) It wont hurt you master; I never tasted better Stuff.

Store

Oh! you've been at it have you?

Job

Well, Esther asked me how I felt, and I Said I had a Craving after Nourishing things, and So Esther —

Store

Helped you to a glass; She was quite right. Now Meek — (*hands glass to him*)

Meek

May my wife forgive me this act of Suicide! (*Swallows wine*)

Store

And, Job, harkee; he's not going to take any More Medicine for a week.

Job

Then there'll be a Swelling in his butchers bill - Esther made me promise the same thing a fortnight ago.

Meek

And I couldn't imagine what ailed the boy lately, he looks so well.

Stove

There you see; our Esther has more knowledge than the descendant of Doctor Whats-his-name; but I dont know what fee she expects from her patients

Meek

A pleasant glow has come over me; a warmth has reached my heart.

Stove

Symptoms anything like death, eh?

Meek

Not a bit! its courage! I'll do it - your hand upon it - I'll abstain from drugs for a week - good bye Anna, I'll steal out again tomorrow.

Stove

By the Lord Mayor I'll physic you again with a glass of Sherry

Meek

Job, I can walk home without your assistance - good bye, Stove, if I die after this stimulant I forgive you.

Stove

Come into my snuggery, I've a question

to ask you, while you're in the humour, thats my style of doing business

(Exeunt Stone & Meek R.)

Esther

Please Ma'am, before this young man goes, I should like to speak to you —

Tabitha

Well, Esther!

Esther

You always said ma'am that you hoped I should tell you at once if ever I formed an acquaintance —

Tabitha

Well Esther?

Esther

Please ma'am, I've done it,

Job

In fact ma'am we've both done it,

Esther

I thought I'd ask you, if you'd allow this young man to visit me, he's very respectabel,

Job

Miss Anna will give me a character I'm sure,

Anna

That I will, Job.

Esther

And we've known each other from children —

Tabitha

I must ask your master, Esther you've been a good girl and I've not forgotten my promise of a wedding gift.

Esther

We wont marry 'till you give us leave will we Job?

Job

But if you'll be kind enough Madam not to mention it to my misses, I shall feel thankful, for if she were to guess I had an idea of such a thing, she'd clap fifty leeches on me directly — (Exit Esther R)

(enter Stove L) **Stove**

Young fellow, attend to your master; he's going! (Exit Job ~~L~~ R) — (rubbing his hands) theres another point gained; that's all right.

Tabitha

What point Abraham?

Stove

Thats my business, Tab, now I want to have a word with Anna (they sit. Anna C) now, no beating about the bush; Anna, I take an interest in that lad, Ernest Olway; he must marry, what do you think?

Anna

I Sir!

Stove

You Miss; I put it to you as a girl of

Conscience, if he asked you to have him, what would you reply? Come, thats the way I put it

Tabitha

My blunt Abraham!

Anna

Sir, I See you know all; he has asked the question, and I *have* replied, never would I injure him, by causing the forfeiture of his fortune

Tabitha

Dear girl!

Stove

Thats very well, *as far as it goes*; but if you have given him *one* hint that you regard him, you have ruined the young man.

Anna

Ruined him!

Stove

Ruined him! — for instance, young Otway Says to himself — "that girl rejects me, only because "She will not cause me to forfeit the money!" good! he waits till a fortnight is over, then he comes to you again and Says "The property is now gone from me forever — *Now* will you have me"? and your Conscience being Satisfied you become Mrs Otway — Now I'm Such a pig-headed old fellow, that *I* Should Still insist that you *were* the cause of his being beggared.

Anna

Anna

Oh, Sir, be not harsh to me: can I force him to wed another?

Slove

Yes, you can! you can! by letting him suppose that you love another.

Anna

Oh, I could not.

Slove

No, you'd rather he should marry you in poverty,— Child, do you know what poverty is? the wretch that is struck with some pestilent disease knows what it is, for the effect is the same — he is shunned by everyone: ~~a solitary man may grow dogged and~~ callous, shut himself, and want up together hug it, and die without a murmur, but to see our flesh and blood looking to us in ~~vain for assistance~~, is awful! Ernest has no private property — no trade — nothing but a little high blood, that, he cant turn into money: if he only understood the tallow business it would be something.

Anna

Dear Sir, you terrify me; what would you have me do?

Slove

I've told you, let him suppose that so far from loving him, you love another.

Anna

But it would be a falsehood, and I

Could never declare it to him, My heart would break.

Stove

Its done! Mind I didn't tell a lie — but I hinted and signified and so forth 'till he burst out, "What does she love another? I said, in my quick style. "You must be an ass not to see how the land lies", and up goes his hand to his forhead, as he ~~ap~~replied in a loud hissing voice, I see it all"! so, as he saw it all I was satisfied and said no more you know, except to propose a match between him and Kitterly,

Anna

(bursting into tears) Dear Ernest!

Stove

Thats your love for him! He'll get his money and a good wife, and you're crying with vexation.

Anna

No Sir, Heaven knows I am not. — 'Tis what I wished — (turning to Tabitha) Oh! Mother, my heart! let me leave you again and go where I may never see him.

Stove

You're a brave girl — a good girl I've proved it — go to the window and get a little fresh air. (Anna goes to the window then with a faint exclamation sinks in a chair)

Tabitha

(Looking out) They are there, walking together — Ernest and Miss Harley.

Anna

Pardon my weakness; I am ashamed of my tears! but they will come! (Exit door R 1. E.)

Tabitha

Poor child! poor child! My good Abraham, are you sure you are doing quite right? is not this rather cruel?

Slore

Tab, how long have you known me?

Tabitha

Thirty eight years, Abraham.

Slore

And how many cruel actions of mine do you call to mind? reckon, reckon; now for your arithmetic! horrible old ogre that I am, how many cruelties do you remember?

Tabitha

Not one, my kind Abraham.

Slore

Then its time to begin, isnt it? I who never distressed a debtor, I must begin my savage career with a poor motherless girl, musnt I? Thats my style of doing business.

Tabitha

How She loves him?

Stove

She does, I beleive it now; She does.

(Enter Esther L with a card)

Esther

Gentleman at gate wishes to see you, Sir.

Stove

(taking out his Spectacles reads) "Captain Feargus Daly — Seventy Six Regt". He's a Soldier; Officer Tab, Beg him to walk up (Exit Esther L) More high blood! Old Woman, the tallow Merchant is getting into Stylish Society,

(Enter Captn Daly L.) Glad to See you Colonel Daly — My old woman, (introducing Tabitha) Be Seated Colonel.

Daly

You'll be pardoning the liberty I've taken I feel assured, but I wish to obtain an interview with a lady who is Staying here; and I felt it a point of etiquette just to ask your permission.

Stove

Ah, Stop a minute Admiral Daly; I must first know who the lady is, is it my Tab?

Daly

Daly

The partner of your bosom: no!

Store

Its not the partner of my bosom; thats a relief — Is it Anna Meek?

Daly

No, is not Miss Hailey on a visit to you?

Store

And while She is, She's under my protection; now Soldier officers are not celebrated for their Modesty, and therefore I must ask you — general, if you know the lady, and if you dont, I must further ask you what you want with her? thats my Style of doing business,

Daly

Ye're right — though tis a delicate Subject, yet prepossessed by your benignant Physiognomy, I have not the Slightest objection to inform you of my purpose, her fathers last wish was that we Should be United,

Store

Oh! oh! — *Now* I know who you are, Daly, — yes — yes to be Sure — heard you recently Spoken of, Captn Daly (*turning to Tabitha*) this is the young military fellow that Kitterly told us about,

Daly

I was lately introduced to her, not knowing whom she was, and at once conceived a passion for her.

Store

Here we are again Tab-love! By the Lord Mayor I seem to have embarked in that line of business, go on Major.

Daly

On the discovery of a trick that had been practised on me, I'm bound to say I used expressions which I have since regretted —

Store

Did you tho? I wonder Kitterly didn't "call you out" as you have it. She has spirit enough for a field Marshall.

Daly

Miss Harley left herself aggrieved, and parted with me in anger. Sir, I feel it to be my duty to apologise to her.

Store

I should think it was, and by the Lord Mayor, if you didn't, I'd call you out myself.

Tabitha

My brave Abraham!

Store

I would Serjeant Daly, though I haven't been trained to fighting like you; — I was a dealer in tallow candles; ~~you didn't know that I Suppose? I'm proud of it — I've had My Coat found at the Herald office; and there's a tallow candle quartered in my arms; What d'ye think of that? the Motto underneath it is, "That's my Style of business"~~

Daly

By my Conscience I ~~know~~ honor you as one who has enlightened Society.

Store

Ha, Ha! Corporal Daly, you're firing off your double barrelled jokes; all right — like you for it. Come along Tabs, I'll Send Miss Kitterly to you, and I'm Sure *we* Shan't be wanted — we'll let you be private, Daly. — (Exeunt Store & Tabitha ~~R~~)
RIE & LE

Daly

Private Daly! By the powers the old fellow has put me through all the gradations, Commissioned and non Commissioned; and ended by reducing me to the ranks, But I'll be seeing her again that's Something — I'll hear her Speak that's Something more, for though She abjure my acquaintance in toto, I'll never be denying She's an angelic Creature — a Creature to be Cherished — to be — I abominate a flirt! I'll apolgize as becomes a gentleman, and a dealer in tallow candles; ~~you didn't know that I Suppose? I'm proud of it — I've had my Coat found at the Herald office; and there's a tallow candle quartered in my arms; What d'ye think of that? the Motto underneath it is "That's my~~ Style of business"

Daly

By my Conscience I ~~know~~ honor you as one who has enlightened Society.

Store

Ha, Ha! Corporal Daly, you're firing off your double barrelled jokes; all right — like you for it. Come along Tab, I'll send Miss Kitterly to you, and I'm sure we shant be wanted — we'll let you be private, Daly. — (Exeunt Store & Tabitha ~~R~~)

R1E

Daly

Private Daly! By the powers the old fellow has put me ~~throug~~ all the gradations, Commissioned and non Commissioned; and ended by reducing me to the ranks. But I'll be seeing her again that's Something — I'll hear her Speak that's Something more, for though She abjure my acquaintance in toto, I'll never be denying She's an angelic Creature — a Creature to be Cherished — to be — I abominate a flirt! I'll apologize as becomes a gentleman, and nourishing in My bosom a just hatred of her propensity, end our colloquy by a Speedy retreat — I can imagine how She will look with that resentful, defiant, beautifully Chiselled, lovely face of hers, Hark! the Stair creaks with its fairy burden, My heart beats; be Still ye villian — be asy! She's here.

(Enter Kate Haily ~~L21E~~ R.1.E.

Kate

Captain — a — Daly, I believe?

Daly

That Same Madam; — a — I — you did not expect the pleasure — that is, you did not expect to See me here?

Kate

No, truly; you were the last person I Should have thought of.

Daly

(aside) She's Mighty Cold: She doesn't ask Me to Sit — (to Kate) pray be Seated. —

Kate

A thousand thanks, Sir, not being in My own house, I did not take the liberty of asking you (Sits Daly does the Same

Daly

A — we — we parted — rather — rather, —

Kate

Yes, we did.

Daly

Thats true; you're right there, I have regretted it very much because — you have also regretted it no doubt?

Kate

I might have done so, but the truth is, I haven't given it a thought.

Daly

No! indeed? Well, thats rather — rather —

Kate

Yes, it is.

Daly

You're right there (aside) She looks bewitching! (aloud) Kate, I was wrong.!

Kate

Did you ever doubt it? I didnt.

Daly

I was hasty impetuous; I said what I had no right to say — I have since reflected over the whole of the circumstances and — you might not have been so much in fault as I supposed.

Kate

Really!

Daly

However it must have been a source of gratification to you that your deceptions proved that I loved you for yourself alone

Kate

Gratification! In the name of common

Sense, What is the Man running on about? gratification, that *you* loved me! Perhaps you mean at the fascinating manner in which you Shewed it?

Daly

And for that I have come to apologise without any Sinister Motive, for I'm thinking you'll never again accept me as a Suitor,

Kate

I am not aware, Captain Daly, that you ever *did* Stand in that relation towards me,

Daly

No! n-no. Certainly; but I feared that— that—

Kate

Being Such a despicable flirt I Should *inveigle* you into Such a position; but Surely you are thoroughly on your guard— (*Mocking him*) "Faith a lady who confesses to flirtation, has invited Suspicion on all her deeds for the future". Suspect Sir, if you like, but Suffer me to be free from the annoyances of your frivolous doubts, but I forget; you only come to apologise, and have no idea of asking any further intercourse.

Daly

A— Just So.

Kate

Then there is my hand, Captain – why you foolish, cross, ill tempered man: how could you behave so to a lady? I went home and cried my eyes out.

Daly

7.

Did you though? Dear girl! poor eyes!

Kate

I haven't been myself since.

Daly.

Begad, I'm delighted to hear it. 7

Kate

Meaning that I should be more agreeable in any other character – again I thank you,

Daly

No, you're perfection! you're an angel! And I am enraptured that I have dwelt in your mind – Kate, dear Kate, let us forgive and forget and re-pledge our love,

Kate

Sir! Sir! I thought I was talking to a gentleman of honor, where is your promise?

Daly

Ah! true, lets see; I *did* apologise, didn't I?

Kate

After a fashion.

Daly

Yes, well then I dont know that I have anything more to say (Kate rises) Come Kate, confess, like an ingenuous girl as ye are, your temporary favor towards Mr Haughty was merely revenge on me for my conduct; you have discarded him, I have heard of it, and let me, a repentant sinner, once more cast at your feet, a heart which can never change,

Kate

Sir! Sir! Where is your promise? as a gentleman?

Daly

Ah, true I did apologise didnt I? Well then I've nothing more to say, I believe, (Kate is going L.) Stay! Stay! Kate, darling Kate! dont you see I'm sincere? dont you see I love you to distraction? Dont you see I'm willing to blind myself to your faults.—

Kate

(turning on him angrily) To my "faults" Sir! Who gave you a right to assume that I posess them! perhaps one of my faults is that I cannot worship the immaculate of mortality — in other words that I have no heart for Captain Daly

Daly

Enough Madam! that Silences me like a pitch plaster, and Should have been Said before, instead of Such Idle tale as going home and crying eyes out., and Such verbal dalliances, beneath a woman of honest mind.

Kate

(vehemently) Silence Sir! your visit here was a mistake – news reaches you in halves; it is true that there is no bond between Mr Haughty and myself; but you have now to learn that another reigns in his place.

Daly

Another lamb for sacrafice! Who may this present Short lived Monarch of your heart be?

Kate

Mr Ernest Otway.

Daly

Poor innocent, he deserves a better fate; we heard him well Spoken of, – Madam I'll give proof undeniable that the heart of Feargus Daly Shall never be broken by the most accomplished flirt in Christendom.

Kate

Meaning me; thank you again gallant Sir.

Daly

I'll marry the first who'll have me,—
rejoicing that anyhow I've escaped the
snares of the most unmitigated, double-dealing
flirt in Her Majesty's dominions

Kate

Thank you again—a—(imitating) you—a—have apologised I believe (laughs)
Ha! ha! ha! (Exit R.)

Daly

Had I a dairy full of the milk
of human kindness, it would all be
converted into curds, if ever I hated a
woman—

RIE

(Stone thrusts his head on ~~R~~ L. D.)

Stone

Sergeant Major, is it all right?

Daly

All right! by my conscience yes, it is
all right! I've apologised; she has
ridiculed my purest feelings, and
declared her engagement to another,—
one Mr Ernest Ohoay.

Stone

(Coming forward) Nonsense, well, what did
you say?

Daly

I swore I'd marry the first woman
I met,

Stone

Do it,

9.

9

K Ewler Amnis

Daly

Eh?

Slote

Do it! – When I say "do it" I dont mean do it; but let her suppose that you mean to do it – you love her, dont you? Excuse me.

Daly

Love her! I hate her!

Slote

Its all the same thing; at least, it means the same thing! If that woman is roused to jealousy, I wouldnt give much for young Olways chance – Come, come, you rogue you're dying for her, you know you are, – fight her with her own weapons; thats my style of doing business.

Daly

Slote you're a magnificent creature! you can read the human heart like a four sheet poster – Jealous! good! begad I'll try it – but where am I to find a confederate in the shape of a lady?

Slote

I've got one for you, you shall be engaged to Anna Meek – give out to everybody that you're engaged to Anna; call here two or three times a day, leave

Enter Anna

the rest to me, eh, adjutant?

Daly

agreed you're an angel of hope!

Store

No I am an angel of tallow! ~~The idea of calling a queer old fish like me an angel! be off with you and come again soon.~~

Daly

You're a great creature! do me a favor before I go; let me have your photograph.

Store

Color Serjeant, you're a fool! be off! That way.
(Points L. Exit Daly L

(Enter Esther R) Esther

Mrs Meek, Miss McHaughty, and their carriage (Exit R)

Store

What does madam quality want I wonder
(Enter Mrs Meek & Amelia R.

Mrs Meek

My good man we were passing, and feeling anxious to know how Miss Meek is faring, have called.

Store

Madam I dont know how I shall ever survive the honor. Tallow will go up after this; I'll fetch Anna (going)

Mrs Meek

Miss Harley is also staying here, I believe?

Store

Kitterly, yes, and a lively soul she is too-

Do you want to See her?

Mrs Meek

We Should like it,

Stove

Here's my old woman; She'll amuse you While I fetch 'em (Enter Tabitha L. D.) Tab, d'ye want any physic? Here's Mrs Meek, the descendant of the great Dr What's-his-name? (Exit R)

Amelia

(Aside to Mrs Meek) Gracious what a cap ma!ma?

Tabitha

You'll be pleased to hear the dear girl is perfectly well,.

Mrs Meek

But Miss Harley—

Tabitha

Is here. (Enter Anna R. D. followed by Kate 2

Mrs Meek

How d'ye, Child? How red and ugly your eyes look (Crossing to Kate) Kate; we must not be at variance; Come, we make the first advance; let us be friends again,

Kate

(Extending her hand, first to Mrs Meek then to Amelia,) There, is that well! you know me; my clouds are the clouds of April

Mrs Meek

Do you want to see her?

Mrs Peck

[illegible] take it

Rose

Here's my old woman, [illegible] you [illegible] ([illegible]) [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] ([illegible])

Marcia

([illegible]) [illegible]

R.M.B.

[illegible]

[illegible] the [illegible] of [illegible] Property now.

Mrs Peck

But Miss Harley —

[illegible]

Oh Lore.

([illegible] R. B. [illegible])

Mrs Peck

How age, Clive? [illegible] and [illegible] you [illegible] ([illegible]) Have you [illegible] [illegible] again.

Warn [illegible]

[illegible]

([illegible]) [illegible] ([illegible]) There is that word, you know [illegible] of [illegible]

Mrs Peck

Sweet girl! but oh Kate my Son – my poor Son!

Kate

Dead?

Mrs Meek

With grief, unless you consent to re-instate him in your favor, I really fear the consequences may be fatal.

Kate

Tell him as a proff of my forgiveness that I shall be happy to meet him in the light of a friend, when I am Mrs — (*Enter Store & Ernest Otway.*)

Store

Ernest Otway, (*Ernest goes immediately to Kate*)

Mrs Meek

(*aghast; after a pause*) Oh, indeed! (*Suppressing her chagrin*) Very glad, very proud —

Store

I knew it, Madam.

Mrs Meek

Mr Otway thus secures his property —

Amelia

(*aside*) What a Mephistophiles!

Kate

Ernest go and shake hands with my dear friend — I command you Sir! No pride!

Store

No, meet the pride when you're with the tallow-chandler.

Ernest

(*Extending his hand*) Oblivion to the past!

Mrs Meek

Mrs Meek = x5·6

With Joy, I'm sure I do (aside to Amelia) They'll be divorced in a month.

Slore

There, there — happy family; cat and pigeons; now I've something to tell you all, next Wednesday — mind Wednesday next, there will be a wedding here — (All Start) a wedding d'ye hear? I won't say who; but I now invite Mrs Meek and family to come to it, (Ernest and Kate walk off L) arm in arm in conversation, Anna stands motionless and pale gazing after them

Mrs Meek

(Looking after Kate) Hem! hem! there can be no difficulty in guessing who are the parties (Slore goes up speaking aside to Tabitha)

Mrs Meek

(to Amelia) I could poison them all, but we must come, (aloud) My good people (Slore & Tabitha come down) we will lend our presence at this celebration, and hope the young people will realize all the happiness we wish them (aside) despicable fools. (Exit with Amelia ~~L~~)

Slore

They're comfortable I'll warrant. — they've had a pill.

Tabitha

My Mysterious Abraham! (~~Exit~~ R. D.)

Slore

Now Anna, my Child, I've a pill for you for a day or two you must allow it to be thought that you have accepted Captain Daly

~~My Victorious Alorah~~

for a lover.

Anna

Ah, Sir, to what misery will you lead me.

Stote

I will ensure Ernests fortune! its a trial for you I know but it must be done.

Anna

If it will ensure his welfare — yes — yes! ~~But~~ But Sir, dear Sir, let me not be called on to utter a falsehood.

Stote

You needn't to utter anything, I'll manage it, What tears again! go in to Tab, I dont like to see 'em, (Exit Anna R.) now I'll go and hint to Kitterly; that'll give her a piece — What a plotting old tallow merchant I am! Talk about the craft of a Napoleon, why I'm too deep for the old one himself: Thats my style of doing business

(Exit L)

End of Act 4th

Quick

Cos & Pets

Between 2 Fires

Act, 5.

"Sure Cure"

Wm [illegible]

144 if to either

"SURE CURE."

A COMEDY

IN

FOUR ACTS.

BY

WM. DAVIDGE, JR.

Entered, according to Act of Congress, in the year 1885, by
WM. DAVIDGE, JR.,
in the office of the Librarian of Congress, at Washington.

T.S3646.500

1.

HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY
FROM
THE BEQUEST OF
EVERT JANSEN WENDELL
1918

Ester
Iob
Flore
Tabitha

44

Act 5th

Scene: The same as Act 4th — an appartment in Stores Villa at Ryde,

Enter Esther & Job Lax

Esther

This way, and you can give the note to Master yourself, ah Job, you look quite a different young man, to what you did a week ago.

Job

Yes, Esther your advice operated on me; No, I dont "operated" thats a medical term, but it worked a reformation in my appearance.

Esther

You've lost your unhappy look,

Job

And found my appe-tite — In fact I'm now strong enough to name the happy day

Esther

Well, Job, You must speak up to Mr Store like a man; dont be frightened if he's rather gruff, for he's a kind of a soul in reality, and loves to make everybody about him happy: I wish he could do so to poor Miss Anna: how that dear young lady does cry in her bedroom; no one knows it but me.

Job

The favors of fortune are dispensed — no not "dispensed," thats a medical term

Are administered with a very unequal hand
Why can't we all leave off taking physic
and be happy? Oh, Esther!

(Enter Stone & Tabitha R 1 E

Stone

Hollo! hollo! Who's this ill looking fellow?

Job

Ill looking! you should have seen me a fortnight ago Sir; I was in the last stage of decomposition.

Tabitha

This is Mr Meeks young man.

Esther L

Highly respectable, I've known him a many years,

Job L C

And we want to be married—

Esther

Job!

Job

Well you told me to speak like a man.

Stone R C

Bah, you're a pair of fools; married indeed; and why married, eh? Why married?

Job

Well, we might do worse.

Esther

Job!

Job

Well you told me to speak like a man,

Stone

2.

Coon -

Meyer - 1

What have I got to do with it? I'm not a parson; I cant marry you, can I eh?

Job

No, but you can give us your blessing and the needful 2.

Esther

(aside to him) Job!

Stove

If impudence was the needful, you've got a fortune of your own; you must have the nerve of a sledge-hammer, how do you propose to keep a wife?

Job

Thats just the point I want your advice on.

Stove

Mine, Why?

Job

Because tho' you're a gruff 'un, you're a kind old soul in reality, and love to make every body about you happy.

Stove

Who told you all that rubbish?

Job

My intended - Esther.

Stove

Esthers a good girl, and deserves a good husband,

Job

Thats exactly why I made bold to introduce myself; she was too modest.

Ernest L. 2
Mrs Meek
Ensign
Amelia

Stone

By the Lord Mayor, if she's over modest, you can supply her with any quantity of assurance, was that all that brought you here?

Job

Yes. No. I was sent with this note. (gives note to Stone) I don't know what its about, (Looking over Stones shoulders as he opens note

Stone

Stand back you impudent rascal! (Esther and Job Lax go back) From Mother Jezebel; here's an honor Jab; she writes to the tallow merchant (puts on his spectacles and reads) "Mrs "Meek takes this early opertunity of apprising "Mr Stone that she intends at once removing "Miss Meek from his house, and begs that "she may be prepared to accompany Mrs Meek "on their return from Mr "Stones" - It strikes me there will be some opposition to that. (Suddenly to Job) Hows your master?

Job

(Sharply) Hearty, we've been doing the doctor; I emptied his phial and filled them up with port wine.

Stone

Youre a good lad, now go below and stick a white favor in your breast, Esther go with your mistress and she'll give you a new dress, and both be ready to come up when I

3.

Kate } 3

Ready Knock-LH

Send for you.

Job

(to Esther) Whats the old fellow up to? — Marry directly — I'm not prepared to —

Esther

Pshaw! Dont I tell you to speak like a man",

Job

Oh, Esther! (Exeunt Job & ~~Esther~~ R)

Slowe

Now Tab go and see that the ladies have got on their white dresses, away with you!

Tabitha

My energetic Abraham! (Exit R) 12 & Esther.

(Enter Ernest Olway ~~L~~)

Ernest

Slowe — Mr Slowe!

Slowe

What are you doing away from your lady, Sir?

~~Ernest~~

Ernest

My heart fails me, if Anna should, after all, love me, am I not behaving with cruelty?

Slowe

Look here, young Sir, when a man has given me a promise, I expect he'll keep it, no wavering at the last moment; thats not my style of doing business — Look at me; look at me do you see any resemblance between me and Napoleon

Knock –

4.

Bonaparte!

Ernest

Not much.

Stove

Well I am like him; like him in mind — that is as like as a tallow Chandler can be like his, my designs are vast; like him I allow no foolish qualms of pity to turn me from my purpose — Be off to your bride, or I'll shoot you like a Mutineer (pushes Ernest off R)

(A double knock is heard without)

Stove 4.

Mother Meek, I bet two pence.

(Enter Mrs Meek, Ensign & Amelia McHaughty R)

Mrs Meek

Oh, here is the person.

Ensign 4

(aside to Amelia) Queer old insect. — looks like a shell of a grub

Stove

Welcome to Honeysuckle Lodge, this I presume is your son, young Haughty; in the Army, isn't he? glad to see you General! x to Ensign

x **Ensign**

By Jupiter he's giving me promotion with a vengeance, my present rank is that of Ensign, my honest fellow.

Stove

Thank you; I'm proud of the rank you give me, well, Ladies, my Tab will be here in a

Minute; I hope we Shall Spend a pleasant day,

Mrs Meek

My good Sir, as soon as the ceremony is over, we Shall retire, taking Anna Meek with us, Can you not at once present us with the bride? and bridegroom?

Ensign

Trot out the interesting pair — haw! haw!

Slore

Youre the fellow for me — a wit! a droll! I Suppose you pick up a deal o' that sort o' thing when youre in your — mess, dont you call it? youre often in a mess, aint you? haw! haw! thats my joke you know; a tallow chandlers joke,

Ensign

Dont understand your mess.

Slore

Why losing a rich Sweetheart who was to have paid your debts is getting into a mess, haw! haw! Excuse me, Corporal, all's fair at weddings and christenings.

2 R E

(Enter Ernest Otway and Kate Harley. X R

Mrs Meek

Kate, My love, I give you Joy: how lovely you look! (Aside) That girls heartbroken,

Amelia

Kate dear, I'm too happy to be your bridesmaid, though I never mean to marry — as I once loved Mr Otway

Ensign

(Coming to Kate.) By Jupiter — I hope you may be Matrimonial flicity — all that — Retrospection — other lips, and in such a moment I but ask — and all that, (Re-crosses to R)

Slore x to C.

But Lascell you got a word to say to Ernest? poor fellow! What has he done?

Ensign

By Jupiter, I cannot compliment him; as a brother whose sister — I ought to have taken satisfaction, but, pity for his young bride and all that, "pity's" a good thing?

Ernest

For you; for I perceive you avail yourself of it to keep out of danger.

Ensign

How Sir?

Slore

Boys! boys! boys! no quarrelling in Honeysuckle Lodge, but, my distinguished friends, your complements for the occasion are thrown away; these are not the bride and bridegroom.

Mrs Meek & Amelia

No!

Slore

No; I never told you, who were the real turtles you know,

(Enter Captain Daly with Anna on his arm R)

Stone crosses to Daly

Ensign

Hollo! Daly! Why, what the deuce—

Mrs Meek

Captain Daly, and with Anna—

Amelia

Look Ma, how shes dressed!

Mrs Meek

I'm Amazed! Mr Stone, have you dared to act without Any Consent?

Stone

Hitty-titty! Didn't you tell me that so long as you were not troubled about the girl, I might do as I pleased!

Kate

Going to be Married! That man and Anna going to be Married! (*to Daly*) Sir is this true?

Stone

(*Aside to Daly* *nudging him*) D'ye see? It's all right.

Kate

(*to Daly*) May I presume on demanding an answer!

Stone

Certainly not, mind your own happiness, and don't interfere with other peoples: thats My Style of doing business.

Mrs Meek

Anna shall not remain an instant in the Company of that perjured Man.

Stone

Here comes My Tab. (*Enter Tabitha*)

Take Courtsey to all this high blood, now come here, and we'll quietly talk this matter over,

Mrs Meek

I'm resolved She Shall come home —

Slove

Pooh! pooh! (*All go up except Kate & Ernest; those in the back ground keeping up a by-play of gesticulation*)

Kate

I'm certain the black hearted old fellow has not persuaded that Simpleton Daly to desert me,

Ernest

If Slove has played double with me, I'll blow his brains out!

Kate

If Daly has done this to mortify me, I'll smack his face!

Ernest

You Shouldn't have consented, my dear lady, to take part in the masquerading,

Kate

'Twas to oblige you, I hate to Submit to pretended love, a pretty puppet you look with ~~an~~ tallow chandler pulling your Strings

Ernest

Madam you're complimentary,

Kate

Sir, you're ridiculous! up Stage

Slove

∅ Nothing about

(Coming forward followed by the others) Hi! hi! whats this? No lovers tiffs in Honeysuckle Lodge (aside to Mrs Meek) Let's be Sociable! I did Not ask you here to Celebrate the Union of Comadore Daly & Miss Anna;

Mrs Meek

Daly is a Villian! and if I were a man I'd Say the Same,

Ernest

(aside) From this hour, I renounce belief in woman. (bitterly and looking at Anna) goes up

Daly

(at Kate) Flirtation in all its ramifications, Should be punished by law.

Kate

The Man who insults a lady ought to be Shot

Ensign

Avoid heiresses! (looking at Kate)

Kate

Except when one is in debt, goes up

Ensign

Right, by Jupiter!

Daly

Sir, as a Soldier, I'm ~~Mightily~~ ashamed of your expressions,

Amelia

Sir, I'm ashamed of your conduct as a Soldier

(The above recriminations are all very rapid)

Slow

Heyday! hi! hi! this is being Sociable with a vengeance – and you dont Know

X with a loud *Ahem*!
when all turns towards him

What Couple is to be married yet.

All

Who? Who?

+ (Enter (Job Lax and Esther R) Job with a white favor on his breast, Esther in a gay dress; her previous dress being very Sober Coloured & neat)

Mrs Meek

Job here! What are you doing with that white thing stuck on your chest?

Job

Its the emblems of Chastity, and Signifies Marriage, missis as my medical adviser I feel it my duty to apprise you of a change in my condition; I've reached my grand climacteric, and I want your permission to swallow the universal pill thats a pacific for all complaints; in other words, I'm going to take this essential little girl for better or worse.

Ensign

By Jupiter! is this the pair?

Mrs Meek

Is this an insult, or is it intended as a joke?

Slove

No, No; Marriage is no joke! a man jumping off waterloo bridge may strike a ridiculous attitude, but we dont laugh, — we dont laugh.

Mrs Meek

Job go home and I will make you up a cooling Mixture

Job

No– No More of that! (to Esther) Here's my Cooling Mixture! when taken to be well Squeezed (putting his arm round Esther) (Exeunt Job & Esther)

~~Mrs Meek~~

~~Then you'll leave my Service; I dont approve of it~~

~~Store~~

~~I think you'll lose an honest fellow, and I'm a pretty good jude,~~

~~Ensign~~

~~Of tallow; haw! haw!~~

~~Store~~

~~Yes, of tallow: human Nature is tallow; theres pure and impure – high priced and low priced tallow, the wick of a Candle is its line of Conduct, and that is the test of its worth; if a dip burns Steady and honestly to the end, it does its any better than the flaring, Sputtering, boasting Candle, that chokes itself in its own grease~~

~~Ensign~~

~~A Sermon on a rush light. Snuff is Short.~~

Mrs Meek

I'm disgusted, Anna come home.

Store

Stop Ma'am — I have not told you yet whose union I wish you to witness.

Ensign

Name! name!

Store

Let me first gratify my exalted friend, Mrs Meek, Corporal Daly, you're a perjured villian; you know you are; this lady says so (pointing to Kate) with these charges against you, neither I, nor my friend. Mrs Meek can countenance your intimacy, nor allow this dear girl Anna to be sacrificed, give her up, Sir, and consider yourself broke (to Mrs Meek) Will that do?

Daly

Sir at your command, I resign my commission. (Leads Anna to Store who takes her by the hand)

~~Mrs Meek~~

~~(to Store) My good man, I'm glad to witness your sense, in deferring to my wishes.~~

Store

~~Sense, Ma'am; I've sense to see the faults of other people besides Major Daly~~ (to Kate who is beside Ernest) do you think yourself worthy of that excellent young man?

Ready Knock

Knock —

(pointing to Otway) I don't; and in the words of a great Irish general "Flirtation in all its ramrodifications Should be punished by law" Come away from that admirable young man Ernest! As a consicientious tallow Merchant, I cannot Satisfy him to a flirt (takes Ernest from her) Thats My Style of doing business.

Tabitha

My wonderful Abraham!

Slore

(To Ernest) Now, Sir: you pretend to be a very heroic young fellow; it quite inspires one to hear you talk: I'll put you on the test - Will you take this girl of low degree - (presenting Anna) Who is unfit to mix with the Knights and ladies of pomp Court, and lose your fortune.

Ernest

My Mind's Made up; if Anna will accept me, I ask no other happiness.

(Anna turns from him)

Mrs Meek

Sir, Man! I forbid this; how dare you offer that girl to a person I despise?

Slore

Madam, I do it with her only parents— her fathers permission and approbation

✗ and appears in white Clothes
Dances and Strikes Tobleau

(A double knock is heard at the door)

Mrs Meek

Mr Meek's — 'tis false

(Enter Meek Sl)

Anna

Dear father! (goes to him, resting her head on his shoulder

Mrs Meek

I wished you present that you might contradict this old person who asserts that you have given your consent to a match between Anna and Mr Otway.

Meek

Thats all right, my love; so I have.

Mrs Meek

Vastly well; and when, pray?

Meek

You'll be happy to find, thanks to my eccentric friend here (taking Slowes hand) I am getting so much better, that I have been down to see my daughter daily.

Mrs Meek

You are delerious; I command you come home.

Slowe

(Aside to Meek) Now's your time; death or liberty!

~~Meek~~

Meek * throws off cloak

Mrs Meek, do you recognice our relative positions (~~buttoning his coat~~) I am the husband Madam; command belongs to me —

if to either.

Mrs Meek

~~Am I awake! Is it for this I retrieved you after you had~~ degraded yourself by an alliance with—

Meek

Silence Madam! Do not dare to utter disrespectfully the name of the Mother of my dear— my only child—

Mrs Meek

Is this my return? I who have studied night and day his health and Constitution (*bursting into tears*)

Meek

Like a Schoolboys book, you've studied ~~till you've well nigh destroyed it~~.

Ensign

It strike me this all the doing of that meddling and repulsive old Tallow Chandler

Amelia

The old Monster!

Mrs Meek

The vile wretch!

Stone

Tab I'm an old monster & a vile wretch.— you'd better cut my acquaintance after that.

Tabitha

My excellent Abraham!

Ensign

I'll take an opportunity of horsewhipping him.

Daly

Then by my honor Mr Haughty, I'll take an early opportunity of returning the compliment as proxy for the civilian, my honest old friend shall not be intimidated

Kate

(aside) Brave fellow! thats what I like.

Slow

Oh! I'm not afraid to fight my own battles – but its all sputter! Bless you, in ten minutes, we'll be the best friends in the world.

Meek

We all will, but as I am approaching convalescense I must claim the right of bestowing my own child on whom I like, or rather on whom She likes; and I think we both like Ernest, eh? (to Anna)

Anna

Father – Mr Slow, what means this? Not long since you proved to me the wrong I should do Ernest by thinking of him – No Sir – No father – again I say I will never be his – never!

Slow

Eh – What? Not if you have twenty thousand pounds to bestow upon him?

Anna

(*to Stove*) Pray Sir, dont mock me; I have not deserved it

Stove

I dont Joke, my dear: if you will wed the man who saved my poodle, I'll give you twenty thousand pounds as a marriage portion.

All

You - you will give it!

Stove

I! Abraham Stove, the tallow merchant! I do it not only for *her* sake but for *her* Mothers

Meek

Why - why - What have you to do with her Mother?

Stove

I married her Sister. Here She is, my faithful Tab; with a heart worth - even now - all the heiresses in the world -

Daly

Hear! hear!

Anna

Aunt - Mother! (*Throws herself into Tabithas arms*)

Tabitha

My Sweet Child: let me get at my pocket handkerchief. (*with difficulty gets to her pocket and applies her handkerchief to her eyes*)

Meek

Anna

(to Stowe) Pray Sir, dont mock me; I have not deserved it

Stowe

I dont Joke, my dear: if you will wed the man who saved my poodle, I'll give you twenty thousand pounds as a marriage portion.

All

You—you will give it!

Stowe

I! Abraham Stowe, the tallow merchant! I do it not only for *her* sake but for *her* Mothers

Meek

Why—why—What have you to do with her Mother?

Stowe

I married her Sister. Here she is, my faithful Tab,—with a heart worth—even now—all the heiresses in the world—

Daly

Hear! hear!

Anna

Aunt—Mother! (*Throws herself into Tabithas arms*)

Tabitha

My sweet child: let me get at my pocket handkerchief. (*with difficulty gets to her pocket and applies her handkerchief to her eyes*)

Meek

(overcome) I recollect _ Tabitha _ and I did not recognise my Marys Sister.

Stove

How should you? you never saw her but once before she married me _ a tradesman in a little way then - Chandlers Shop, and little black parlor, Madam Meek, but fortune favored me, and low bred as I was, I had a head for business (to Meek) ~~you never knew anything of the doing of your wifes family~~, you know I dabbled in wool, and dabbled in tallow _ lived, as I used to boast on the fat of the land: tallow did it in four lucky years, and I say it, not with vanity, but as an encouragement to industry, old Abraham Stove, who stands in the ~~[illegible]~~ midst of you, is worth Eighty thousand pounds! dye hear that Corporal Mc Haughty? eighty thousand! All by tallow.

Ensign

(aside) "Corporal" by Jupiter, thats insulting,

Stove

But tallow has not hardened my heart to my kindred, and heaven knows, this poor girl needed a friend.

Meek

Hush! hush! dont reproach us.

Stove

Slove

~~I wont~~, But I loved the girl from the first Moment I saw her, I had lately lost a daughter of my own – Martha – She reminds me of her – and – (*affected*)

Tabitha

My poor Abraham!

Slove

(*recovering*) There, there! now my darling! What do you say? Will you still assist that poor boy to get his fortune?

Daly

(*aside*) Bedad, I must have Sloves Photograph

Anna

This seems a dream! I know not whom to thank – nor how – but you, dear Sir (*to Slove*) have claimed my lifes gratitude (*Slove takes her to Ernest*) Ernest, your generous conduct demands no common acknowledgement; I love you with a truth which makes me but too conscious of my own unworthiness.

(*Ernest goes to her – affectionately*)

Amelia

(*aside to Mrs Meek*) Well if that isnt bold – Now *I* couldnt have done that had my life depended upon it –

Mrs Meek

A My dear, it is the very meek girls who bring the scandals on our sex. (*they group & Confer*

7.

Stone

(to Ernest). Now my boy, you'll have Sixty thousand pounds to begin the world with; enough to take a Chandler's Shop, as I did, and a girl who would have doomed herself to Misery to put a few pounds in your pocket: talk about Novels and plays, by the Lord Mayor, if you don't love her after that, you ought to be pitched into a vat of boiling tallow; that would be my Style of doing business, Now Anna, kiss your friends all round. (Anna embraces Meek who takes her back to Mrs Meek, that lady permitting Anna to kiss hand. Kate comes down to Stone.

Kate

You're a delightful old Philanthropist; it's lucky you're not a bachelor or I'd choose you on the Spot.

Stone

Lud preserve me! it is lucky indeed. (aside to Daly) eh? General Daly? (to Kate) You're a beautiful Creature, lots o' Money, and all that, but you're Such a deuce of a temper, eh? Corporal Daly

Kate

Oh! you're a conscious old wasp! you're as bitter as Some others that I could name. (turning to Anna who is coming forward)

[illegible]

Daly
Oh! murder! now it's my turn

[illegible]

Kiss me dear Anna! (Kisses her) Take my sincerest wishes for your happiness.

Stove

Yes, because Anna's given up Major Daly, I say Kitterly, you thought that was a case didn't you? you didn't wish her happiness then _ eh Daly?

Kate

Stove you're getting repulsive! and as for Captain Daly _

(Stove goes back with Anna and Ernest)

Ø ~~Ensign~~

(Coming forward) A _ Miss Hailey _ Kate in fact _ I _ I congratulate you. _

Kate

Gracious! on what?

Ensign

Generous girl, then I presume we are on the same terms as before, (kissing her hand)

(Mrs Meek expresses satisfaction)

Stove

(Coming between them) Didn't I say we'd all be friends in ten minutes? Hollo ~~there's~~ Hibernia in a state of ~~[illegible]~~ despondency. Ho there! General Daly _ right shoulder forward _ salute your superior officer!

(a knock is heard)

Daly

~~The lady appears to be mighty well engaged,~~

Stove

Engaged! Nonsense, She's not engaged, are you? (to Kate) Well see about that?

(Enter Yellowchase R)

Yellowchase

Ah, the lady is here! Miss Harley, those individuals belied you with their local remarks respecting your property, I have ascertained the truth and I come to congratulate you,

Kate

I receive your congratulations at their worth —

Yellowch

May I request a few minutes private with you?

Ensign

No Sir; I object,

Yellowch

Pooh! pooh! young gent, well its no secret — Miss Harley, I am about to come into forty thousand pounds, and I offer you myself and fortune. —

Ensign

Disgusting! go away!

Kate

Stop when a gentleman pays me the compliment of proposing in public, I will hear what he has to say, So you expect a fortune? — Whence do you derive it?

Yellowch

There's that fellow Otway — not Married yet, nor likely to be; he'll be thirty in another Week, and then I Steps into his Shoes.

Store

Here, you Sir; come forward and pull off your high-lows (bringing down Ernest) Here's a gentleman wants to try 'em on,

Yellowch

Ah, here! Bless me, I didn't expect the pleasure —

Store

If you'll wait an hour you Shall have another pleasure; that of Seeing him tied up, he's going to be Married —

Yellowch

Bless me! Who to?

Ensign

To Miss Meek, My Sister; now be off!

Yellowch

You mean your half Sister = She has no portion, I must look into this business you know. — no Chiselling.

Meek

My daughter's portion, Sir; thanks to her guardian Angel, will be Sufficient to blight your hopes of the reversion.

Yellowch

There I am again, on my beam end,
But still Miss— (Advancing to Kate)

Ensign

Back I say! Kate permit me to—

Stove

There! there! there! Hear me! This girl— this Kitty What's-her-name is too worthless for excellent young men, I wont stand by and see you throw yourselves away, (to Daly) that, being her match in atrocity, would be a more suitable partner: birds of a feather! Thats my style of doing business.

Ensign

I cannot allow—

Kate

Silence Sir; who gave you the right to interfere?

Yellowch

Very good.

Kate

(to Ensign) Though, as you say, I am still free; I will never be yours, let that suffice.

Yellowch

Thats put him on his local beam-ends,

Kate

As for you Captain Daly—

Daly—

(aside) Now comes my turn.

Kate

Your general Conduct has been so revolting—

~~Slove~~

~~Hollo!~~

~~Yellowch~~

~~Silence~~!

Kate

So destitute of feeling—

~~[illegible]~~

~~Hear! hear~~!

Slove

~~Stop that Mass hearing~~!

Kate

That I solemnly declare that even if you would accept me, I will never receive you in the light of a favored suitor—

~~Yellowch~~

~~Hear! hear! And no mistake~~!

Kate

Unless you publicly state before all these persons assembled that you forgive my flirtation and ill temper.

~~Yellowch~~

~~Hollo!~~

Slove

~~Hear! hear~~! deuce take the baggage, she frightened me to death!

Daly

Forgive! My darling angel— my crimes

Stone

I told her to do it to bring you to your senses, so no more quarrelling till your mama and wife is

rise up in judgment against me; I
deserve your indignation; I was a wretch,

Stone

(aside to Kate) Dont contradict him (to Daly)
Will you take this woman as your lawful
wife? Thats my Style of doing business!

Daly

Will I go to paradise in a coach and
four? Oh, happiness!

Stone

More happiness; the market will be
overstocked (Goes up to the rest)

Daly

You're a divinity; but between ourselves now,
What was your motive in Carrying on a
pretended understanding with Otway?
Surely that was unworthy of you.

Kate

~~There~~ you ~~are~~ again, ~~I was flirting Sir;~~
~~flirting of Course, No other~~ Motive whatever,

Daly

Then again, I venture to Say it was
unworthy of you.

Kate

Very well Sir; then you reject me?

Ernest

Here Stone-quick! you're wanted?

Stone

~~(Coming forward quickly) Whats the Matter now!~~

Kate

~~And pray Sir, how came you so readily to~~ form an attachment to my friend, ~~Miss Meek~~?

Slove

I told him to do it to bring you to your senses, hold your tongue!

Daly

But the incomprehensibility of your amiability to Mr Otway?

Slove

I told ~~her to do it, to bring you to your senses~~, hold your tongue!

~~Daly~~

~~Slove you're a magnificent creature (to Kate)~~ Then you did feel vexed at your fracas dear girl?

Kate

Its quite a pleasure to me ~~to know that~~ you were annoyed.

Slove

~~Now, hands on it~~: no more quarreling till you're man and wife, and then fight it out like a couple of game chickens.

Daly

Chickens — turtle-doves; our courting clouds will sever on a sunshine of matrimonial bliss, you will be mine?

Kate

(gives her hand) My fathers dyeing wish shall

be fulfilled. (They go up)

~~Yellowch~~

~~Well, this is a Strange heterogeneous Sort of affair?~~

(Enter Scriplie ~~R~~) C L

Scriplie

(to ~~Yellowchase~~) ~~Sir~~ Miss, I've discovered him, at length I've found him out.—

~~Yellowch~~ All

Who?

Scriplie

The Author of the paragraph respecting Mr Otways death: Miss Harley, will you kindly Step forward — you hold the reward.

Kate

Fifty pounds: 'tis here

Scriplie

(to Ensign) I have also discovered the writer of an anonymous letter sent to you Sir, respecting Miss Harleys fortune.

~~Ensign~~

~~My good friend tell me, instantly (putting his~~ hand on Scriplies Shoulder)

Scriplie

~~(Shrinking) Dont, thats where you horsewhipped me!~~ Both forgeries emenated from the Same brain.

All

Who was it? Who did it? name! name!

~~R. M. B.~~

X Scropley

I forgot to say that I was the author of another letter to that young lady—thinking she was an heiress – I signed it A.B.

Meek (Kicking Scropley off L. Ex-chair

Rheumatism Cured!

Scriplie

Jacob Scriplie!

All

Thats you!

Scriplie

Quite right (*to Kate*) Now hand over the needful,

Store

Give him the money.

~~Yellowch~~

~~Hold hand~~!

Kate

Debts of honor must be paid, eh Alfred? (*to Scriplie*) Here is the money. (*gives it to him*)

X

Store

(*to Scriplie*) And now you Scoundrel get out of this house! (Jack Tim Meeks & Meek ~~Yellowchase and Ensign~~ Kick Scriplie out, with such epithets as, "Vagabond", "Scoundrel," &c +

Store

Bless my heart what a villian to-to cause you Segeant McHaughty, to lose a wife who might have paid your debts, well we must see by and bye what can be done to pull you out of difficulty, my lad.

Ensign

You're a trump by Jupiter!

Mrs Meek

Well it is not like accepting assistance from a Stranger, he is my husband's wifes Sisters

husband.

Slore

Oh, you acknowledge the Necafal til, do you? Miss Mc Haughty, I'm sorry I haven't a husband to give you.

Amelia

Thank you! though I have been compelled to reject a needy adventurer who wears a wig—

Yellowch

Beg pardon the Heterogeneous boot is on the other local leg.

Amelia

I have still advantageous offers, Here is a letter signed A. B. which I have never answered.

(Re-enter Scriplie R)

Scriplie

I forgot to say that I was the author of another letter, to that young lady—thinking she was the heiress, I signed it A. B.—

(They kick Scriplie out and Job Lax and Esther Enter)

Job

Mr Yellowchase, there are two queer looking customers at the door, waiting for you,

Yellowch

Bailiffs by jingo! of all the heterogeneous hobbles— (runs off at back as two Bailiffs Enter R.)

Waru Quick

Bailiff

~~There he goes, he's a looking in at the~~
back way — (Exeunt Bailiffs in pursuit)

Ernest

I think that as my marriage has blighted
that poor fellows hopes, it is my duty to
get him out of the hobble.

Stone

~~Good again~~! you see how handy the
needful is sometimes —
Let no one stir till all here have a say
Whats your opinion Madam Meek?
What do you say Corporal?

Ensign

When our wild oats are sown, and debts are pressing
A rich wife seems to me, the needful blessing.

Kate

But add, that when the the lady's found — you sinner
Hypocrisy's is the needful thing to win her.

Mrs Meek

To be well bred — to know the art of health
Is needed more than mere plebian wealth.

Meek

But tis not needful, Gallens skill to try,
And physic one to death — lest one should die.

Job

Let well alone: so if you're well, I move
There's nothing needful but a little love.
(Putting his arm round Esther)

Esther

* Amelia
I never mean to marry

Stone - Sour grapes I fear

Ensign - we'll live for one another
Sister dear.

Ed Jb. 1st edy.

Well I am well; So you yourself have Shewn,
Tis Needful that you Should let me alone.

*

(Removing Tabs Arm)

Ernest

My Anna and Content are all I Seek!

Daly

Then youre Content, you've found your Anna-meek,
Faith, I need, for my part, a girl of fire!

Stone

There's one will flare up to your hearts desire.
(Pointing to Kate)

Tabitha

My Saucy Abraham! (to Anna) What says my neice?
Is nothing Needful to Secure your peace?

~~Kate~~ Anna

Ernest is mine! Nought can my joy improve!
Unless to hear our kindest friends approve.

Kate

Old Stone will urge, with Sophistry as Shallow,
That happiness exists alone in Tallow

Stone

If Tallow turns to wealth, then dont abuse it,
A good heart is the Needful thing to use it.
I've found, 'mongst high and low, what e'er befal
That Honesty's ~~the needful~~ a sure cure after all.

Ext Either Ernest Anna ~~Daly~~ Kate Stone Tabitha

The End

TS
3229.150

The Family Party

Comedy

in

Two Acts

Wm. Davidge

Norwich May 1842

HARVARD COLLEGE
LIBRARY

THE BEQUEST OF
EVERT JANSEN WENDELL
CLASS OF 1882
OF NEW YORK

1918

TS 3229.150

The Family Party:

in two Acts

by

Wm Davidge

HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY
FROM
THE BEQUEST OF
EVERT JANSEN WENDELL
1918

Dramatis Personæ

T. R. Norwich
May 1842.

Commodore John Hobbs a retired Naval Officer	Mr Davidge
Coxswain John Hobbs, his valet	Biddelle
John Hobbs, the Coxswain's grandson aged 8	Miss Wilton
Sir Benjamin Hobbs ex pastry cook, Sheriff, Alderman, & Lord Mayor elect	Cooper
Master Cornelius Hobbs his son, a darling	R. Power
Valentine Augustus Fitz Plantagenet Hobbs, an exquisite	Joly
Lindley Murray Hobbs a schoolmaster	Wilton
Walter Hobbs, his son, a boy of parts	Jordan
Mr Robert Hobbs } of the firm of Hobbs, brothers	Barton
Mr Richard Hobbs } of the firm of Hobbs, brothers	Bellair
Frank Hobbs, a universal genius	Boyce
Lady Hobbs spouse of the Alderman	Mrs [illegible]
Clotilda Hobbs her daughter	Miss Wood
Ellen Hobbs niece to Sir Benjamin	Mrs Edmonds

R

L

Coxswain   Com   Young Hobbs

1

Commodore

Coxswain 2d Tobacco box

J. Hobbs 1st Newspaper

Act 1 Scene 1

An apartment at the Commodore's handsomely furnished. The Commodore seated at Table in his dressing gown & cap. The Coxswain combing his wig. Young Hobbs sitting on a Stool L. reading a Newspaper.

Commodore

Psha! boy have done with those confounded long speeches about railroads, corn bills, & income taxes, & the devil knows what! turn to the ship news & let me hear that the wooden walls of England are as firm as ever; that the hearts of oak are still sound at the core, read, boy, read, my old eyes won't serve me now.

Young H. (spelling)

Capt. Chol-- mon-- de-- ley Cholmondeley—

Com.

Chumley- Chumley-- you young rogue- S'blood, I know the name- go on-- go on

Young H. (reading)

Who has accepted the Chiltern Hundreds has been appointed to the command of the Agamemnon.

Com.

What, the saucy Agamemnon- not my ship- eh! the Agamemnon, do you hear Coxswain, do you hear.

Cox

Aye, Aye, your honour.

Young H (reading)

Commanded during the late war by Commodore Hobbs, who being unfit for active service—

Com.

It's a lie! unfit, its a double lie, & Cholmondeley to, a

lad that I have mastheaded a hundred times, a mere boy not more than five & thirty at the most, so because he's brother to a Lord, he's to command my ship the Agamemnon, & I'm thrown by like a broken bottle, after growing as grey as a badger in my Country's service, What's it for - I say Coxswain, what's it for.

Cox

If you want's me for to argufy the topic —

Com.

Hold your tongue - I'm 64 - not a day older, sound as ever, strong as ever - Coxswain have you seen any falling off about me.

Cox

Not in the grog department, you take the reglar 13 rather stiffer I think than usual.

Com.

My voice is good - main top ahoy - my sight is good, tho' I can't read your confounded small print; & I won't make my nose a landing place for a pair of spectacles. - my step is firm (walks about) Ugh!

Cox

Gout?

Com.

Gout! Gout, sir - tight shoe that's all - but it don't matter - I'm going fast & this news will quicken me. Capt. Cholmondeley (sneers)

Cox

And he's got the Childrens hundreds, poor things, to go for to take their money from the blessed babbies

Com.

I shall just live long enough to see all my relations gather about me - shake hands with the men, kiss the women —

Cox

Women! ah! it's a bad plan Commodore, now look ye —

Com.

Bad plan, you mutineering old rascal, it's a good plan, the best plan in the world. Here have I

+++ ready to Knock

2

Lindley Murray - Book - Case
Walker.

Knock ++++

been knocking about the world for near forty years without getting a peep at my own flesh & blood - I've written to all I could hear of, men, women, & children, they'll be here to day

2

Cox

Commodore you don't know what women are made of - I do, & I tell you - you can't manage 'em.

Com.

Hav'nt I managed a ship's crew of 700 men - did'nt I quell a mutiny in 94

Cox

A crew, yes, but not a crew of petticoats, you can't put a woman in irons, or knock her down with a handspike - more's the pity, but you know best. I must obey orders Commodore Hobbs.

Com.

Hobbs. I like the name. Hobbs, a good old English name - it comes out of the mouth with a relish.

Cox

I likes something as goes into the mouth with a relish.

Com.

I made you my Coxswain because your name was like my own. Hobbs - John Hobbs. five & forty years we've knocked about the world together, & now the tide has cast us ashore to lay & wither I've made you my butler - Cook - barber —

Cox

And you never had a wig better curled in all your life. it looks more natural than real hair (knock) some of the creeters - you John look alive there (Exit Young Hobbs L.) Let me help you on with

3

Lady Hobbs.
Clotilda
Valentine

+ + + Loud Knocking.

Coat. Commodore (bus) now put on your wig (bus) it makes you look fierce about the face & if you want to manage a woman, the best way is to begin & frighten her.

3

Com.

Old John, go & pilot the company hither, be a civil as you can, & don't treat the Ladies to any of your salt-water lingo - now skip.

Cox + + +

Skip, fine times for skipping (Loud Knocking) Could'nt make more noise if you was the Lord high Admiral (Exit Cox L.)

Com.

To see one's own flesh & blood after years of toil & trouble, hard service & little recompense - to meet those we knew when the heart was young & warm - full of bright hopes & eager expectations - the boys we sported with, the girls we kissed - psha! I had none of this, I was a sort of dead weight - a piece of lumber to be got rid of at the first opportunity - shipped to sea at 14 the shot or drown'd as the case might be, no one cared for me - no one wept at my going - yes, yes, poor Meg I think I saw a tear in her eye, I'm sure I felt one in my own (sobs)

Cox (without L.)

Keep in my wake - I'll steer you into port (Enter follow'd by Lindley Murray & Walker) Here's the Commodore - strange craft your honour (retires)

Lindley M. (L)

In consequence of a letter of the 27th ultimo received by me from Mr Lionel Latitat attorney at law & solicitor in Chancery, stating your anxious wish to assemble around you all your dear & respected relatives - I, as one of those fortunate individuals have now the pleasing taske of introducing myself as Lindley Murray Hobbs of Flogemall Academy, near Whackem.

4

Cow (C.)

Your hand, Sir, glad to see you - & who may this be.

Lindley

My son - sir, my eldest son - I have three - whom in compliment to those eminent lights of our profession I have severally named - Dilworth - Walker, & Guy.

Cow.

This I presume is Guy.

Lindley

Walker, Sir, Walker - thanks to my unceasing attention, a lad of parts - you shall hear with what facility he can repeat his multiplication table, Walker begin

Walker (L.)

Twice one are two twice

Cow.

Very good, very good - I'm convinced of his proficiency without further enquiry - Well youngster - glad to see you - would you like some cake, my lad, or we've nice fruit here

Lindley

I have sweeter repast in store (takes book from pocket) learn those three pages of latin sentences before dinner - the best way to ensure a contented disposition is to keep the mind constantly occupied & I never allow Walker to remain idle (retire up)

Walker

Before dinner - & I'm so hungry (retire up)

Young Hobbs (without L.)

This way so please you - my Lady

(Enter Young H. Sir B. Lady H. Clotilda & Valentine
1 2 3 4 5 L.

Cow (R.)

Oh, that's a face I know - Ben - Ben, my boy - how are you - thirty years since we last met - yet I haven't forgotten you - & how's trade, eh? Why you look hearty - rosy about the cheeks - aye, & the nose too Fat. Fat as an Alderman.

L.

R. Com. Sir Ben. Lady H. Clotilda. Valentine

Sir Ben (C)

I am an Alderman - Alderman & Sheriff - as for trade -

Lady H (L C)

(L C)
Don't mention trade, Sir Benjamin Hobbs. If your, respectable relative is not aware of the fact - I must acquaint him, that after having been elected common councilman, the Alderman for Periwinkle ward now sheriff, & having been knighted by his late Majesty, on presenting an address from the Corn-cutter's company, you have declined the low, vulgar & plebeian trade of Pastry Cook.

Sir Ben (L C)

Why certainly, My Lady. I've had my name taken off the shop front, but then I stick to the profits & I can't help treating myself now & then to a stir at the soup boiler.

Clotilda (L)

Law, pa! how ridiculous you make yourself - what would they think at the West end to hear you talk about soup boiling, what would Lady Scamp, or Sir Felix Littlethought say about it.

Valentine (L)

By a most extraordinary chance I was for the first time in that barbarous region called Bishopgate on Wednesday last - I souped with my friend Sir Felix at your late establishment - Imagine my horror, picture my dismay, when Sir Felix exclaimed by the bye Val did'nt Sir Ben once do something in this way. I actually blushed till I nearly ignited my whiskers but stammer'd out at last, fiction my dear Sir Felix - fiction - pon honour.

Corn

And so Sir, you colour'd up to the eyes lest it should be known that Alderman Sir Benjamin - Sheriff Sir Benjamin once sold penny buns to little boys. You might have told Sir Felix that

4

Cornelius
Allen
Coxswain

when I first went to sea, I had to swab the decks, & clean the Captain's boots - Depend on't younker - the man whom poverty can degrade, riches will never honour (retire)

Lady Hobbs.

Sir Benjamin you must not invite this man to Town, what would my Father, the Earl of Slenderpurse say.

Com

But this isn't the way for friends to meet after years of absence - I'm a rough old fool, so apt to have my own way, I sometimes fancy I'm still on the quarter deck. Now Sir Benjamin you must introduce me.

Sir Ben.

Lady Clotilda Hobbs. formerly Lackspurse daughte of Lord ——

Lady Hobbs.

The Earl - the Earl of Slenderpurse, a Scotch peer of ancient family & vast estate.

Sir Ben

Heath & bog - Hum (aside) my daughter Miss Clotilda Hobbs ——

Lady Hobbs.

Educated at Mrs Screwemtight's seminary, where only the children of Nobility are received! & allowed by that accomplished person, to be the most perfect of all her pupils.

Com.

Proud to hear it - madam, I warrant me now, she's a rare hand at a wristband, or a button hole!

Clotilda

Ma!

Lady Hobbs.

Commodore!

Clotilda

Pa did'nt pay a hundred a year for me to learn hemming & stitching - I was instructed in Italian with the pure Tuscan dialect by Signor Whiskerini

R.

Lady Hobbs. Com - Val - Sir B I.

French with the Parisian Accent by Monsieur Tete de Vere - dancing by Mon. Pironette of the Italian Opera & Dumb Bells & Gymnastics by a Corporal of the First Life Guards. (retire & sit)

Cow.

Ladies, I blush at my own ignorance - In my days we endeavour'd to make our daughters useful mem:=bers of society. such vulgar notions are now exploded - but there is yet a gentleman to whom I am still a stranger.

Sir Ben.

My Nephew the honourable Mr. Hobbs.

Val.

Psha! Sir Ben, what a way of introducing one - mine Sir is a pitiable case (to Cow) My father the honour:=able Valentine Augustus Fitzplantagenet was the younger son of a noble house with lofty notions & little means - He repaired his ruined fortune by a marriage with Miss Jane Hobbs, the daughter of Old Hobbs the Sugar baker! - a Cannibal who ~~would~~ insisted on his Son-in-Law assuming his horrid name - what could he do - a fine Girl & £30,000. he yielded - like Coriolanus might he have exclaimed "You have gained a wife, but you have lost a name."

Cow (R. C.)

Surely, Sir - he was recompensed for the sacrifice

Val (L. C.)

Mark the sequel - my spirited ancestor soon got rid of the fortune & he died. to me he only bequeathed his blessing & his name, & the blue bottle appellation of Hobbs is for ever appended to the Aristocratic patronymic of Fitzplantagenet. (retire up o.h. Cow)

Cornelius (without L.)

Come along Nelly - I want to see the gouty Old

Commodore (Enter with Ellen L.) Oh! that's the old Commodore. "The bullets & the Gout have so knocked your hull about, & you'll never more be fit for the sea.

Com (X to him)

Indeed, young Gentleman, & pray who gave you an insight into my bodily infirmities.

Cornelius (L. C.)

That's what my Papa says, - he says you're a rough old Commodore - & a tough old Commodore.

Com.

Does he indeed. You're a smart little fellow - so make me acquainted with your pretty sister there.

Cornelius

Sister - this aren't my sister, this is only Nelly (retire to Walker

Com.

And who is Nelly?

Lady H (R.)

A distant relation, her father, who was only a half pay Lieutenant of Marines, made an imprudent marriage - what folks call a love match, he died making no provision for his Wife & child, & as one must preserve the decencies of society ___

Com.

You took the Mother & the helpless child under your own hospitable roof, became a sister to the one - a kind indulgent guardian to the other. You did right - very right - to cheer the declining days of the broken hearted widow, to guard with tenderness the fatherless child.

Lady H.

Sir Benjamin ___

Sir Ben.

Why I did propose something of the sort, but my Lady has a horror of poor relations.

Lady H.

Understand me, Commodore - I never refuse my assistance when tis needed & deserved, & Sir Benjamin having a right of presentation to some beautiful alms houses most romantically situated ___

5

Frank

◈ Young Hobbs comes down R

Com.

You prefer'd your own relations to the other paupers - & so Ellen you are the child of my dear kinsman Ned, who fought by my side, who died in my arms, don't weep, don't weep my child - you are no orphan now. In me you will find a Father.

Ellen (L. C.)

I have often heard my mother speak of you - she knew you not but your virtues were familiar to her - In her seclusion & tears hers was the solitude of a broken heart - she would read again & again my poor Father's letters, he wrote of you, of the kindness you had shewn him - the sums advanced —

Com.

Psha! child - Egad I almost remember now I owed your Father money.

Ellen.

She wished much she could have repaid the debt, but that was impossible. That she could have marked her sense of the obligation by some small gift, some trifling legacy, but she died and I —

Com.

Are the richest legacy she could have left. —

Cox.

This is Lieutenant Hobbs's daughter, eh Commodore! Jack - Jack, you young rogue come here. go down on your knees & thank that young woman as she had a father for if he had'nt jumped overboard off Toulon & held me up till the boat put off, I'm blessed if you'd ever have lived to have a grandfather.

Lady H

Commodore we would retire for a few minutes - oblige me by summoning one of your female domestics.

Com.

Female domestics Lady Hobbs - old Coxswain Hobbs here is my housekeeper & Lady's maid, & young Hobbs rigs the hammocks & superintends the cooking - To be sure old Deborah comes once a week to scrub the decks & brighten up the kettles, but she's deaf, rheumatic & 65. moreover she takes snuff, drinks grog & ain't over partial to soap & water.

Com

How can she answer her Helm when she's in Stays you Ca

Lady H.

I ought to have brought my own maid, but you were so very obstinate Sir Benjamin, (H to R)

Cox

Never mind, my Lady - young John can wait upon you, he shall rig your Ladyship's hammock & I can comb out your Ladyship's wig.

Lady H.

Wig! I shall faint - hammock! the horrid monster - Cornelius my love come with your dear mama, what is the sweet child doing

Cornelius (L. up)

I'm playing at odd & even with this big boy for cherry stones

Lady H.

Vulgar creature - Cornelius I desire - Mr Hobbs how dare you permit your son - Cornelius I say - Sir Benjamin I shall positively return to Town this Evening.

(Exit followed by Ellen, Cornelius, & young Hobbs R)

Com.

My Lady seems rather taken aback at the want of accommodation. but we shall soon see everything ship shape, I've been so long at sea I forget your land customs, & my old Coxswain here, can't bear the sight of a woman.

Cox (R)

Under favour Commodore you're wrong there - I like the sight, but I can't bear the sound. I think a woman's the prettiest thing as is, next to a ship.

Com.

Compare a woman to a ship?

Cox

They're as like as can be. a ship looks best with all her canvas flying - a woman never seems so pretty as when she's got her ribbons & feathers streaming about her - a ship shows to advantage when she's fresh painted - so does a woman - a ship (leastways an english one) when she gets into action would sooner go to the devil than surrender so would a woman - I only wish she was like a ship in one thing.

Valentine

And what's that - old fellow.

Cox

Answer her helm & make no noise about it (Exit R)

Frank (without L)

If the Governor's disengaged I'll step up (Enter L)
Commodore I'm delighted to see you - trust the feeling

6

Lady Hobbs.
Clotilda.
Ellen
Cornelius.

is reciprocal, you don't know me, few of my relations do. I'm Frank Hobbs, a gentleman of limited means & unlimited expectations. Hope was at the bottom of Pandora's box, fortune may be the termination of all my troubles— Sir Benjamin I saluted you the other day, but as you were walking with Alderman Turtlefat, of course you could'nt see me— Fitz I passed you under the Opera Colonade, but as my Coat was somewhat faded; of course you could'nt recognize me. Excuse this rattle Commodore, I'm always in spirits, tho' frequently out of cash— My father the Revd Peter Hobbs was an old School fellow & cousin of yours, by virtue of which I shall claim the honour of a distant relationship & assume the privilege of making this visit.

6

Com (R.)

Sir, you would'nt be half so welcome if you came in a Coach & four with half a dozen outriders— I've a great sympathy with poor relations.

Frank (L.)

Yours is a singular decease Commodore & I hope may prove infectious— you must know I have the reputation of being a sad scapegrace, one of those idle fellows who in modern farces wander about in threadbare Coats & delapidated pantaloons & eventually marry rich spinsters or wealthy widows, but in real life are the abomination of their more fortunate relatives who whenever the poor devil's name is mentioned, button up their pockets, knit their eyebrows, & with a shake of the head & a sentimental groan ejaculate A lost Young Man Sir— A lost young Man

Com.

You don't seem to take your sorrows much to heart, you have a merry voice, a laughing eye.

Frank

Luckily Commodore— my fortune & temper are in an inverse ratio, when my pocket's at Zero, my blood's at fever heat, yet Sir— I have found friends. The worthy Alderman with that feeling of universal benevolence which characterizes him, offer'd me a seat in his

7

Jony Hobbs
Coxwain

◈ Ellen & Clotilda retire up

Cornelius retire up R.

Counting House – £30 a year, & find myself – I accep-ted his offer & did find myself – very uncomfortable. Having in a poetical fit of abstraction scribbled an ode to usury in a blank leaf of the Ledger – I incurred his dis-pleasure & was discharged forthwith.

Com.

So you failed as an Accountant!

Frank.

Sir, I've no head for figures – I only know my ex-penses will keep in advance of my receipts – then I became an instructor of youth – as assistant to my cousin Lindley, Ah Dominie how d'ye do

Lindley (down L.)

(looks indignant) Sir – learn to treat those above you with proper respect! (retire)

7

Frank.

My dear old veteran, the truth is I was for a short time assistant to this worthy pedagogue, but unfortunately I failed to give satisfaction, (to him I mean, for the boys idolized me – under my gentle rule the little rogues began to look quite cheerful – the rod was known only by name, the whipping post became an idle fiction. this state of things could'nt last – discipline must be kept up – at Flogemall Academy boys were tortured into learning – I was dismissed & every boy was regaled with a feast of birch that more than compensated for a twelve months abstinence

(Enter Ellen 3 – Cornelius 2. Lady H. 1 & Clotilda 4 (R.) ◇

Cornelius.

Oh! there's Cousin Frank – Oh do be funny Cousin Frank – My name is Norval – do play Norval Cousin Frank.

Lady H. (R. C.)

Cornelius, my Love, don't call that person Cousin. # Commodore – I'm surprised to see you countenance that young Man

Com. (C.)

Has he disgraced himself. Madam.

(C) I.

R

Walker & Lindley Frank & Ellen. Matilda & Cornelius

Lady H. — Sir Ben. Corn.

⊙ Sir Benjamin comes down C!

Frank (L.)

Most irreproachably, Commodore - I'm an Actor - as such her Ladyship disowns me - The man, who on the narrow stage seeks to realize the inspired conceptions of the Poet - to move their pity, or excite their mirth, he who by the force of genius makes the pulses of his Auditors throb with emotion, their hearts respond to each generous sentiment, who bids them for a while, forget the cares & troubles of reality finds no place in her Ladyship's esteem - The Actor on that large Stage - the World, whether he be a coxcomb or a knave, a libertine, or a hypocrite, so he have the advantage of a name & the recommendation of a title is ever welcome to her Ladyship's drawing room, & does honour to her Dinner Table (retire up to Ellen)

Lady H. (R C)

Insolent! Sir Benjamin (·) you must resent.

Sir Ben (C)

Are you aware, my Lady that its unconstitutional for an Alderman to get in a passion. - for a Lord Mayor elect to fight a duel is positive high treason - but if you wish it, I'll bind Frank over to keep the peace

Com (looking at Frank & Ellen up C)

Heyday - Heyday young Gentleman - what have you paired off so early - I think my Lady, they'll make a pretty couple

Lady H

Really, Commodore, you have such singular notions.

Com.

Now if you were to give the poor lass a couple of thousands, & I were to furnish Frank with a few hundreds — Enter Young Hobbs (R)

Young Hobbs.

All's ready commodore (+ and Exit L.)

Com.

Luncheon is prepared in the next room, we'll drink a glass to our merry meeting, & make arrangements for passing a happy day - Ellen, my Love, take your

8

Richard Hobbs - Papers
Young Hobbs Parcels & Papers

Guardian's arm - remember you're my Child now, & I shan't allow any one to interfere with my arrangements - You're exactly like your Father you little hussey & he was as handsome a fellow as ever stepped - five feet ten - black whiskers, chest like a Hercules.

Frank (L.)

I perceive the resemblance Commodore - to be sure, the whiskers -

Com.

Hold your tongue - Sir - she's a sweet little craft & he who hopes to command her must gain my good opinion. Don't look round at the happy Ellen, if I were only 30 Years younger - you would all find a very formidable rival (Exit R taking Ellen. Frank follows

Lady H. (R.C.)

These sea creatures have so little descernment - To notice that girl when my daughter was in the room.

Clotilda (L.C.)

And never to take the least notice of dear Valentine

Valentine (L.)

Damned bad taste, but I don't mind it - but not to compliment me on my new waistcoat which is decidedly the prettiest thing of the season.

Enter Cox (R.)

The Commodore's waiting for you my Lady to commence action (retire up)

8

Lady H. (R.)

Come, Sir Benjamin - Cornelius my love - you are really too lively - consider my dear, you're far above that person.

Cornelius (R.C.)

Loo, Ma! he's a big bit bigger than me.

Lady H.

The dear Child - how excessively witty (Exit wh Cornelius & Sir Ben R.

Valentine

Extraordinary? positively an elegant edition of Joe Miller bound in calf (Exit wh Clotilda (R.

Lindley M.

Now Mast. Walker - I'll settle accounts with you - Let me look over the list - violently sneezing in the Coach

without any cause for so doing two stripes - allowing a dog to bite you in the calf of the leg two do crying thereat & saying he had hurt you - two do. I han't time to recapitulate all your transgressions but the sum total is 29, all of which I mean to discharge without requiring any discount for prompt payment so, sir - hold out your hand & look cheerful (flogs him)

Cox (L.)

Hollo! Hollo! here's a mutiny, my master. Nobody but the Commodore must turn up the hands for punishment.

Lindley (C)

I'll talk to you presently - my worthy friend - 5 - 6

Cox

You will persevere - very well (goes up)

Lindley

This is a very edifying sight - 9 - 10 - wholesome correction is a most excellent thing - 11 - 12 -

Cox (L. comes down wh Cat o'nine tails)

13 - 14 -

Lindley

Oh! oh! what do you mean. Here Commodore - you sanguinary old villain.

Cox

Who do you think's Commander here - flog a man without asking the Commodore - I've a great mind to put you in the bilboes.

Lindley

I'll let your master know - blast me what a tingle. a capital instrument that. I must introduce something of the sort at Flogemall Academy - most particularly punishing. Walker I shall settle our account at a future period - I must have something of the kind, can't fail to become popular (Exit & Walker R

Cox

I know'd how it would be - I said it. lucky I kept this by me - I'm afeard I shall have plenty of use for it. Exit L.

R

9

Commodore.

Scene 2nd – a Front room.

Enter Mr. Richard Hobbs followed by Young H– t. carrying two large packets of papers & pamphlets – Mr. H has papers in his hands, & several sticking from his pockets.

Richard

Put down those papers carefully, boy, in my bed room – they contain a mine of wisdom. vanity apart, I believe if the Prime Minister were to peruse my pamphlet or – but he's infatuated – the country's infatuated, & there is but one man – where's brother Bob – Boy – where's brother Bob

Young Hobbs [H]

9

Sir

Richard

The gentleman who came in the Post Chaise with me – He's a man of sense – one of the few men who possess ability for appreciating excellence – thinks me right in everything.

Young H.

He's getting knutts out of chay, Sir, says I, can I lend a hand, & he says, says he, "lend a hand" & when I says can't I do nothing – He says "Nothing"

Richard

That's his way, that's Bob's way – Bob & I are the men for Parliament – I can talk, he can listen – He's one of the few men who possess strong listening faculties – It's astonishing how few people will suffer me to convince them of their miseries – now I've a pamphlet here – Come hither boy – how old are you.

Young H.

I don't know Master –

Richard

Not know your own – disgraceful – what is Parliament about, – they talk of free & enlightened – Aha! I've a

10

Robert Hobbs.

Pamphlet here to prove we're in the darkest state of benighted fatuity, mentally, morally, & physically, & that there is but one man — But you must know how old you are.

Young H.

Why, Grandfather says —

Richard.

Never mind what your Grandfather says, mind what I say - Boy, you're an atom.

Young H.

Sir,

Richard

An atom of that great whole termed the British empire, you're the twenty five million'th part of the collective wisdom & wealth of the united Kingdom As such you have a stake in the Country.

~~10~~

Young H.

Yes, Sir. Commodore's uncommon fond of beef

Richard.

Stake - beef - Beef steak - good you're a sharp lad & I'll be a friend to you - I'll make you aware of the extent of your sufferings - Are you conscious that you are trampled upon & ground in the dust.

Young H.

No, Sir.

Richard.

I thought so - I thought so - Boy - it shall be my pleasing task to shew you how you're ground under the hoof of tyranny - That you serve a harsh & cruel taskmaster - That your life is a burden to you - That you're wasting away under the burning fever of high & noble thoughts, struggling with conscious degradation - That you're denied the exercise of your privileges - That you're a slave where you should be a Master And that you have as much right to everything in this house as the Commodore himself.

Young H.

Have I, sir.

Richard.

Have you, of course you have - I've a pamphlet

11

Frank – (Act)
Ellen – (Act)

to prove all I've said, & a great deal more, & when you have digested its contents, you'll neither be able to eat by day nor sleep by night - Your life will be a burden to you, & you'll be fully convinced that you're a wretched miserable, degraded individual. (Enter Commodore R.)

Com. R.

I've this moment received your card, Sir, & am delighted to see you - Your John go & help the gentleman to get the things out of the chaise - what are you skulking there for, you young Dog fish. (H to C)

Young H.

I arn't going to let you order me about now.

Com.

What are you muttering, sirrah, do you know who you are.

Young H. (R.)

I'm a degraded individual.

Com.

What!

Young H.

I've a right to everything - Won't I have a swig at the Commodore's rum bottle (Exit L.)

Com.

A good Lad, but rather cross grained at times, well Mr. Hobbs, what news in town, stocks are up, I hear.

Richard

11

Fictitious prosperity, Commodore - the Country's ruined, absolutely ruined, I've a pamphlet to prove that from our peculiar situation as an Island - England never can be flourishing in time of peace (Enter Robt. Hobbs L.) Oh! here's brother Bob - Bob, the Commodore -

Robt. (L.)

The Commodore -

Richard

Commodore - this is brother Bob.

Robt.

Brother Bob! -

Com.

Heartily glad to see you - Mr. Robt well, sir, I don't pretend to understand —

Robt.

Don't pretend to understand.

12

Coxswain

Com. (+ L C)

Well, Sir. I say I don't pretend to understand

Richard (R)

Don't mind brother Bob, that's his way, he's remarkably fond of repeating the observations of his friends – In the City they call Bob, the echo.

Robert

Call Bob the echo.

Com.

You've had a long ride – must be fatigued & hungry, & I presume will have no objection to luncheon.

Robert

No objection to luncheon.

Richard

With all my heart, & I'll then convince you Commodore, that you're grossly ignorant of the state of the Country – that all men are ignorant & that there is but one man —

Robert

Is but one Man –

Richard

Who can manage affairs to the entire satisfaction of all who coincide with him on every point, & that man is –

Com (+ing to R)

12

Mr Richard Hobbs

Robert

Mr Richard Hobbs.

Richard

Mr Richard Hobbs. Commodore you've uncommon discernment (Exeunt Com & Richard R

Robert

Uncommon discernment Exit R)

(Enter Ellen followed by Frank L

Frank

My dear Ellen, let me seize this opportunity of having a little serious conversation

Ellen (R)

Serious Conversation – Frank

Frank

Serious conversation – the phrase sounds oddly coming from my lips, but mercurial as my disposition is – I confess there are times when I feel, even in real life, I am but a sorry Actor, & that the laugh sounds hollow & the

13

Commodore
Ellen
Frank
Sir Ben
Robert
Richard
Lady Hobbs -- Knitting Materials
Clotilda -- Book.
Valentine
Lindley.

smile is forced. However without running from one extreme to an other - let us speak of our future prospects, our future prospects - what a mournful sound.

Ellen

Ah. Frank - our happiness is indeed far distant.

Frank

Hope is the telescope to bring it nearer - I have a thousand resources - Imprimis - I can write plays & act therein - to be sure I get much fame, but little money - Posterity will repay you said my worthy Tailor, "within whose Ledger is my name enrolled" I order'd a suit, & told him in his own terms, Posterity will pay the debt I owe you, the unconscionable little rascal ate his own words, & demurred to the security.

Ellen

And yet with such abilities as yours—

Frank

Certainly Ellen - I have some little pretensions - you won't deny I make love superlatively, & Miss Clementina Fitzsnooks who has played the juvenile tragedy for nearly 40 years in the Stoke pogis company, says I'm the best Romeo in her recollection - but what avail such idle honours - I pant for a larger field in which to exercise my abilities - Othello, & Drury Lane - Hamlet & Covent Garden, the noble moor, or the Prince of Denmark - triumphant appearance & decided hit - applause from the men, smiles from the Ladies, approbation of the press, & a wreath from the side boxes. (L to R)

Ellen L.I.

Ever sanguine. Frank

Frank

Think yourself snugly ensconced in the upper tier on the prompt side, watching my success - rejoicing in my triumph - my voice deepening with emotion as I meet your gaze, & then imagine the slight feeling of jealousy, (for you know you are jealous) as entering fully into the spirit of the part, I bend my lips to the lovely Desdemona exclaiming in a voice fraught with a thousand conflicting emotions "I kiss thee ere I kill thee, no way but this - killing myself to die upon a kiss. (during this speech Frank has carried his arm round Ellen's waist, & as he concluded presses her lips. at this moment the Coxswain enters R & observing them gives a loud whistle. Ellen uttering a slight scream runs off L.I.

13

Frank (R.)

What do you mean by coming into the room old Dreadnough just as I was whispering to Miss Ellen.

Cox (L.)

Whispering was you - Its the first time I know'd a womans ear was between her nose & chin.

Frank

I didn't think your sight had been so keen.

Cox

I arn't blind yet - master, & somehow my old eyes will brighten up at the sight of a pretty girl.

Frank

The Commodore told me, you were not over partial to the fair sex.

Cox.

I likes 'em all, fair or dark, I don't care for colour, but I can't bear 'em old or ugly - There's the creeter as comes up to do odd jobs, she will take a fancy to me! brings me a lump of pigtail every Friday - what can a man do - Master.

Frank

You should resist her charms.

Cox

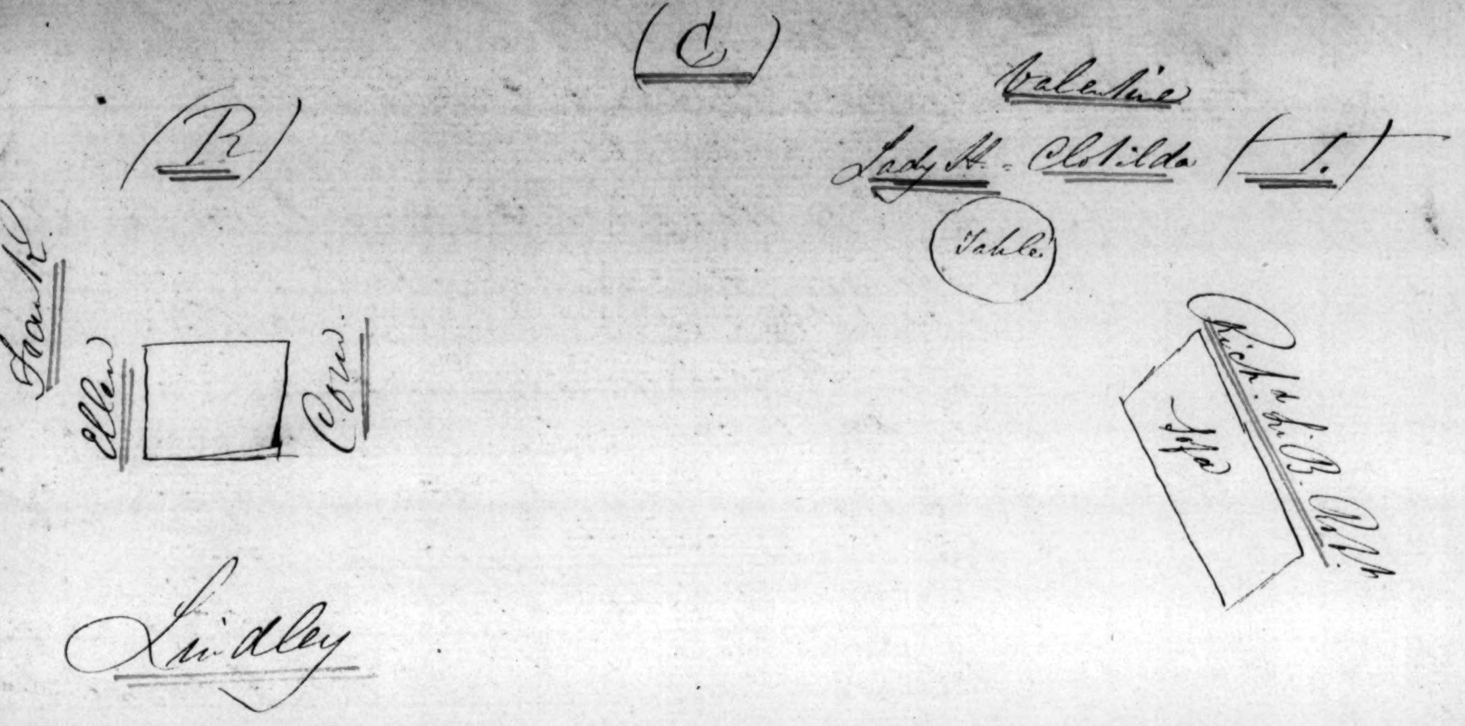
So I do, Master - but I can't refuse the pigtail - She axes me what pension I've got, & says I wants a wife to take care of me, & then I says I thinks she wants somebody to take care of her, & then she laughs, & then I takes a mouthful of pigtail - good pigtail it is, too, Master, & then we have a mouthful of Rum together, & then she begins to look so uncommon queer at me, I'm forced to go down to the public house & hide, Master - I'll be bound she'll do me a mischief someday, but it all comes of the pigtail.

Frank

Yours is a sad case, but keep up a good heart, this is a free Country - & a man cant be married without his own consent - resist temptation - renounce pigtail - & hark'ye Coxswain don't tell the Commodore you saw me whispering to Miss Ellen (Exit L.)

Cox

Its a hard case at my time o' life, but it serves me right. I was a roving blade - when a youngster & now it comes upon me. Well, it arn't no use to grieve, there's some comfort left (take out box) Here goes the last of the pigtail (takes quid) but the old Woman will be here tomorrow & then - oh! that pigtail (Exit R.)


(C)
(R)
Valentine
Lady H. - Clotilda
(L.)
Table
Frank
Ellen
Cozen
Rich. Lt. B. Oll.
Sofa
Lindley

14

Coxswain 2d handspike 2d time
Cornelius
Walker
Young Hobbs.

__Scene 3rd__ __Large room, folding Doors C - at a small table the Commodore & Ellen are playing Chess. Frank standing behind Ellen's chair, watching the game. On the opposite side Sir Ben is seated on Sofa between Richard & Robt. Hobbs looking extremely uncomfortable, at the back are seated Lady Hobbs knitting & Clotilda reading an Album. Val. is leaning over her, Lindley Murray is walking restlessly up & down, occasionally looking into a book - Table L & cover'd with books - prints &c &c.__

__Ellen.__

Cannot I move my Bishop. Commodore!

__Com.__

No, Miss Ellen - you must suffer without benefit of Clergy.

__Frank.__

Trust to your Knight - Ellen, a soldier will never desert his mistress

__Com.__

How dare you interfere, Sir - by all the articles of war - you're guilty of insubordination - Let Miss Nelly & me fight it out between us.

__Clotilda__

Isn't that a beautiful sentiment Valentine.

"Linked arm in arm to wander thro' the grove,
And listen to the cooing of the dove"!

__Valentine__

Oh! delightful!

__Lindley M.__

Where can that boy be.

__Clotilda.__

"The balmy air - the fragrant flow'r shall prove,
The magic influence of the tyrant love"

__Lindley M. (calling)__

Walker!

14

__Richard.__

How thankful you ought to be that you have a friend, a sincere friend, who, instead of feeding you with flattery till you became as it were bloated & intemperate with praise (__strikes Alderman on Stomach__) convinces you how truly contemptible you are in the eyes of the world, & that your talents only extend to the making penny pies, & oxtail soup.

Robert.

Penny pies, & oxtail soup.

Richard.

Now, Sir, I've a pamphlet here to prove the absurdity of having Common councilmen - sheriffs

Sir Ben.

What!

Richard.

Aldermen & Lord Mayors!

Sir Ben.

Treason! - high treason - I won't sit down in such company. (rises)

Lady Hobbs.

Sir Benjamin - I must insist on your looking for Cornelius. I'm really quite alarmed - where can the dear child be - Sir Benjamin - I say

Sir Ben.

Don't bother.

Lady Hobbs.

Bother! what a term to issue from the lips of a Lord Mayor elect - Sir Benjamin.

Richard.

Now, Sir, the man who has removed these popular prejudices, whose name ought to be —

Lindley M. (calling)

Walker!

Robert

Walker!

Richard.

Whose name ought to be written in letters of gold — what does that man deserve?

Lindley M.

The greatest flogging he ever had in his life.

Com.

One move more, & then —

Lady Hobbs.

Why, don't you obey, Sir Benjamin

Sir Ben.

Lady Hobbs, you pester my life out - when a wife annoys her husband in this manner, I consider he's bound to —

Com. (rising)

Check mate.

Lady Hobbs. (comes down C.)

You're a barbarian, Sir Benjamin - my dear Commodore - pardon a Mother's feelings - that man has no parental anxieties - I'm so alarmed about my sweet Cornelius,

Com.

He's no doubt strolling in the garden, Lady Hobbs.

Lindley Murray

But where's my boy - Walter - I never allow him to stroll except when the plums are green & the pears hav'nt begun to ripen.

Com:

I dare say they're frolicking together.

Lindley M

Frolicking - Commodore, frolicking - no boy of mine, that was ever educated at Flogemall Academy has the remotest idea of what a frolic means.

Frank.

You may credit the worthy Dominie - the cave of Trophonius was not a greater antidote to mirth than is the Academy of Lindley Murray Hobbs "A rod his sceptre & a desk his throne." (Enter Cox L.)

Cox

Commodore, have you sent young John to the village, I ha'nt seen nothing of him this hour or more.

Com:

Another missing - the two young Gentlemen who came this morning are not to be found.

Cox

I see'd one a while ago on 'em a looking into the fish pond.

Lady H.

My sweet Cornelius!

Cox

It were the ugliest of the two, my Lady.

Lady H.

My mind's at ease, 'twas not my darling child!

Lindley M.

If that perverse boy has dared to fall into the water, I'll flog him as never boy was flogged before.

(Loud laughter heard within C.)

Com.

What's that!

Lindley M.

If it were not for the impossibility of such an occurrance I should say I heard my son Walter, laugh!

Frank.

Alarming omen! what can it portend.

Com:

Why the Door's locked - what does all this mean. Open the door you young dogs. Open the door directly

(Loud laughter, the boys heard singing "Rule Brittania' most discordantly.)

Lindley Murray

But where's my boy - Walter - I never allow him to stroll except when the plums are green, & the pears hav'nt begun to ripen.

Com.

I dare say they're frolicking together.

Lindley M.

Frolicking - Commodore, frolicking. no boy of mine, that was ever educated at Flogemall Academy has the remotest idea of what a frolic means.

Frank.

You may credit the worthy Dominie - the cave of Trophonius was not a greater antidote to mirth than is the Academy of Lindley Murray Hobbs "a rod his sceptre, & a desk his Throne." (Enter Cox L.)

Cox

Commodore, have you sent young John to the village, I ha'nt seen nothing of him this hour or more.

Com.

Another missing - the two young Gentlemen who came this morning are not to be found.

Cox

I see'd one while ago on 'em a looking into the fish pond.

Lady H.

My sweet Cornelius!

Cox

It were the ugliest of the two, my Lady.

Lady H.

My mind's at ease, twas not my darling child!

Lindley M.

If that perverse boy has dared to fall into the water, I'll flog him as never boy was flogged before.
(Loud laughter heard within C.)

Com.

What's that!

Lindley M.

If it were not for the impossibility of such an occurrance I should say I heard my son Walter, laugh!

Frank.

Alarming omen! what can it portend.

Com:

Why the door's locked - what does all this mean. Open the door you young dogs. Open the door directly
(Loud laughter, the boys heard singing 'Rule Brittania' most discordantly.)

◇ wind. Act drop quick.

Com.

Coxswain, fetch a handspike (Exit Cox. L.) If the young mutineers have batten'd down the hatches, we must force them open.

Richard

These occurrences suggest to a reflective mind, the utter impossibility of things continuing in their present course, some alteration must be made, & there is but one man—

Robert

Is but one man—

(Loud laughter, hip, hip, hurrah, they sing "God save the Queen in various keys. Enter Cox. L. wh handspi

Com.

Young Gentlemen - open the door - will you open the door, you won't! Coxswain force it open.

(Coxswain forces open door C. & discovers Young Hobbs seated at head of Table - Walker & Cornelius on either side, with pipes in their mouths, extremely overcome, several Candles burning on Table, bottle & glasses. they commence singing "Rule Britannia"!

Lady H.

My darling Boy!

Lindley M.

Very well, Master Walker!

Richard

I've a pamphlet here to prove—

(The boys rise, & reel down stage laughing immoderately, Walker drinking from bottle.)

Lady H.

I shall faint!

Clotilda!

Oh! Ma!

Valentine

Very drunk.

Frank

Teaching the young idea how to drink

(As the boys reach the front. Lady H. clasps Cornelius in her arms, the Commodore canes Young H, & Lindley M slaps Walker.)

Lady H.

My sweet Cornelius.

Corn

You young rascal!

Lindley M.

Walker - ten for this

Ellen.

My dear Commodore -

Richard.

There is but one man —

Cox

The Commodore's rum. - I know'd there'd be a mutiny

Amidst the sobs of Lady H. the entreaties of Ellen, the laughter of the boys, & the vehement gesticulations of Richard.

The drop descends. Quick.

End of the 1st Act

44

50 Minutes.

1

Ellen
Valentine
Commodore - Oak Stick

Two Ch's

Act 2 - Scene 1

a Front room.

Enter Ellen (L.)

The dear Commodore how kind he is to me. He speaks to me of my father, recounts his noble deeds, his daring valour — "On such a day we charged the foe together — Your father's sword was interposed to save me — At such a time we spoke of our native land, & your father's eye would glisten while he spoke, his voice would falter as he breathed a prayer for his young Wife, & infant child" — And then the old man's eye will fill with tears, as he tells me how my father died in his arms; & he will clasp me to his heart, call me his child, & while his own voice is almost choked with sobs, tell me a soldier's daughter should not weep.

Enter Valentine (R.)

Val

Alone, that's fortunate - Positively she's a charming girl & I must adore her. - My dear creature —

Ellen (L. turning)

Sir!

Val.

I wish to indulge myself with a tête a tête - I do positively. You look enchantingly bewitching!

Ellen.

Reserve your compliments for my Cousin Clotilda!

Val

Clotilda's a sweet girl, but you're an angel - a goddess demme!

Ellen

A very sudden transposition. - but now I thought myself a mere mortal.

Val

You're a Juno! a Venus! a Diana!

Ellen.

Why not Minerva, attended by her Owl!

Val

I've a splendid Idea — You're a delightful creature & formed for retirement. — How would you like to live in a sweet little Cottage about ten miles from London — with a charming little flower garden, a beautiful little poney-chaise, & a delightful male companion! demme!

Ellen.

I could be happy anywhere with my husband!

Val

Then you should have a fat little white poodle pup, that would stand on his hind legs & beg for butter'd toast; — & a parrot that would eat lump sugar; & a little mulatto boy in top boots & a turban; & a golden pheasant, & a couple of guinea pigs — all the new novels, & a grand piano!

Ellen.

I should scarcely need all these to ensure my felicity — whether they would suit my husbands taste —

Enter Commodore behind (R)

Val

Husband! husband! why really, my love, the laws are so very severe, it would hardly be prudent in me to venture to such an extremity, but I'd be uncommonly devoted to you, I would really; & I'd canter down to the Cottage every Saturday afternoon.

Ellen.

I do not comprehend —

Val.

Must I speak plainly — I adore you to distraction! you shall have two little piebald poney's with flowing tails; & though I can't marry you, I'll love you extravantly, demme! And by this kiss I swear — (advances to her)

Ellen.

Dare you insult me thus!

Val.

Insult you! Demme! I've made you a splendid offer, a magnificent offer — A sweet villa, long tailed ponies —

Ellen.

And I could not perceive the serpent coiled beneath the idle weed. I blush to think that I have listened ~~to~~ to —

long to this senseless jargon - I am not so unprotected as you deem me, & I shall find a friend (weeping)

Corn (comes down C)

Ellen, my love, I want a few minutes conversation with my young friend here; as the subject of our discourse may not be interesting to you, I am rude enough to wish you to retire. why you're half crying, you little hussey, Take a run round the garden & fetch me a nice little nosegay - heart's ease - forget-me-not; there - go, go - (kisses her, she exits - L.) A nice lass, & will make a capital little wife, eh, Valentine?

Val. (R.)

Ah - yes - yes -

Corn (L.)

Sit, man, sit, I want to have a few minutes friendly talk. (they sit) You're a lucky dog, Val. The Alderman's daughter is a clever girl, & a handsome girl, & as Ben was always the man to look about him, I doubt not will have a pretty fortune.

Val

Twenty thousand pounds.

Corn.

A prize indeed! You'll purchase an Estate - turn Country Squire, & have your lands & oxen - go into Parliament, & make good laws - grow your own corn, & walk in your old age, under the trees you planted in your youth. - Speaking of trees, what think you of the oak?

Val

Why, really, I - a - I hardly know one tree from another. Don't they build ships of oak?

Corn.

Certainly, they do. Don't you remember the old song -

"Hearts of oak are our ships" &c &c.

Now here's a piece of oak (shewing his stick) - of good old English oak, cut from the Victory. upon this wood has Nelson oftentimes trod; as I tighten my fingers round it I think of him who perish'd in his Country's cause, who's signal was "England expects that every man will do his duty." feel it, handle it, - an honest bit of wood, grown in our own land - native to the soil, such a twig as this, grasped in a good cause, by an honest

hand, might teach a painful lesson to a knave (gives it)

Val

(returns it) Heavy — very.

Com.

How it could shower reproof upon the shoulders of a Libertine! how it could rain down moral lessons upon the sconce of a double faced coxcomb! What wholesome wisdom might not a rascal extract from this, who should dare to breathe his infamous proposals to an unprotected & virtuous girl, when he himself was the affianced husband of another.

Val

Very likely —

Com.

Now imagine, I say, only imagine that you were such a contemptible puppy as I have been alluding to, & that I constituted myself the guardian of that young girls honour — why, old as I am, old enough to be your grandfather, the difference of our situations would make me so strong & you so weak, I should break every bone in your body, for daring to insult her in the first place, & then kick you out of the house that you had disgraced in the second.

Val

Why — really — Commodore —

Com.

If you should chance to meet with any gay young coxcomb, with more passion than principle, who thinks it sport to trifle with the feelings of my pretty Ellen, tell him old Commodore Hobbs has taken the girl under his protection — tell the young spark, the old fellow has been long at sea, does'nt know the latest London fashions, has a queer temper, a rough hand, a thick stick & a very ugly way of handling it — that he's more used to strike hard blows than to make fine speeches; — tell him, besides, that the young girl has a sort of sneaking kindness for a cousin, between whose finger & thumb I should be sorry to see the nose of any of my acquaintances.

Val

Commodore — I'll certainly remember what you say (going)

Com.

Hark ye. Val, thank ye — you may be doing some of

2

Lady Hobbs. Smelling Bottle
Cornelius -- White Handkerchief
Walker -- Foolscap & book.
Lindley -- Cane.

⊡ ready at Drum.

⊡ One blow on drum Loud!

your friends a service (Exit Val. R.) you won't forget the cudgel. Now, had I been one of your fire-eating salamander sort of gentry, half gunpowder, half brimstone, I should have bounced about like a Congreve rocket, instead of quietly throwing cold water upon the young puppy's ridiculous pretensions. These Bond St. loungers should go to sea to learn subordination. I may thank Dick Trunnion for teaching me my duty. Poor Dick— Poor Dick.

2

Song.

The bold career in simple rhyme, to you I will relate,
Of a fine old English Admiral, who bled for King & State,
Who never flinch'd whate'er the odds, but was the first to fight,
He made the Mounseer strike their Flag & put the Dons to flight.
Like a fine old English heart of oak.
A Sailor, staunch & true.

When but a child, an orphan boy, poor Dick was sent to sea.
Save him who watches o'er us all, no friend on earth had he
In battles heat, in tempest's strife, his courage oft was tried,
Yet never blanch'd his youthful cheek, while messmates round him died
Like a fine &c.
The ship's on fire, oh! awful sound that makes the boldest quail,
Subdues the heart that dared the strife & laughed amid the gale,
The boy was one among the last who left the burning wreck,
Promotion came, & Dick was placed upon the quarter deck
Like a fine &c.
For thirteen years in ev'ry clime by land & sea he served,
Whate'er the risk the task was his, who ne'er from duty swerv'd
He lost an eye, an arm, what then, e're long Post Capt. made,
For all his wounds, for all his toils he more than felt repaid.
Like a fine &c.
And now the red flag at the fore proclaims the prize is gained
The Cabin boy's an Admiral, a title he's obtained
Commander of a gallant fleet, he hastes to seek the foe,
Oh, who such extacy of heart, such triumph e'er can know
As this fine old English &c.

The foe is met from morn till night how fiercely lasts the strife,
That shot, he falls, "A moment more", my Country, child & Wife,"
They run, they run the day is ours, the crew exulting cried,
A smile play'd o'er his pallid face, he breath'd a prayer, & died
Like a fine old &c.

3

Commodore Act

Now you who lead a lubbers life, in lazy ease ashore,
Dont pipe your eye, nor heave a sigh, his hard fate to deplore
For who would wish a better fate, when victory's the cry,
In Englands cause, on quarter deck, a gallant death to die.
Like a fine Old English &c (Exit L.)

Scene 2
Same as last scene Act 1.

Cornelius lying on Sofa L., a white ker-chief bound round his head - Lady Hobbs seated by him in the opposite corner R. Walker is placed upon a chair, a fools' cap upon his head, a book in his hand. Lindley M. stands before him with his cane in his hand.

Lindley M.
Now, Sir, I trust the wholesome correction you ~~have~~ received will not easily be forgotten

3

Walker
(Blubbering) No, father.

Lindley M.
Crying! - no wonder; your conscience pains you, eh!

Walker
(Rubbing his hands) Yes - father.

Lindley M.
In future you will avoid all such dis-graceful pursuits - all such vicious indulgences, & follow ~~in~~ the beaten track of virtue.

Walker.
I will follow in the beaten track.

Cornelius
Oh! ma, my head does so ache -

Lady H.
Take my smelling bottle, love, you'll be better soon.

Cornelius.
Ma! my mouth is so hot - I am so thirsty.

Lady H.
Suck this orange, my dearest child

Cornelius
Ma! I feel so shivery all over.

Lady H.
Let me throw this shawl round you, my darling.

Lindley M.

Now, Sir, let me hear if you are perfect in the exercise I gave you. This is an extract from a letter written by a Gentleman who, thanks to good advice, & wholesome correction, became a great man; for it is an undeniable truth, that all great men were flogged when boys at School, & the more the boy was flogged, the greater the man became.

Walker

I think I shall be a very great man, father!

Cornelius

Ma — was Mr Hobbs ever flogged when he was a boy!

Lady H.

I should think not, my love.

Lindley M.

Now, Sir, — commence —

Walker

When I consider my present dignified position, & reflect "on the laurel that encircles my brow" (*foolscap falls*) — It will come off, Father.

Lindley M.

(*Picks it up, & replaces it on his head*) Very well, Sir, go on —

Walker

When I think of the many marks I bear about me" — bear about me —

Lindley M.

"Of my Sovereign's esteem —"

Walker

"Of my Sovereign's esteem, & consider I have just received," — just received —

Lindley M.

(*Strikes him*) "A more striking proof" —

Walker

— "A more striking proof of his regard for me" — regard for me —

Lindley M.

"I cannot help crying out" — (*strikes him*)

Walker

"I cannot help crying out — cannot help — (*slap*) — crying out — (*blubbers loudly*) Enter Commodore (*R 2d E*)

4

Frankl.

Com. (R.)

Mr. Hobbs you must allow me to obtain your sons pardon, his fault has not been so great as to demand such continued punishment (takes cane & cap) Will offer up these terrors of youth & instruments of unnecessary severity as an oblation at the shrine of mercy.

Lindley M. (L.)

Commodore, you must permit me. —

Commodore (C.)

Harkye, Sir, you rule boys – I have governed men. For thirty years I trod the quarter deck, & never found that discipline was preserved by cruelty. I have known Com=manders who would flog a man for soiling the deck, or having a pitch stain on his Sunday trowsers, but I have yet to learn that that man could better furl a sail, steer a ship, or shew a bolder front to an enemy. Discipline must be kept up but not by the Cat; it never reclaimed a drunkard or a thief – it has driven many a good seaman to crime, despair & death.

L4

Lady H. (L. C.)

Very correct, Commodore. Observe my darling Cornelius – I indulge him in everything & the dear child doats on me.

Com.

Lady Hobbs, while I decry unnecessary severity, I would not offer a premium for disobedience. Take my advice, – steer between the Scylla of undue punishment, & the Charybdis of undeserved indulgence, & depend on't your children will not fail to regard you as friends, instructors & protectors!

Lindley M.

There may be something in that. Walker, I shan't set you any more lessons to day, so we'll take a turn thro' the garden & look at the fruit trees. Will that do (to Com.)

Com.

Very well indeed.

Walker.

No more lessons! oh, here's a treat! (Jumps joyfully off chair and Exit with Lindley R.)

Lady H.

Cornelius, accompany your Mama for a walk in the garden.

Cornelius.

No, ma! I won't

Lady H.

My dear, the air will ~~do you good~~. revive you.

5

Richard the Act

Robert Do. Large Newspaper

Cornelius.

I don't want air, & I won't be revived.

Lady H.

Cornelius, you'll vex me if you refuse. Now jump up, there's a good boy. You shall be your Mamma's little beau—I think that's the way Commodore.

Com.

Could not be better Madam. (*Exit Lady H. & Cornelius R.*) Here am I, an old weather beaten seaman, without a child of my own, teaching folks how to manage their families. I have kept seven hundred rough fellows in tolerable subjection certainly; &, after all, a child is like a ship—keep the head fair, don't crowd all sail at once, look out for squalls & weather them as you may. (*Enter Frank L.*) Master Frank, you're the very man I want to see. I begin to suspect you're a disreputable character, Sir.

Frank (L.)

I! Commodore?

Com (R.)

Aye, Sir—a smuggler—a pirate—a receiver of stolen goods.

Frank.

I cannot read your enigma, my most noble Commodore.

Com.

I accuse you of having dishonestly possessed yourself of certain valuable property belonging to my little adopted, & of converting the same to your own use without right or title thereto. In a word, Ellen had a heart—what's become of it?

Frank.

If you call me to account, Commodore, I plead guilty with much satisfaction; & tho' I can't say Ellen has had value received for the article, yet to keep ~~up~~ the mercantile phrase I protest she has had a set off in that of your humble servant.

5

Com.

Granted, young Gentleman; but what will all this interchange of hearts lead to? I suppose you fell in love with the intention of getting married, just as I went to sea in the hope of becoming lord high Admiral, & my prospect, I take it, is about as reasonable as yours.

Frank.

We have everything to make us happy, Commodore—Youth, Love, hope,——

Com.

And money!

Frank.

Why, we hav'nt got the money yet, Commodore, but —

Com.

You will get it, & easily too; I am sure you will. I think you said you were an Author — that's a good trade, eh!

Frank.

Ah!

Com.

I have not much book learning, but I remember reading that Milton got £15 for his poem! Well £15 won't last for ever - Frank - then you're an Actor - that's a lucrative employment.

Frank.

Oh!

Com.

Why that dismal look! when I was last in London, I called on my old friend Admiral Vanguard; & as I had'nt been to a Playhouse for many years, except at Portsmouth, he would insist on my going to the Opera with his Daughters. The singing might have been high Dutch, as far as I could tell, & the dancing rather puzzled me. There was a lady with no superfluous clothing who stood on one leg - You've seen the geese in the Country farm yard's balance themselves in the same way. — for every nights performance they told me she received about twice as much as a maimed & crippled Sailor's Yearly pension, after having fought & bled in his Country's Cause, and instead of standing on one leg, not having a leg left to stand upon.

Frank.

Commodore, you're name is Hobbs!

Com.

Yes.

Frank.

So is mine. Did you ever know a Hobbs that could stand on one leg, or sing Italian Arias, or dance the tight rope, or balance a straw on the tip of his nose, or catch seven balls at a time, or ride eleven horses, or eat fire, or drink prussic acid, or twist himself into the shape of a frog, or shew what a capital baboon he would have made had nature kindly formed him of the Monkey tribe - or - in short, do anything to prove he possessed

6

Young Hobbs – Act = written letter to
Coxswain. – Act

that genius so dear to critical discernment. Sir - I blush to say it English education is unfavorable to the development of abilities such as these. To be sure there are some who, content with the flowers of our own native soil, seek not for exotics, & are old fashioned enough to admire a moving tragedy, a sparkling comedy, a lively farce, or an entertaining burletta.

6

Com.

Rank me with the old school, Sir, my appetite is for English fare. I can manage to lunch off your light French Kickshaws, but I must dine upon beef.

Enter Richard H. followed by Robert H. (R.)

Richard (R.C.)

Commodore, I've a treat for you. Here's the newspaper containing the minister's proposition made last night, & the amendment moved thereto - won't take above four hours to read.

Robert (R.)

Four hours to read!

Com.

I'm just now engaged, Sir - another time.

Robert

Another time

Richard

No time like the present. Open the paper, Bob - now hold it steady while I read. Commodore, attend - not more than eighteen columns, I assure you. Here! Mr Speaker - "I beg to move -"

Com.

Come, Frank. (going L.)

Richard

Hold the paper steady - "Mr Speaker, I beg to move - - loud cries of adjourn! adjourn!

Robert

Adjourn! Adjourn!

Com.

Adjourn by all means. (Exit with Frank L.)

Richard

Do keep the paper steady, Bob. "Mr Speaker, I trust I shall be allowed to proceed" (looks round)

Robert

- Proceed -

7

Lady Hobbs.
Clotilda
Cornelius
Sir Ben
Valentine
Frank.
Ellen.
Lindley M.
Walker.

Richard

What's the use of proceeding - nobody to proceed with - theres no gratitude in this world. All the people ~~me~~ I meet are blind to their miseries; & you, my dear Bob, you are the only person I have been enabled to convince of his being mentally, morally & physically in a state of utter imbecility. [Exit R]

Robert

Utter imbecility [Exit R.]

7

Enter Coxswain [drunk L.]

Cox

See what a man's brought to thro' ingratitude. I've had 13 glasses of rum & water, & run up another score at the public house all along of young John a getting into liquor. It's a hard sight for a grandfather to see his own flesh & blood a going into all manner o' villainy - getting drunk at 8 year old when he's got an example afore his eyes of what drinking brings a man to.

Enter Young H. R.

Arn't you a pretty fellow, young John.

Young H.

Yes, grandfather - all the women in the village say so.

Cox

All the women - here's a situation - gets drunk & talks to the women - Young John you're a bad 'un - your father was a wus, & here's an old villin of a grandfather, as is a wusser - steer clear of the rum bottle & the petticoats. - Here am I at only 69 a sinking under it, young John. sinking - sinking - (falls down)

Young H

Why grandfather, where are you going to.

Cox

Lend a hand young John - easy - easy - John, I'm going to give you a moral lesson - don't look at the women - (John grins) What are you laughing at - you young Villain

Young H.

(stifling his laughter) I ain't laughing grandfather.

Cox

They've seduced me from the paths of virtue, 30 years ago, when I was off Barbadoes I know'd a little Quadroon gal as was uncommon fond o' me - Lord how jealous she was to be sure. one day she caught me drinking Rum.

with my dutch Landlady's Daughter Mam'selle Vrou Donder-drink, & in a fit of revenge she cut off —— my pigtail

Young H.

Cut it off - grandfather.

Cox.

Cut it off young John - (takes pigtail out of box) I've look'd at this pigtail every morning for the last 30 years - I've cried over it, young John every night especially when my feelings gets aggrawated by drinking, & I've kept it in lavender ever since - It's a hard case John - pull up your old grandfather - don't take to drinking my lad, don't look at the lasses - & don't let any woman cut off your pigtail (Enter Com - L. Young H. runs off - L.)

Com.

Coxswain - Coxswain - at your old tricks again - I thought you promised me this morning you would'nt get drunk for a fortnight.

Cox.

No more I won't your Honour - & I means to begin tomorrow.

Enter Lady H. Clotilda[2] & Cornelius[3] (R.)

Lady H.

Commodore, I've been all over your grounds & can't see Sir Benjamin.

Clotilda (R.)

And dear Valentine, too, is missing.

Cox (L.)

Don't be alarmed, my Lady - they're only wet.

Lady H. (R C.)

What do you say, man!

Cox.

They would go out in the boat, & the boat would upset, my Lady.

Lady H.

Am I a wretched widow!

Cornelius

Oh, where's pa! -

Clotilda.

And dear Valentine!

Cox.

They only got a ducking, my Lady, & here they come - Enter Sir Benjamin & Valentine L. in rough Jackets & trowsers Val. with a Sou-wester on his head, & Sir Ben with a Smuggler's cap & boots.

Sir Ben

Confound all boats, barges, & vessels of every description, see what a state I'm in.

Val

'Tis all your own fault — you would keep moving about as if you were in the broadest part of Pall Mall

Lady H.

Why in these clothes, Sir Benjamin?

Sir Benjamin (L. C.)

Be thankful, my Lady, that you see me in any cloathes at all. Shipwrecked at my time o' life! — I who have been annually to Richmond in the Lord Mayor's barge, & have even ventured to Margate in the Steamer without meeting with the slightest accident, to be now committed to the mercy of the winds & waves! Luckily, there was not more than two feet of water or the consequences might have been fatal.

Val. (L.)

But the mud, Sir Benjamin, the mud. For more than an hour the worthy Alderman & myself remained inhabitants of the deep. There we were, like a couple of Tritons, our foreheads bound with sea-weed, affording an excellent mark to certain little boys who commiserated our distress by pelting us with pebbles. (Enter Frank & Ellen (R.)

Ellen.

Nay, my dear Frank, be calm.

Frank

Calm, Ellen! can I control my indignant feelings when I think of the insults to which you have been exposed! why did you not mention this before? (+ to Val) So, Sir!

Com (stops him)

Heyday, young gentleman — what has made you so combustible? a meeting of the elements — fire & water in collision!

Frank.

Were you made acquainted, Commodore, with that man's infamous behaviour?

Com.

I assure you Frank — it's all a mistake — I've had some conversation with Valentine & — (Enter Lindley & Walker R

Lindley M.

Commodore, I've tried your plan, & really it isn't a bad one. upon my word I must introduce it at Flog'emall Academy — it will save me much trouble & expense. For even flogging becomes a labour & canes cost money.

(Enter Richard & Robert (R.)

Richard. (R.)

I'm happy, I'm perfectly happy at last! I've found a man — brother Bob & I have found a man, who is deeply

alive to the truth of my assertions. we met him just now - issuing from the public house - I argued with him on the degradation of his situation, to which he assented with a short & emphatic grunt; & at the very moment I assured him he was in a state of mental, moral, & physical prostration, he confirmed my words by falling full length in the gutter -

Robert. (to corner)

Full length in the gutter Enter Young H. wh letter L.

Young H.

A letter from London, Commodore (gives it & exits L.)

Com.

From the Admiralty! what can this mean (reads) "Sir - "Happy to inform you, in consideration of your numerous services, "you have been promoted to the rank of Rear Admiral, & "gazetted to the Command of the West Indian fleet - your "presence in London, previous to your hoisting your flag on "board the Vindictive, 104. at Plymouth, is earnestly "desired" - Huzza! Huzza!

Coy.

Huzza! Huzza!

Frank

Must you leave us, Commodore?

Com.

Duty, my boy, duty. Inclination must give way to duty. why do I say that! my duty & my inclination are one. My life, my services, are my Sovereign's, & I trust I may be enabled to shew this batter'd hulk can do the state some service. Yet I own tis hard, - just as you gather round me, just as we are beginning to know & like each other, that I must leave ye!

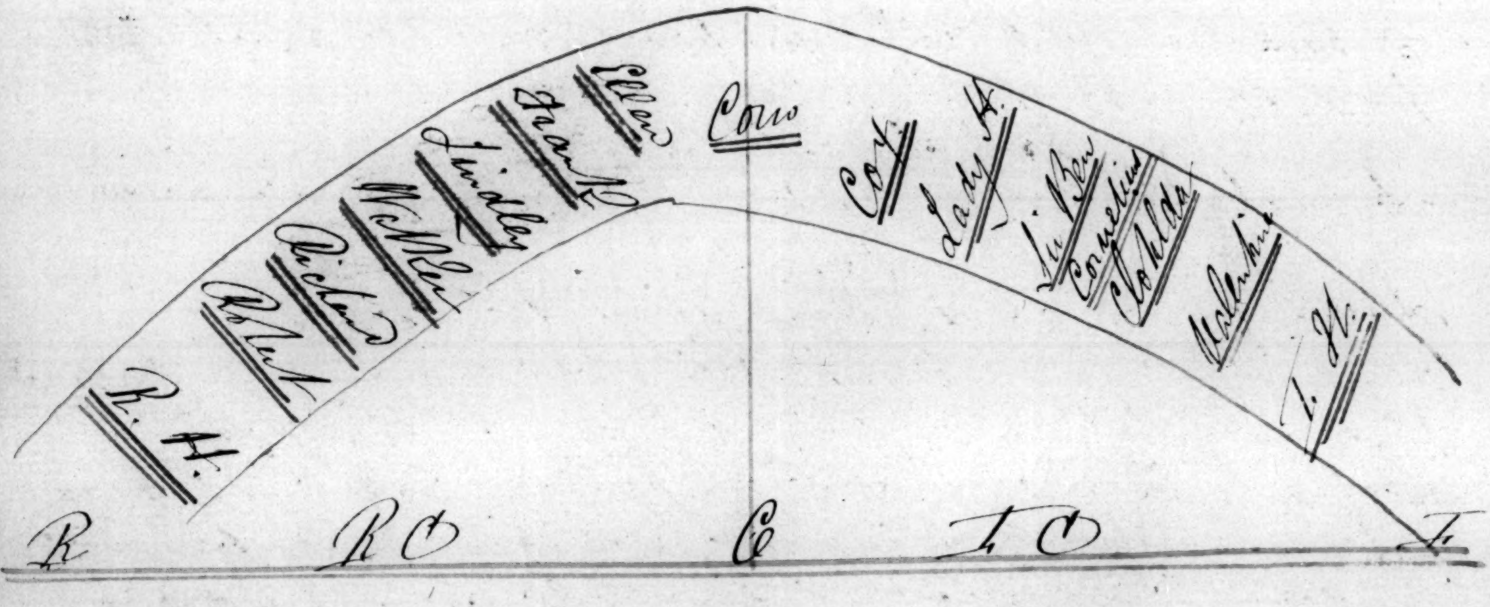
Richard

It's a mistaken idea, - the navy's an immense expence - I've a pamphlet to prove ___

Com.

Confound your pamphlets! Say what you like - do what you like, but don't disparage the wooden walls of England! My friends, we are about to have a wedding, & here's the happy Couple. Frank you dog - make her a good husband - Ellen - I shan't tell you to make a good wife, because all girls make good wives if they're treated kindly - Alderman, I hope to dine with you in Guildhall - Mr Hobbs, I recommend you to give up your futile theories for practical benevolence, & I've no doubt Mr Robert will continue to echo your sentiments

Curtain ready


R. H.
Robert
Richard
W. Miller
Lindley
Frank
Ellen
Corn
Cox
Lady H.
Sir Ben
Cornelius
Clotilda
Valentine
T. H.
R
R C
C
L C
L

1 hour 30 Minutes

J. R. Norwich

May 12th/42.

Robert

Continue to echo your sentiments.

Cox

Commodore, the old 'oman's been up this morning & has brought me an extra allowance of pigtail — I know she means something desperate.

Com.

Well, Well, old John, I must not leave you behind me. After cruizing together for nearly forty years, I own it would be cruel to part company. "Every bullet has its billet" as the song says, & old as we are, John, there's the same care for us on the deep waters as there is on the dry land. Ellen, my love, I'll see you married before I leave for London, & you & I will lead off the dance together.

Lady A.

Commodore, I must confess I thought you something of a barbarian, but really you have shewn so much kindness of heart —

Each character repeats.

"So much kindness of heart" — (from R to L or vice versa

Com.

Avast, friends, avast! I can stand the cross fire of an enemy but not a salute like this. Don't unman me by your kind words, but reserve them to greet me when again I meet you. If I've pleased you, well & good — but pray make no noise about it. There are other friends for whose approbation I am anxious. (to Audience) If you are satisfied with the old Commodore say so at once, & hark'ye — make as much noise as you like in doing it. I shan't be gone long — I shall drub the Mounseers in double quick time, come back again, give you a better welcome than ever, & I trust we shall all meet safe & sound at my next "Family Party."

Curtain

Wm. Davidge

TS4494.560F
A

Our Circle

act 1

a

Comedy

in

Three acts

by.

Wm Davidge

Our Circle

a

Comedy.

in

Three Acts

by

William Davidge

5th Av Theatre N York

HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY
FROM
THE BEQUEST OF
EVERT JANSEN WENDELL
1918

Characters

Arthur Gascoyne visitor at Poppville
Colonel Pipp of the Volunteers.
Mrs Col. Pipp his commanding officer
Whyte Kydd a husband & Father
income limited
Mrs Whyte Kydd a wife & Mother
expectations unlimited
Rose Kydd —— a dear
Olive Kydd —— a love
Mamie Kydd —— a pet
Violet Kydd —— a sweet
Jeremiah James Smythe - Banker
self made
Frederick Smythe his nephew town
Frank Smythe - do home ma
Vincent Drake - an elderly gentleman
with a young wife
Fanny Drake - a young lady with an
elderly husband
Arabella Drake her step daughter
a romantic turn
The Count de Courville an illustrious exile
Barnaby Browne - amateur correspondent
Poppville gazette
Gussie Greene - unpaid contributor
Poppville express.
Kate Vernon - daughter of the late Lieutenant
Vernon
Crocus - - The Colonels gardener
Pogson - —— Smythes servant
Guests male & female

Properties

Act 1

Plenty of plants in pots &c
Garden seats &c
Wr list of names for Mrs Pipp No 1 P2
Wr paper for Greene } Nos 2 @ 3
" Browne } P. 8. & 9. 10
Watering Pot for Crocus.
Several Shawls @ Umbrellas for M. Vydd
Wr letter for Vydd. P. 41

Act 2

Handsome Library furniture
Bell on table 2
Wr letter for Arthur No 5 P. 14
Three do for Conat two written Nos 6. 7. 8
Rose for Kate P. 28. & 29

Act 3

Forged check — for Arthur
" see Conat has three letters
" see Arthur has the rose
Knitting for Mrs Col Pipp
Limelight in flies (2)
Sunset to work gradually.

Crocus
(Watering pot)
Mrs Col Pepp
(List of names)
No 1)

Act 1

Mrs Colonel Pipps garden party.
The grounds of Pippsville lodge
one side (R) the lodge Entrance
gates (C) Open country seen
through the gates. Crocus, the
Colonels gardener discovered
with watering pot watering
flowers.

Crocus

The tube roses, & geraniums look first
rate, spite of the dreadful northeaster
two nights ago, that blew hard enough
to blow my head off! much less the
tops of these precious plants! Ah they
not much unlike us christians these plan
it. Keep us shaded from the severity of the
storm, & well watered with refreshing
dews, & we can stand a good deal i
the shape of hurricanes. Then these
plants can live in glass houses! that
wouldn't suit some of our great specu
-tors, & office holders. I hope the pa
will turn out a success! Now, why do
say, ~~that~~ or even think that? Mrs Colonel
Pipps parties are always a success!
She understands the science of amalgamating society, as well as I do the
modus operandi of grafting pear trees.
Bless her good natured face! if ever there
was a true honest hearted creature its my
dear missus! the wife of the Colonel. She
never stops to ask who's who, or whats

List of written names
No 1

what. Only give her a hint of a case of distress among any of the poor people in the neighbourhood, & off she goes to their relief. Yes. & off goes the joint. & the jellies, & the soup that is soup. not a gallon of hot water with an ounce of meat in it to make it nourishing! I ain't much of a philosopher, as I believe they calls them lecturing chaps as figures out similies, & such sort of things, but a good charitable heart like my missus is as good for those around her. as a shower of warm rain. after a long & parching drought.

(Enter Mrs Col Pipp from lodge R)

Mrs Col Pipp.

Well Crocus, are all the arrangements completed, in due apple pie order?

Crocus.

Everything is as could be wished ma'am The ices, creams, and other refreshment have arrived; along with the coloured gentlemen who are to do you, & your friend the honour to wait upon you.

Mrs Col P.

That's right! here Crocus, take this list, & call the names over that I may be certain I've made no mistake (gives list) #
Now, go on

Crocus.

(reads) Whyte Kydd, & his wife

Mrs Col P.

I ought to say Mrs Whyte Kydd, & her husband. He's not useful, she's not ornamental; but their four daughters are very

2

Colonel

Browne

Wr. paper

No 2

Greene

Wr. paper

No 3.

Note book &

pencil for each

pretty girls. I wish Mrs Kydd would make some departure from those perpetual white frocks & those everlasting sashes, only serving to advertise the names of the wearers.

Crocus (reads)

Jeremiah James Smythe

Mrs Col P.

Rich but vulgar! I may say more vulgar than rich! I don't know whether money changes a man's nature, but it certainly changes his name. 20 years ago he was plain Smith - very plain Smith - S. M. I. T. H - Smith. now it's Smythe - S. M. Y. T. H. E., but still plain, decidedly plain.

Q

Crocus (reads)

Mr Frederick Smythe

Mrs Col P.

One of Smythe's nephews. good looking & he knows it

Crocus (reads)

Mr Frank Smythe

Mrs Col P.

Another of Smythe's nephews. not good looking, & he don't know it! I invited them out of charity to the Kydd girls. How poor little Kydd fights the world I can't imagine, but I'm afraid the world beats him.

Crocus. (reads)

Mr & Mrs Vincent Drake

Mrs Col P.

Vincent Drake, & his pretty ~~little~~ young wife. Too pretty, & too ~~good~~ young for Daddy Drake

Crocus. (reads)

Arabella Drake

Mrs Col P.

Arabella Drake. Oh there's an infliction. Fanny Drake is pretty, & 23. I speak with the partiality of a friend when I say that her step daughter is ordinary, & 35.

Crocus (reads.)

The Count de Courville

Mrs Col P.

A very agreeable man is the Count de Courville. He sings, & dances, & plays every sort of game. Nobody sings better, or dances better, or plays better than the Count de Courville.

Crocus (reads)

Mrs Vernon, & her daughter, Kate.

Mrs Col P

Ladies of birth, & relations of my own. Poor but proud! I think as they get poorer Kate gets prouder, & her pride becomes her.

Crocus. (reads)

Gussie Greene, & Barnaby Browne

Mrs Col P.

Amateur correspondents, but well connected. I give them ice creams, & negus, & they give me in return a column & a half. An impartial account, as I always revise it myself

Crocus. (reads)

Mr Arthur Gascoyne.

Mrs Col P.

Ah. he's my lion. I always have a lion at my receptions. Will this be a meek, or a roaring quadruped? My last animal was a german professor, who preached universal brotherhood, & quarrelled with all my visitors. That completes our party. Crocus. (*takes list*) Let me see (*Counting*) Only 19. Have I forgotten myself? I'm proud to say, I never forget myself. Only 19. Who is omitted? Oh dear how charmingly ridiculous! I've really forgotten my husband. must'nt forget him, bless his heart.

Crocus.

No, ma'am I'm sure you have no idea of doing that. 'taint many wives as has a better, or more indulgent husband than you have & my indorsement is'nt needed to prove how good, & affectionate you are.

Mrs Col P

Well, Crocus, why not? Don't you know, tho' of course being a bachelor you are expected to know, that the brightest & most precious moments of a young wife's life is the knowledge that she shares the love & esteem of a true, & honest minded man

Crocus.

That's what it is missus. Marriage should be like a mulberry tree, every year should bring better fruit. Look at yourself now, & them slips of girls that will be here to day. They're well enough, nice little rose buds. but give me the flower in bloom - that smells sweet, has never a thorn, & is warranted not to fade in any climate (*takes his watering pot & Exit C*)

Mrs Col P.

(*laughs heartily*) Well, I do declare. how charmingly ridiculous, how delightfully absurd! I've really forgotten my husband. (*Calls*) Colonel

Col

(*looking from window R*) My love

Mrs Col P

Be attentive Colonel, but not affectionate Are you prepared to receive your guests

Col

Yes. No!

Mrs Col P.

You equivocate Colonel. Throw open the window & present yourself on parade. (*Col throws open window*) Why I declare you are not in uniform Colonel

Col

My love!

Mrs Col P

Don't be familiar with your commanding Officer.

Col

Mrs Colonel Pipp I regret to say that as my figure gets more & more developed—

Mrs Col P.

Respect propriety Colonel

Col

And as my regimental coat is incapable of further enlargement—

Mrs Col P.

You must accommodate yourself to circumstances Colonel. Brave men overcome difficulties. As my dear father Major Puffin used to say to his men Buckle to: buckle to!

3

Mrs W. Wyatt
Rose
Olive
Mauve
Violet

Col

Buckle two- Madam, I can't buckle one-
When a man is 48 Inches round the—

Mrs Col P.

Colonel!

Col

Chest Madam, chest, & his coat at the utmost tension is only 45 What is to be done?

Mrs Col P.

We must study economy Colonel & reduce the army. In ten minutes Colonel you will appear before me in martial array, or never see me more

Col

I don't desire to see you more, Arabella & I would gladly see myself less but—

Mrs Col P.

Colonel, retire I hear footsteps. In ten minutes.

Col

Its impossible Arabella

3

Mrs Col P.

I don't believe in the word

Col.

Nor shall I if I get that coat to meet
(Col retires) (Enter Browne C)

Browne (.)

My dear Madam, I ran—
Enter Greene C)

Greene (.)

My dear Madam, I flew—

Mrs Col P.

Ran-flew. sit down one on each side of me (they sit) Minerva & her owls Now my dear Gussie what have you

Mr. No. 2

got to say for yourself, I mean what have you got to say for me."

Greene

(Hem.' (*aside*) I wish that brute Browne way away. (*takes out paper*) (& *reads*) (Yesterday

Mrs Col P.

No - to day.

Greene

I write in advance - this will appear in print tomorrow.

Browne

Will it appear?

Greene

Will it appear - Of course it will appear What could possibly prevent its appearing?

Browne

I thought if your Editor had any discrimination —

Greene

Editor discrimination - What do you mean Sir?

Mrs Col P.

(*aside to Greene*) He means nothing' Gussie - he never has any meaning. Read my child, read.

Greene (*reads*)

Yesterday. under the highest auspices, @ the most brilliant scene in the grounds of our charming neighbour Mrs Col Pipp, which reminded us of the enchanted gardens of Armida —

Mrs Col P.

Is that quite proper? Was Armida a presentable person?

Greene

She was a beautiful enchantress.

F

Mr. W. Vyzd
(maps @
Umbrellas

Colonel
(3 times)

Mrs Col P.

Enchantress! Did she drive white ponies in the park?

Greene

Oh, dear no!

Mrs Col P.

An enchantress. I used to read at school of one named Circe who had a partiality for turning young gentlemen into pork. Certainly I shouldn't admit such a person into my circle.

Greene

I assure you! (reads) Gardens of Armida were assembled all the beauty, fashion, & intellect of —

Browne

Thank you Greene, intellect, I accept the recognition!

Greene

You Sir you — when I wrote this I ignored your existence! Sir.

Mrs Col P.

Quite right Cassie forget that substance, & think only of this article. I expect my guests will arrive immediately

Greene (reads)

As we gazed upon the boquet of female beauty —

Mrs Col P.

That's pretty!

Browne

Borrowed. borrowed —

Greene

Original, Sir. original as myself (reads) As we gazed upon the boquet of female beauty of which our charming hostess formed

Mr. No 3.

the chief, & central ornament.

Mrs Col P.

How nice!

Greene.

How true

Browne

My dear Madam - I can't endure this (takes out paper). # (reads) As we gazed upon the boquet of female beauty of which our charming hostess formed the chief & central ornament. -

Mrs Col P.

My dear Gussie - how do you explain this.

Greene.

He has seen my manuscript -

Browne

No. Sir, you have seen mine.

Mrs Col P.

Hush! some visitors are approaching (goes up

Greene

Browne if you can be candid. Tomkins wrote your article.

Browne

I admit it - he wrote yours.

Greene

He did, but he assured me that he had sold me the sole right & title for five dollars

Browne

And I paid him seven! there's no honour in human nature. Henceforth I'll depend on my own resources.

Greene

And the verdict will be, died of mental starvation. (they exit C quarrelling)

Enter Mrs Whyte Kydd @ her 4 daughters C

Mrs Col P.

Delighted to see you – You are the first to come, I hope you will be the last to go! (aside) That twice turned green silk on such an occasion as this! Rose my dear, Olive my love, Mauve my pet, Violet my sweet. (Kisses them.) (aside) Those perpetual advertising sashes. (aloud) But where's Papa?

Mrs W. K.

He's behind with the wraps, @ umbrellas. I feared we might have rain!

Mrs Col P.

(aside) Might have rain! My dear you are superstitious. (aside) That woman is a walking deluge!

Mrs W. K.

I'm a mother Mrs Pipp

Mrs Col P.

My dear Louisa. You announce that ordinary fact, as if you were the only person in the world priveleged to assume the title

Mrs W. K.

Don't jest Arabella on matters you cannot comprehend. Rose dear don't stoop. Olive my darling your hat's on one side. Mauve your sash is hardly – that's better, my dear. Violet, you distress me – haven't a hair pin eh! What would you do if you hadn't a mother

Violet

Don't know Mamma. Suppose you would have to get me one.

Mrs W. K @ Mrs Col Pipp go up C

Rose

I wish Ma wouldn't lecture us when we're out - we're not babies now

Mamie

Ma lectures everybody! poor Papa!

Olive

If I was Pa - I'd -

Violet

What Olive?

Olive

I'd make Ma carry all the wraps herself

Rose

Ma's so awfully fussy with us. We can't go out for a sly stroll with anybody. How did she get married, I wonder! Do mothers suppose that husbands come, & pluck girls like ripe fruit, & make them wives without a word of notice. Not a bit of it - They were just as fond of the preliminaries as we are.

(Enter Whyte Kydd loaded with wraps, & umbrellas &c

Mrs Col. P.

My dear Mr. Kydd, I must insist ~~upon~~ relieving you.

Mrs W. K.

And I insist Mrs Pipp!

Mrs Col P.

Mrs Colonel Pipp. Pray recognize my position.

Mrs W. K. (haughtily)

Mrs Kydd fully recognizes the position of Mrs ~~Colonel~~ Pipp - when Mrs Pipp recognizes the position of Mrs Whyte Kydd, & so addresses her, Mrs Whyte Kydd will not be wanting in courtesy to Mrs Colonel Pipp

(x)

Mrs Col P. (curtesing very low)

Oh Madam

Mrs W. K (imitating)

Oh yes. Madam

Mrs Col P.

Don't be a fool Louisa! put your dignity in your pocket, & make up your mind to be happy. When the other guests arrive you shall be Mrs Whyte Kydd to your hearts content. (Calling) Colonel

Col (at window in Shirtsleeves)

It can't be done, my dear, it can't be done (sees visitors & closes window)

Kydd (aside)

Another victim!

Mrs W. K

What's that you say, Mr Kydd

Kydd

I was referring, my dear to our last social society lecture on the miseries of civilization, wherein it is proved that the naked savage

Mrs Kydd

Mr Kydd!

Girls

Oh Papa!

Mrs W. K

As a wife, Sir I command, as a mother I entreat you to be silent

Kydd

I'm quoting from the lecture - The naked savage -

Mrs Col P.

Would be more presentable in some of these cloaks & wraps that you cling to so resolutely. Do pray go in, & tell the Colonel I'm waiting for him.

The naked savage —

Vydd (crossing to L.)

Col (at window)

Vydd, old boy.

Vydd

Here I am Old man.

Col

Come in, & help me to fasten this button, & we'll then dis-cuss a soda, & brandy.

Vydd

A brandy, & soda. I'm always prepared to discuss a soda & brandy. Subject for our next Wednesday evening dis-cussion. On the superior efficiency of soda & brandy to moral tracts in effecting the civilization of the naked savage — (Exit into lodge R

Mrs. K. (advance with Mrs. P.

Mabel Vernon! Surely my dear Arabella, You haven't dared ~~to~~ invite Mabel Vernon.

Mrs. Col P.

Dared! Louisa. You don't know me. I'm a woman! A colonel's wife, & a Pipp. & I dare do anything!

Mrs. W. K.

But Mabel Vernon takes boarders

Mrs. Col P.

A few friends, my dear accommodates a few friends.

Mrs. W. K.

And Kate Vernon teaches my daughters music.

Mrs. Col P.

And what do you pay her. or rather I mean, what have you promised to pay her?

Mrs. W. K.

I understand that sneer Arabella!

5

Kate Vernon

Kate Vernon comes to us twice a week for an hour each time. We arranged that she should take dinner with us, & have a dollar for each lesson. She takes her dinner punctually, & the dollar by mutual arrangement is allowed to accumulate.

Mrs Col P.

Poor Kate

Rose

Oh, not so poor since Mr Gas-coyne has lived with Mrs Vernon.

Mrs W. K.

Boarded.

Rose

Boarded, Mamma. I wish he boarded with us.

Mrs W. K.

Rose! 5

Olive

So do I.

Mrs W. K.

Olive!

Maude

I do Mamma!

Mrs W. K.

Maude!

Violet

I'm sure I do.

Mrs W. K.

Violet! as the man said in the play the other night. "What all my little ones"

Rose

Yes Mamma. Mr Gas-coyne is so nice!

Mrs W. K.

Nice! a man nice. Oh the happy ignorance of youth. (up with girls)

(Enter Col followed by Kydd from lodge)

Col

I've done it! I've done it! I may never do it again, but I've done it now. Glad to see you Mrs Kydd. glad to see you girls! If I seem stiff, or formal don't impute it to want of friendship, but to difficulties inseperable from my military position. Kydd, my boy I'm afraid of that lower button.

Kydd

As a man imperfectly acquainted with military manouvres, I think I may venture to state that the buttons will maintain their positions untill the evening when you may retire in good order, subject to further discussion. On the aversion of the naked savage to confinement as illustrated in his objection to boots, & buttons—

Mrs W. K.

I'll appeal to the colonel. Arabella tells me she has sent invitations to Mabel Vernon & her daughter. Now Mrs Vernon is not in our circle, decidedly not! She's a good sort of woman!

Col

A very good sort of woman! I wish Madam there were more of her sort—

Mrs W. K.

But consider our positions!

Col

What positions?

Mrs W. K.

I comprehend your cruel allusions. Sir, we may be poor, but we have a position! I am a Myte—my husband is a Kydd. These darling children have a double claim

they are Whyte Kydds, & to invite them ~~to~~
& me to meet a Vernon —

Col

It's an honour to you, which you should be proud to recognize. Tom Vernon was the finest fellow in the Navy, had he lived he'd have been an Admiral. His wife was the prettiest woman in the county, was it damme!

Kydd

Damme - it!

Mrs W. K.

Colonel

Girls

Pa!

Col

I don't often have my way, but I'll have it now. I don't often have my say, but I'll say it now. When Mabel Thornton married Tom Vernon, all the young fellows were ready to cut his throat. I was. So was Kydd was'nt you Kydd?

Kydd

I threatened to blow his brains out

Girls

Did you do it Pa?

Kydd

No. my darlings for the sake of his wife, I allowed the man to live

Mrs Pipp

Colonel!

Col

Forgive me, my dear! it's all over now. Time brought me consolation, & Arabella!

Kydd

Time brought me ~~consolation~~ & Louisa & —

6

Arthur

Girls

Us Papa!

Kydd

Yes, my darlings - You are my consolation. Wanted four young gentlemen of good family, @ fortune who require consolation.

(up with girls) Enter Kate Vernon C

Mrs Col P.

My dear Kate!

Mrs W. K.

My darling child. how glad I am to see you - we were just saying —

Kate

You are always kind

Col (to Kydd aside)

very kind, eh Kydd?

Kydd

The evil of civilization Sir - the naked savage —

Col

Confound the naked savage. If you introduce him here, I call the police @ give you both into custody (to Kate) Wheres Mrs Vernon?

Kate

She's not very well, @ she seldom accepts invitations now. She is so unwilling to meet strangers.

6

Mrs Col P.

But wheres Mr Gascoyne?

Mrs W. K

Yes. dear me. we hoped you would have brought your boarder with you

(Kate retires up with Mrs P)

Col (to Mrs Kydd who crosses.

Mrs Kydd. Are you aware that your husband owes me two hundred dollars?

Mrs W. K.

How cruel to remind me!

Col

Can he pay it?

Mrs W. K.

Do not trifle with a mothers feelings.

Col

I'll relieve you from your difficulty.

Mrs W. K.

Oh generous man! The tears of a wife & mother —

Col

Yes. I know! My brother in law Captain Puffin will visit us next week. I can't accommodate him here, & he dislikes hotels. You've a larger house than you want, he will take some of your rooms for a few weeks for himself & man. You understand?

Mrs W. K.

I let lodgings - what degradation!

Col

You refuse?

Mrs W. K.

Decidedly!

Col

Then I must instruct my lawyer! Kydd will go to Ludlow St. to quod. thats the latin for prison. What degradation!

Mrs W. K.

Is there no other way.

Col

None! You accept?

Mrs W. K.

I do! I must!

Col

Then you shall dine with us this day fortnight, & bring your lodger with you – (Mrs K starts,) (aside) Theres a Roland for your Oliver, Mrs Kydd (wife then come down C with Kydd.)

Kydd

Colonel. I'm about for the first time in my life to electrify you

Col

Not the first time, dear boy. You've often shocked me

Kydd

Colonel look me full in the face: if you can endure the lightning of my eye. This eye. What is its prevailing expression?

Col

Well, if I may use the expression - I should say that the expression is rather - fishy!

Kydd

Do you observe any peculiar - any startling difference in my eyes?

Col

Putting it mildly, my dear boy - as I am averse to notice any personal disqualifications in a gentleman with whom I have so often dined - at my own table. I should say your eyes remind me of your matrimonial position, & can scarcely be called - a happy match.

Kydd

Colonel, you delight me. After long & patient study, I have discovered that ordinary human beings like the majority of other animals have a pair of eyes. Now you Colonel have only a pair of eyes.

Col

The regulation number, my dear boy: I don't want to be a Cyclops or an Argus!

Kydd

But gifted beings have two eyes. One expressing the softer, the other expressing the milder emotions. This is my mental eye

the poets eye "In ~~the~~ a fine frenzy rolling"

Col

I don't see the poetry, but I can detect the frenzy!

Kydd

With this I can subdue the fiercest animal!

Col

Have you tried it on your wife?

Kydd

Unfortunately, no! I think she's aware of my power, @ I can't bring her within my focus! This eye expresses love, all powerful, @ all subduing love!

Col

You succeeded better with that one, Kydd?

Kydd

Unfortunately, yes. 20 years ago had I known you Colonel, what would have been the result? I should have brought this eye to bear upon her with intense malignity!

Col

Kydd, my boy - these lectures upon metaphysics have been too much for your weak head!

Kydd

I'm a martyr to science, but I glory in my sufferings.

A little learning is a dangerous thing
Drink deep or taste not the something spring.

Col

And you've drank till you've got water on the brain.

Kydd

I'm qualifying myself for public life, having already had more than my share of private life

Col

Stump orator - eh - Whats your platform?

Kydd

I propose to remove all existing obligations!

Col

Want to get rid of your wife! Kydd you shock me - Remember as a husband @ a father -

Kydd

Proudly I proclaim that I am a father, watch this eye - painfully I admit that I am a husband - observe the other -

Col

Then what are the incidents you refer to?

Kydd

Those under which I have always laboured Monetary obligations! I propose to remove them by a new process -

Col

You can't improve upon the old process of payment. How do you propose to remove them?

Kydd

With a sponge. A magnificent idea! On a given day - what day shall I say?

Col

The first of April!

Kydd

Good - the first of April, we all start fair; wipe out everything, @ begin on equal terms. Debt to a man is like weight to a horse I propose to equalize the weight. It's a grand idea!

Col

Sublime

Kydd

You'll support me, Colonel?

Col

The helped to do so for some years. Kydd my boy, if you'll let me add one slight addition, I'll go in heartily for your motion.

Kydd

I'll accept anything from you, Colonel.

Col

My boy - you've never wounded my feelings by refusing anything I offered. Mark this now. Be it enacted that Mr Kydds motion to remove all monetary liabilities shall come into full force, & operation on the —

Kydd

First of April -

Col

First of April next, but that ~~all~~ those persons shall alone be entitled to the privileges who can produce receipts for all debts, & obligations incurred by them to the 31st day of March immediately preceding.

Kydd

My Colonel, you leave nothing but —

Col

The sponge - right - dear boy! preserve it as a sacred relic to be handed down to future political economists. (retires up)

(Mrs Col Pipp advances with Kate)

Mrs Col P.

What an exquisite brooch Kate - a present - eh

Kate

Arthur, I mean, Mr Gascoyne insisted on my accepting it - He said it was a slight acknowledgement of our — of my mothers kindness to him

Mrs Col P

Is Mr Gascoyne rich?

in rendering him an account for the payment of some

7

Greene
Browne

Kate

I think not. he's very generous, but rather particular - He pays Mamma every week @ almost scolded me on the day he gave me the Brooch, because ~~in paying for some~~ articles he had sent home, I was a cent wrong in my addition.

Mrs Col P.

Does he ever speak of his family:

Kate

Never! 7

Mrs Col P.

And you have never asked him?

Kate

I - how could I:

Mrs Col P.

But Mrs Vernon:

Kate

She's as much afraid of him as I am

Mrs Col P.

Afraid Kate.

Kate

Mr Gascoyne is so clever. he knows every-thing - has seen everything!

Mrs Col P.

What a charming him.

Kate

Mr Gordon our rector asked Mamma if she would receive an invalid for a few weeks. He assured her that Mr Gascoyne was a gentleman whose health was indifferent @ who wished for retirement - he came -

Mrs Col P.

And stayed!

Kate

Yes. he has been with us two months.

Mrs Col P.

And all you know is —

Kate

That his name is Arthur Gas-coyne. That he's very clever - very kind!

Mrs Col P.

And very much improved in health

Kate

Yes. (sighs)

Mrs Col P.

My dear you should rejoice

Kate

On his account, yes. But he will leave us soon, & then —

Mrs Col P.

He will take with him Kate Vernons heart (retires)

Kate

Kate Vernons heart: do I carry my secret so openly: that she can read it in my face: I have never owned it. It was but a clever womans guess. If I could not hide it from her, I will from him. from this time I will be more reserved, more distant (Enter Arthur C)
Oh Arthur I am so glad that you have come

Arthur

Should you have been unhappy in my absence?

Kate

Yes. no. that is, it is a great compliment to receive an invitation to the lodge on these occasions. Our Circle as they call it is so very select

Arthur

I am much indebted to our Circle for the

honour they have conferred upon me. As a stranger here. you must introduce me - that is if it be the custom in our circle:

Kate (to Col & Mrs Pipp)

Mr Gas-coyne wishes to have the pleasure of thanking you for your invitation

Col

Delighted to have the pleasure of meeting you (aside) good style - well set up - something of the air of (aloud) Have you served?

Arthur

As a volunteer - Colonel - yes.

Col

Been under fire

Arthur

Yes.

Col

Wounded?

Arthur

Yes.

Col

This is interesting. Ladies you must welcome a warrior! One who has been wounded in the service of his country!

Arthur

I didn't say that Colonel. That I have ~~been~~ fought it is true - that I have been wounded is also true - but I fought to defend myself, & my enemies were the Bedouins of the desert; & more recently - the brigands, or banditti of Mexico.

Rose

Have you ever killed any one?

Arthur

Should you be very much shocked if I answered, yes.!

Rose

Not shocked - no. but I never saw any one who had killed a man - Did you ever kill a man in any of your battles. Colonel?

Col

Well, no - not exactly!

Mrs Col P.

We interrupt Mr Gascoyne. Do tell us some of your adventures. I doat upon adventures.

Arthur

We are all interested in what is opposite to our ordinary life. The wanderer pines for repose - the traveller yearns for home - the toiler in cities pants for mountain air, & the slave of the desk sighs for adventure. Thus all are dis-contented.

(Enter Browne & Greene C)

Kate

Are you dis-contented?

Arthur

With my present position; no. but you ask for an adventure. Where shall I lay the scene - in the mountains, or the desert?

Olive

The mountains are so romantic?

Mame

And the brigands are so picturesque

Arthur

Upon canvas, yes. An intimate acquaintance makes you sensible of tattered garments, unwashed faces, long knives, & pistols, & a decided, & unmistakable odour of tobacco, & bad whiskey.

I was once very close to some of these gentlemen, not very far from San Antonio. A travelling carriage passed our Inn where I had stopped to give rest to my horse, & refreshment to myself. It contained an elderly gentleman, & a young lady. The gentleman appeared to be asleep, but the young lady looking out from the carriage spoke some words in English which were evidently not understood. I caught the welcome sound & volunteered my services. They were accepted. Her request was simple enough there was a spring by the side of the Inn & she wished for a glass of the sparkling water. I had the pleasure of gratifying her wish, & she thanked me with a sweet voice, & a pleasant smile, & waved her hand to me as the carriage rolled away.

Rose

And is that all?

Arthur

That is only the prologue to the play. As the carriage slowly ascended the hill, I noticed some signals given by the squalid loiterers at the Inn door, to some men on a distant eminence. I noticed also those latter were armed, & I doubted not an attack was intended. I too was well armed my horse had been fed, & was fast, & I resolved to follow, & overtake the carriage

Col

Gad Sir - I wish I had been with you

Kydd

And so do I!

Mrs W. K.

If you forget your children Sir remember you have a wife!

Tyadd

Yes, my dear there's no chance of my forgetting that

Arthur

The landlord evidently suspected my purpose for there was a delay in bringing my horse, then in producing the bill, till my patience being exhausted, I took out my revolver, @ done

Girls

(All scream)

Arthur

Don't be alarmed Ladies, it was only in Spanish! I spare you that part of the story. The horse was brought - the bill was paid, @ with one good cut of my whip to my steed, @ another to the landlord, I galloped after the carriage.

Mrs Col P.

Now it becomes interesting. You are not alarmed Kate?

Kate

Not for Mr Gas-coyne

Arthur

I found on turning an angle in the road, that the robbers were already at work: - the traces were cut - the passengers had been dragged from the carriage, the sleeping gentleman, who had been rudely awakened was struggling uselessly with two of the band: whilst one, who seemed to be the leader was endeavouring to force the young lady in the direction of the mountains.

Rose

Oh, Ma - isn't it awful nice

Olive

This is a real play, isn't it Papa?

Arthur

I rode into the midst of the robbers overturning two, or three, & striking down one with the butt end of my revolver. The lady on seeing me, shrieked for assistance, & the robber calling one of his band, forced his way through the thicket. I dismounted, as it was impossible to follow on foot, & tried one shot but without success at the principal brigand.

Col

Did he return your fire?

Arthur

His follower did. One inch nearer would have prevented my relating this adventure. The wound tho' slight stunned me for a moment, & I lost ground, but I had been a good runner from a boy, & had not forgotten my early training. I hurried on resolving to reserve my fire until I could take good aim. I gained on the villains, whilst the leader pressed forward, & his companion waited for me. This time my aim was true, he fell from the cliff, & I heard his body crashing through the underwood.

Rose

Don't be frightened Olive.

Olive

I'm not frightened Rosy.

Arthur

The brigand Captain kept in advance, but at last arrived within shooting distance

My finger was on the trigger, when the cunning coward shielded himself behind the lady at the same time levelling his Carbine. The situation was critical; I dared not fire, yet I would not abandon the lady. I formed my plan in the instant, & slowly retreating face to face, I placed my revolver in my belt as if shunning the contest; the brigand was deceived by this artifice, & stepping forward, he fired - I fell to the ground.

Rose

Not dead!

Arthur

Not quite dead - not even wounded! The brigand stooped over me to possess himself of my revolver, & purse, & had his hand on my belt, when he soon found a strong grip on his throat, & the muzzle of my revolver at his head

Col

Why didn't you shoot the scoundrel?

Arthur

You, an old soldier, Colonel, & ask that! I held the brigand as a hostage for the lady. Fortunately for her & me he was not needed, for on descending to the plain I found the robbers had been surprised at their work by a detachment of soldiers to whom I surrendered my ~~prisoner~~ captive to their satisfaction, & my own

Kate

And the lady —

Arthur

Thanked me with words, tears, & looks, & bound a pretty handkerchief around my head which I shall return if we ever meet again

Mrs Col P.

And did you ask her name?

Arthur

I did not presume to do so!

Mrs W. L.

Why not, after saving her life

Arthur

That was a duty - to question her would have been an impertinence!

Rose

I should like you to find her out; & for the old gentleman to be dead, & for her to be very rich, & for you to marry her, shouldn't you Kate?

Kate

Indeed I should not - I don't approve of elderly gentlemen being killed off ~~for~~ hand for any such purpose (all retire)

(Greene & Browne advance)

Greene

Browne

Browne

Greene -

Greene

Do you believe he killed this brigand?

Browne

Everybody kills brigands now, I've killed lots of brigands.

Greene

Where?

Browne

In the weekly journal of crimes, & horrors. The dangers I've gone through upon paper, & the courage I've exhibited in print is unparalleled. I shall work ~~this~~ up this adventure in our next number!

8

Smythe

Fred

Frank

Greene

I shall treat it as a personal matter! Startling adventure of our special correspondent in Mexico.

Browne

You wouldn't be so mean

Greene

Mean, Sir - mean?

Browne

Yes, Sir, mean - You want to rob me of my idea!

Greene

What idea?

Browne

The idea, Sir of availing myself of another mans idea! And in doing so Sir, I do honour to him whilst I benefit myself

Greene

It seems to me Sir - that you are a literary pickpocket

Browne

Probably so, Sir according to your low, & limited ideas. But if I do pick the pocket Sir, I don't intend that you shall be the receiver of the property (Exeunt C)

Arthur (advance with Kate

Why so serious Miss Vernon?

Kate

I was thinking Mr Gascoyne - 8

Arthur

Why not Arthur?

Kate

Why not Kate?

Arthur

Well reproved! & why so serious?

Kate

I was thinking, Arthur—

Arthur

Of me?

Kate

No, of her

Arthur

The lady of the lodge!

Kate

No—the lady of your adventure. Do you never think of her?

Arthur

I used to think of her

Kate

Often?

Arthur

Often!

Kate

How long have you ceased to think of her?

Arthur

Two months!

Kate

Two months! Has your visit here driven her from your thoughts?

Arthur

Yes

Kate

And why?

Arthur

Because the reality of a life, has replaced the romance of an hour!

Kate

And what can you, so bold, so adventurous find in this quiet home, this dull seclusion to compensate for the stirring life, & busy scenes you have described so often, & so well?

Arthur

The wanderer pines for repose, the traveller yearns for home. I have found here all that could gladden @ ennoble home - I have found Kate Vernon!

Kate

You must not talk thus to me! my life is fixed - yours is still unsettled!

Arthur

Mine will be fixed if you will speak one word

Kate

I must not speak it!

Arthur

And why! In two months we have learned to know each other.

Kate

We do not know each other!

Arthur

I have read you like a book, @ have dwelt with new delight on every page - You turn away - Ah! now I understand I know you, but I am not known to you. Kate Vernon, I am a gentleman! The poorest man in the land may deserve that title, the richest man can boast no higher rank. I offer to you my hand @ heart - don't answer now - I dare to hope your answer will be Yes. If it must be No - do not compel me to face those acquaintances of an hour, with a smiling face, @ an aching heart. (Kate retires Mrs Col P advances)

Mrs Col P

Relating another adventure Mr Gatcoyne -

G

W. Kydd

Mr letter
No 4

Arthur

A perilous one - You arrived I assure You at a very critical moment

Mrs Col P.

Do let me hear:

Arthur

Excuse me, I have been always a monopolist. We meet here not to talk of ourselves, but to speak of others.

Mrs Col P.

Quite right, Mr Gascoyne. What do you think of Kate Vernon:

Arthur

~~A very charming~~! What do you think of her?

Mrs Col P.

I think her a very charming girl!

Arthur

No other word could so well describe her. The world has many fair faces, but they do not always charm! The fairest scenes are often obscured by mists, the fairest faces are often clouded by untimely frowns; but Kate Vernons smile is a living sunbeam.

Mrs Col P.

You were an invalid when you came here

Arthur

I was far from well!

Mrs Col P.

You are much better, now:

G:

Arthur

I am restored to health

Mrs Col P.

Thanks to the living sunbeam. Take my advice Mr Gascoyne - Now you are well, keep well, Don't change the climate.

Enter Smythe Frank & Fred C

Mrs Col P.

My dear Banker, I'm delighted to see you. All meetings are wanting in attraction when wealth is unrepresented! It gives importance to us poor people who can only boast of our family connections; to find ourselves associated with those who represent the great ruling principle

Smythe

Principal, & interest Madam - Money is nothing unless its well laid out, I flatter myself I understand the science of finance.

Mrs Col P. (introducing)

Mr Smythe - Mr Arthur Gas-coyne

Smythe

Pleased to see you, Sir, pleased to meet you. Gascoyne - how very odd - looks like the Lord of - eh! (trying to remember) Can't remember the name, but feel sure I met him in Scotland some years ago, when I was travelling to find out some of the Smythe family who were represented to me to be great nobs - but my memory's getting pretty bad! (aloud) You opened an account recently at our bank, Sir

Arthur

A small account, Sir scarcely worth —

Smythe

No - no - no. the cents make the dollars, as I say to my lads - Fred - Frank (introducing) Mr Gas-coyne. Fred went to college - then to Paris, has a clerkship in the Treasury at Washington - thanks to my influence. I have some influence with.

10

Count
Arabella
Mr. Drake
Mrs. Drake

@ every body for
end of act.

the treasury

Mrs Col P.

You have influence everywhere!

Smythe

Everywhere - You flatter me! not everywhere no. no. not everywhere! Frank has lived ~~all his life~~ a country life, likes his dogs, @ guns, boating, + fishing - hates the desk, @ writes such a scrawl, You can't tell his threes from fives. I indulge them both - I have enough for both. Now you see us as we are. Fred town made - Frank home made My self - self made.

Arthur

I have often heard the phrase, @ never could understand it. A self made man! Can you explain the operation to me?

Smythe

Nothing easier! Sir nothing easier! I started on the road of life without a cent! 10

Arthur

I know many who have commenced the journey under similar circumstances, @ not a few end it in the same position

Smythe

My first engagement was that of an errand boy in a grocers store at two dollars a week, then —

Arthur

A moment if you please. A self made man. It appears to me the grocers store had something to do with your promotion!

Smythe

How absurd! A self made man creates his own position.

Arthur

Do I understand that he creates grocers stores to give him a position?

Smythe

Really, Sir - You are ignorant of the first rudiments of commerce.

Arthur

Probably so. I can understand the acorn becoming an oak; but the acorn found some ~~friendly~~ kindly hand to plant it. You had your opportunity, & all honour is due to you; for availing yourself of it - But hundreds as willing as you never had their feet on the ladder that you have mounted.

Smythe (aside to Mrs Col P.)

This young man, my dear Madam has revolutionary principles. (aloud) Sir, I shall not discuss questions that you cannot, or will not understand. Enough that I began life on two dollars a week, & in 40 years I have picked up 5 hundred thousand dollars!

Mrs Col P.

5 hundred thousand dollars, how I envy you (goes up)

Arthur

5 hundred thousand dollars, how I pity you!

Smythe

Pity Sir - (aside) I heard this young man was an invalid! Softening of the

brain I should guess. (*aloud*) May I trouble you to explain, if you can explain?

Arthur

5 hundred thousand dollars, is a large sum, & in picking it up as you just observed, I fear you must have sometimes stooped very low, & you may have occasionally soiled your fingers. (*retire up*)

Smythe

A dangerous young man! eh Fred?

Fred

Well dressed, & well built, & neater boots I never wish to look at. Must be a gentleman to wear such boots.

Smythe

Gentleman. Phosh! pretty gentleman Eh Frank?

Frank

Makes a good fly - gave me one last week & I landed that big trout that had troubled me for a fortnight.

Smythe

Boots indeed, your souls in your boots - Trout! humbug! mind he don't hook you Master Frank (*Enter Kydd. Fred & Frank retire*). Ah. Kydd, how do you do?

Kydd

Can you spare me a few minutes?

Smythe

Business

Kydd

Yes.

Smythe

Business - No!

X Mr. No 4

Kydd

I'ts very important

Smythe

To you, or to me?

Kydd

To me!

Smythe

Oh, can't spare the time.

Kydd

And to you.

Smythe

Oh yes, can spare the time, Mr Kydd five minutes.

Kydd

I've had a letter - a strange letter! I don't understand it - Will you read it (*offers it*)

Smythe (*taking it*)

Lawyers hand - I can smell the odour of the office (*reads*) "Sir, We are advised that the plot of land held by you for a term of 21 years at a yearly rental of twenty five dollars, has been laid out for building purposes, & that several villas are now in course of erection. We request you will forthwith advise us whether this has been done with your knowledge, & by your authority.

We are
Your obedt. Servants
Hawk & Buzzard

Confound their impudence.

Kydd

What am I to say?

Smythe

Nothing!

Kydd

What am I to do?

Smythe

Nothing!

Kydd

I didn't put the villas there!

Smythe

I did, you paid twenty five dollars a year for a piece of waste land. I as your friend agree to give you 50 dollars. I mean to lay out 40 thousand dollars in covering the ground & the villas will pay me to clear ten per Cent. Ha! Ha! self made man Sir self made man!

Kydd

But the lawyers - Mr Smythe?

Smythe

Hang the lawyers!

Kydd

With all my heart! But if they write again?

Smythe

Refer them to me. I know how to clap an extinguisher on a lawyer

(*All the guests re-enter Fred with Rose Frank with Olive Browne with Maude Greene with Violet - the Count with Arabella!*)

Arabella

Ah my dear friend. What exquisite pleasure to meet once again in the abode of bliss! I long for your friendly guidance

Mrs Col P.

Surely the protection of the Count —

Arabella

Ah! he's delightful, perfectly delightful! but he has no soul: no romance: he only looks on things as they really are.

Mrs Col P.

That at times must be rather unpleasant. But where's Mamma?

Arabella

Walking up the lane with Papa, guiding his footsteps. Oh, how I should like to guide somebody's steps. (*Looks at Count*)

Mrs Col P.

Do you think the Count wants guiding?

Arabella

Oh you giddy thing! Count

Count

Madam (*bows*). Fred, dear boy, let me have that two hundred dollars tomorrow (*aside to Fred*)

Fred

You promised me my revenge. (*aside*)

Count

You shall have your revenge, but I must have the money. Frank (*aside to him*) dear boy let me have your seventy five, & I'll make it a hundred for you. The filly is sure to win!

Arabella

My Count (*Count turns from her*) He strives to avoid me: It is my wretched fate
"Ah! many a flower is born to blush unseen
And waste its sweetness on the desert air!"

Count

Tiresome old girl (*crossing her. In doing so he passes Arthur who looks earnestly at him. Arabella goes up as Arthur enters.*

Count

Where the deuce have I seen him - Paris
Vienna!

Mrs Col P.

Count you have been a great traveller,
so has Mr Gascoyne - let me introduce
you (they bow) I wish you had been earlier
Mr Gascoyne gave us a charming account of a fight with brigands.

Arabella

How shocking! How fortunate we have
no brigands here!

Arthur

They are to be found ~~met with~~ Madam in all
great cities, & emigrate occasionally
like other birds of prey. But whilst the
brigand plunders you by the aid of his
rifle, the more civilized bandit relies
upon his dice box, & his betting book. &
I think the latter are the more dangerous weapons.

Count

Is Mr —

Mrs Col P.

Gas-coyne

Count

Is Mr Gas-coyne in the church?

Arthur

My position does not entitle me to
receive your confession Count

Count

How unfortunate. From your benevolence I
should anticipate an easy absolution.

Arthur

Fear rather the severity of the penance I
might impose (aside to Count as he goes up.)

Count

(to himself) Was it Berlin: Naples. Confound his impudence!

(Enter Mr. & Mrs. D c.)

Mrs. Col. P.

My dear Fanny I was almost despairing but you have come at last - literally at last! I shan't trouble you with introductions as every one knows, & is known to you, all but Mr. Gascoyne

Drake

Gascoyne - ah - welsh name; good family.

Mrs. D

A new Comer

Mrs. Col. P.

An invalid who has taken up his residence here since you were abroad, about two months ago. A very agreeable man & Kate Delmar, I think is of my opinion.

(Kate comes down)

Mrs. D

How much you are improved Kate, we are going to London in a few weeks. & Mamma must spare you for a visit. I can chaperon you myself.

Kate

Chaperon Fanny - why you are younger than I am - Chaperon indeed -

Mrs. D

My dear you don't know the extent of my responsibilities. I chaperon Arabella, & not to speak unkindly - the dear child is very oppressive.

Mrs. Col. P. (to Arthur)

It must be very trying to you these repeated introductions! but as the only

♯ ♯

________________ to render your

Music tremulo.

stranger, you must go through the ordeal! You are my lion, & (to Arthur) I, as your keeper am bound to exhibit the noble animal to all comers. Mrs Drake Mr Arthur Gas-coyne (introducing) -

Mrs D

Gas-coyne! my friend, my preserver!

Arthur

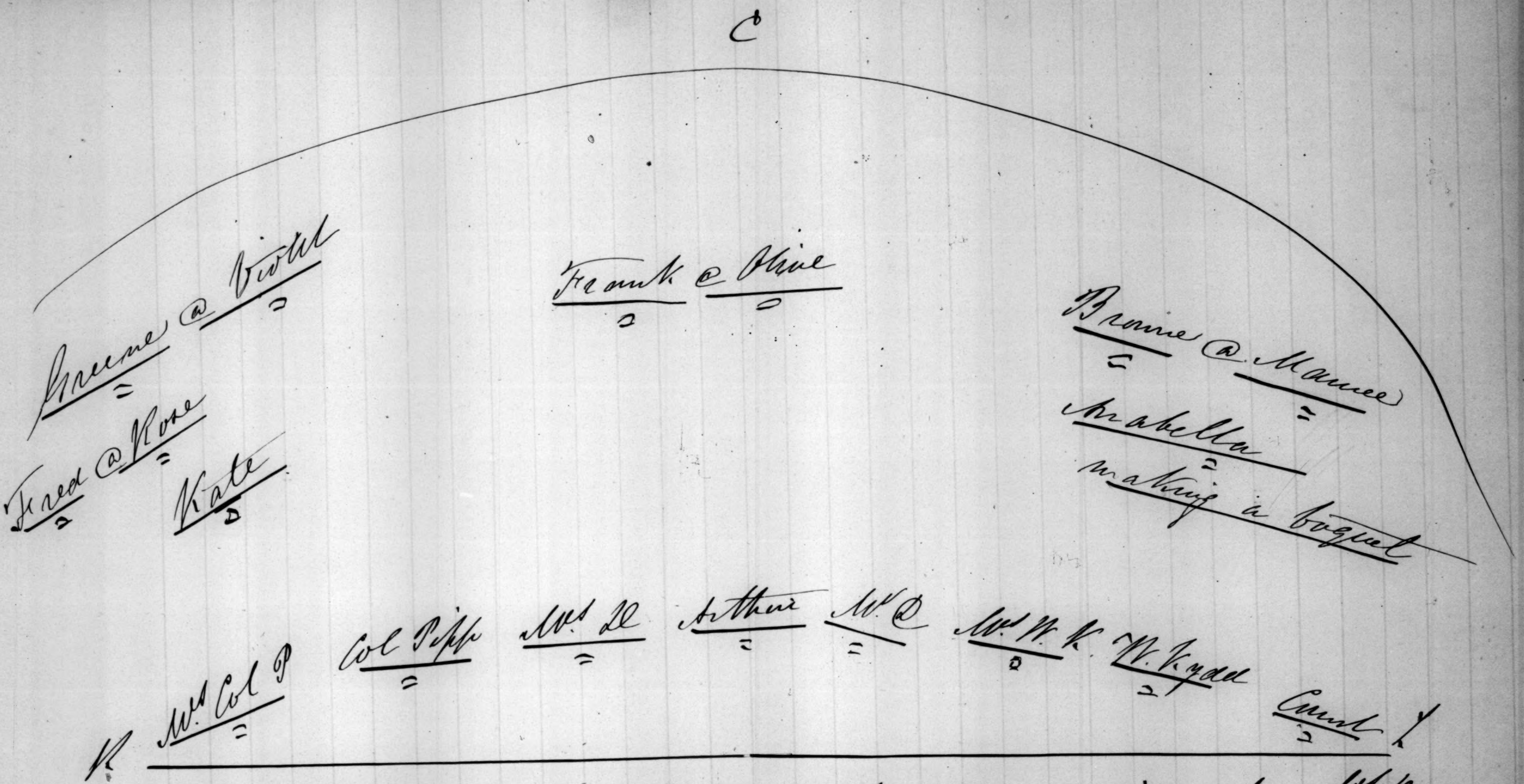
I am pleased that we meet again, still more pleased that you remember the slight service I had the honour to render you ## (Count enters & get L.)

(Mrs D becoming gradually excited as she proceeds) The slight service! Kate - Vincent - friends! (they ~~gather round~~ all look her) You do not know! you cannot know the peril from which this gentleman rescued me. How he risked his life - how he was wounded in my defence! those fearful men were dragging me up the mountains. I called to heaven for aid! I feared my prayers were unheard; but he came to res-cue me - to save me from death & —
(The Count comes down L corner Mrs D gets a glimpse of his features, screams & swoons in Arthur's arms. C.

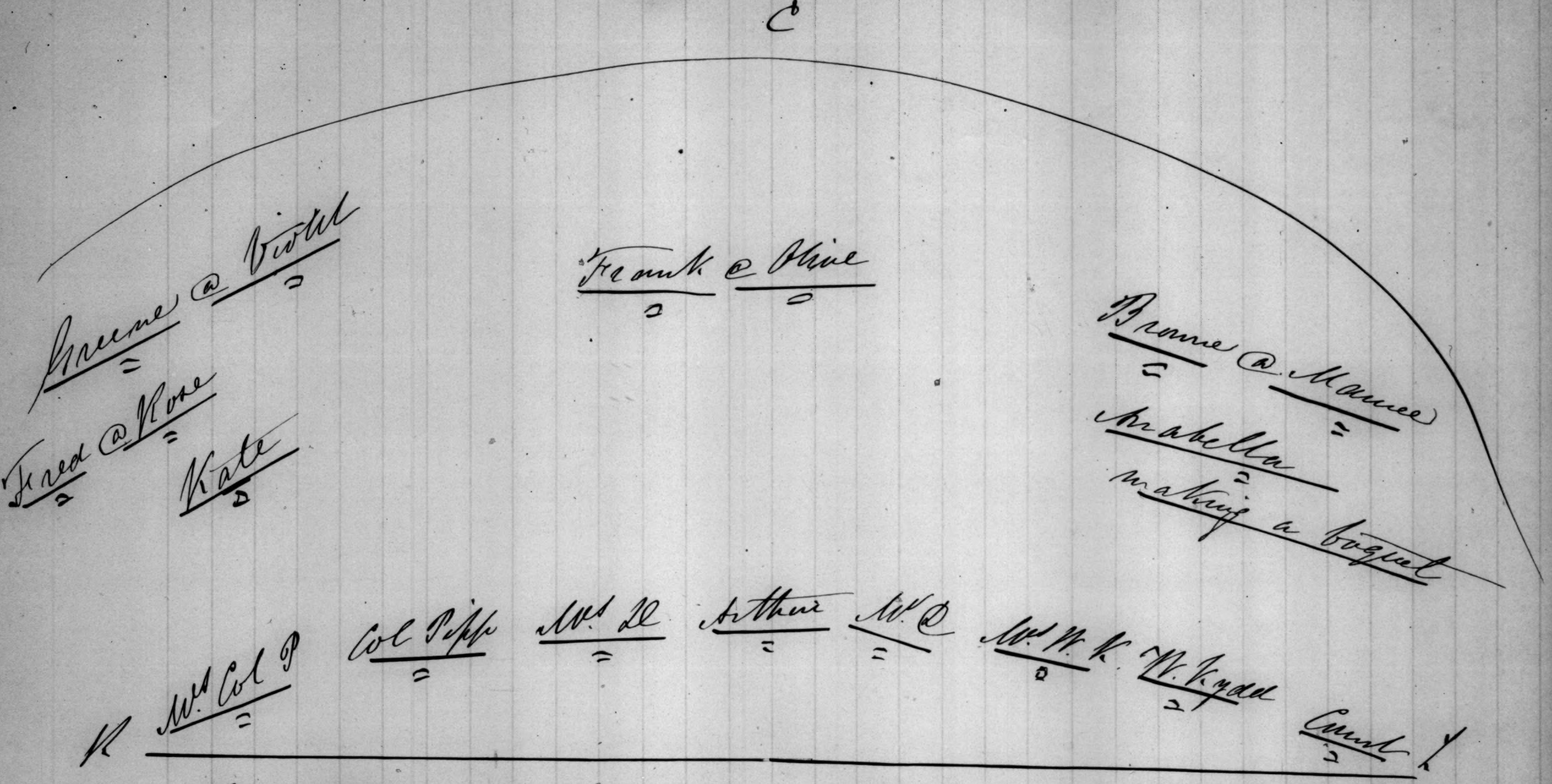
Music forte &

Drop down quick

(for situations see next page


C
Greene & Violet
Fred & Rose
Kate
Frank & Olive
Browne & Maurice
Arabella
making a boquet
R
Mrs Col P
Col Pepp
Mrs D
Arthur
Mr D
Mrs W. K.
W. Kydd
Count
L

all seated on garden seats except front figures, rise when Mrs D screams, & keep picture till drop down.


C
Greene @ Violet
Fred @ Rose
Kate
Frank @ Olive
Browne @ Mamie
Arabella
making a boquet
R
Mrs Col P
Col Pipp
Mrs D
Arthur
Mr D
Mrs W. K.
W. Kydd
Count
L

all seated on garden seats except front figures, rise when Mrs D screams, @ keep picture till drop down.

TS 4494.560F
A

Our Circle

Act 2

Our Circle

Act 2

HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY
FROM
THE BEQUEST OF
EVERT JANSEN WENDELL
1918

Call Band up @ begin Quadrille before drop rises

1

All the dancers
Mrs Col Pipp
Smythe

Music dies away after a figure or two is danced, @ when Smythe @ Mrs Col Pipp Enter from C the doors are closed @ the music is not heard.

Act 2

The Bankers Ball

Richly furnished library with folding doors opening into lobby. On further side of lobby folding doors opening into Ball room. Throughout the act, as often as occasion will permit, the folding doors are left open, & the guests are seen dancing in Ball room & promenading lobby.

Music piano as Enter Mrs Col Piff followed by Smythe. C

Smythe - My dear Madam, I cannot thank you sufficiently. All the arrangements are perfect. So is the excellent Lady who has so kindly superintended them.

Mrs C P. Don't flatter too much. To use your own phrase, I can't discount that compliment.

Smythe - I assure you I am sincere. Wealth may do much, but it cannot do everything.

Mrs C P. Certainly not everything!

Smythe - It cannot buy taste, or style or —

Mrs C P - Birth!

Smythe - No - we get that without purchase

Mrs C P - You provoking creature. I mean high birth - family connections. -

Smythe - I snap my fingers at them! If I were a duke, with a pedigree a thousand

2

Mrs W. Kydd
& her 4
Daughters

years old should I more enjoy my house, my grounds, my pictures, not half so much I enjoy them, because I made them!

Mrs C. P. What a universal genius!

Smythe. A truce to boasting! I made my fortune, I enjoy my position - that is I should enjoy it if — (sighs)

Mrs C. P. Why Banker is it credible? I believe you sighed!

Smythe. Did I give way to that weakness. I, perhaps I did - I dare I own to you —

Mrs C. P. Banker! I'm a soldiers - I mean a Colonels wife, I've been married five years, don't commit me, or yourself by a declaration!

Smythe - I am serious, I assure you!

Mrs C. P. You look so;

Smythe - I saw at your last garden party a lady - a young lady -

Mrs C. P. A young lady! what a relief, go on

Smythe - She appeared to me to possess every qualification to make me happy.

Mrs C. P. And you in return possess —

Smythe - ~~Five~~ one hundred thousand dollars, she ought to be happy.

Mrs C. P. She - who - which of them?

2

Smythe - Which!

Mrs C. P. Oh you wicked wolf, you want to run away with one of those pretty little Kydds

Smythe - Girls, Madam, girls, I've invited them to the ball out of compliment to you, & because Fred & Frank - boys, Madam boys, persuaded me to do so - but the wife I want is —

Mrs C. P. I know - I know, a woman - a sensible

accomplished woman, & as there is no great disparity of years.—

Smythe- You think so - I was afraid the world might say—

Mrs C.P: You're above the world. One hundred thousand dollars is a lofty pedestal & Anabella!

Smythe: An old woman, as old as—

Mrs C.P. Why you're older than the Colonel!

Smythe- That remark does'nt apply. young as you are, you & the Colonel began life together.

Mrs C.P: Oh dear, no!

Smythe- That is to say, married life: You were young when you started, & neither of you appears to the other to have grown old on the journey. But Anabella! why Madam, she has two faults that it is impossible to forgive!

Mrs C.P: Faults, name them!

Smythe- Red hair, & wears glasses! No, Madam it is Kate, ought I to say Miss Vernon who alone can make me happy.

Mrs C.P- Then I'm afraid you are doomed to be unhappy. Kate's heart is already given to another.

Smythe- But her hand—

Mrs C.P.- Surely you wouldn't marry a girl who loved another

Smythe- And why not? When I purchase a property I alter it - I improve it - Carry out my own designs, in a word, arrange it to suit my own views.

Mrs C.P: And you think that a womans heart—

Smythe- Is convertable property? Yes I do

Madam! Undying love pooh! eternal constancy, pshaw! And to whom do you suppose Kate Vernon has given her heart?

Mrs C P. Unless I am much mistaken to Arthur Gascoyne

Smythe - Arthur Gascoyne! I put him down at about fifteen hundred a year - the salary of my junior clerk. Arthur Gascoyne! pshaw! Love in a cottage - in a couple of years, enter Sheriff, exit love - wife goes to her Mother, husband goes to the ——

Mrs C P. I decline to follow him.

(Enter Mrs Whyte Kydd in amber satin & her four daughters in handsome ball dresses.) L

Mrs C P - My dear Louisa!

Mrs W. K - You are surprised - naturally you are surprised - I hope no feeling of envy mingles with that surprise, Rose my love, come here, (Rose goes to her) four dollars a yard I assure you

Mrs C P - I'm delighted - but how on earth?

Mrs W. K: Hush! don't excite yourself - perhaps it was not on earth!

Mrs C P. Do you hear, Mr Smythe, surely miserable woman, you haven't been imitating Dr Faustus?

Mrs W. K - Don't jest Louisa. We have come into property! At present I can't say more - We have come into property!

Smythe - I congratulate you Mrs Kydd!

Mrs W. K - Whyte Kydd if you please, more than ever Whyte Kydd!

3

Arthur

Wm Letter

No 5

Col

State

Rose

W. Vigdd. Act.

Mrs C. P. - But do give us some explanation.

Rose - Mamma thinks —

Mrs W. K. - Rose!

Olive - But Mamma's wrong!

Mrs W. K. - Olive!

Mamie - I know who sent —

Mrs W. K. - Mamie!

Violet - So do I!

Mrs W. K. - Violet!

Rose - Oh Ma - ain't you awful!

Mrs W. K. - Rose! children remember, & respect your positions. You have come into property. Show yourselves worthy of your fortune - I may say of your good fortune!

Smythe - But you don't tell us.

Mrs W. K. - In confidence then, & to you two only I will reveal what has happened. Mr Wayte Kydd received a letter!

Rose - No Mamma he didn't

Mrs W. K. - The letter was directed to your papa

Mamie - Yes Mamma but you opened it!

Mrs W. K. - Of course I did! a wife's first duty is to open her husbands letters

Smythe - (aside) If you were my wife I should teach you a different lesson.

Mrs W. K. - And the letter contained only two words "On account"

3

Mrs C. P. - Nothing more?

Mrs W. K. - Nothing more!

Mrs C. P. - And a letter with these two words induced the dressmaker to trust you with fine expensive dresses?

Mrs W. K. - Trust Arabella! no. ready money. Oh I forgot the note.

Rose - No Ma, you didn't forget the note

Mamie: Ma kept the note, & gave Pa the ten

Mrs W.K: A five hundred dollar note - new - crisp - & clean. A part of it - a large part of it went for absolute necessaries then there was Jane's wages - I confess to you as a friend. Jane wanted her wages. Jane always wants her wages. & the butcher was very rude. Butchers as a rule are very rude - & when all was done, there was only two dollars & a half left. I was sorry I couldn't buy Kydd a new dress coat, but I've promised him he shall have one out of the next remittance.

Smythe - (aside) I begin to think, I've acted wisely in remaining single.

Mrs C.P: But you hav'nt told us where the money came from!

Mrs W.K - In strict confidence then - you must know - that years ago: -

Smythe - How many years?

Mrs W.K: I decline to say - a young man - a very young man - wanted to run away with me!

Violet - Was that after you married Papa?

Mrs W.K: Good gracious, no! The young gentleman sent me a letter full of poetry & a lock of his hair. It was beautiful!

Rose - The hair Mamma?

Mrs W.K - The poetry. He said he should sink into the silent tomb. He went to sea

Olive - To see if he could sink - Mamma

Mrs W.K - I feel certain - positively certain that φ with Smythe

——— half an hour
Music. Galop heard c

the letter came from him

Mrs C P: It was a long time coming!

Mrs W K: When I opened the letter, & read those two words, I said to myself — it comes from him — it is a message from the tomb!

Smythe. And forwarded through the dead letter office.

Mrs W K - Mr Smythe, you have no sentiment a message from the tomb — (*Retires*)

Rose - Will you promise not to tell. I know who sent the money.

Mrs C P: You!

Rose - Yes. you know we had no dresses for the ball, & were dying to come

Mamie: Yes. & crying to come

Rose - And I said to Freddy Smythe —

Olive - And I mentioned to Frank

Mamie - And I told Barnaby Browne —

Violet - And I whispered to Gussie Greene —

Girls (*Cho*) And thats where the money came from!

Mrs C P. Nothing can be clearer! Mr Smythe will you lead Mrs Kydd to the ball room, I will chaperon the girls. I dare say some of the gentlemen have arrived & I mean you to dance in every set

(*Exit Mrs W K & Smythe &c*)

Ah girls, if you could have seen me at my first ball — the Colonel & I waltzed for half an hour ##

Olive: Was he in uniform?

Mrs C P: Yes!

Rose: Was his coat as tight as —

Girls = (*All laugh!*)

Do C doors open Dancers seen
Music Galop

~~o o o~~ "When Girls Exit. C doors
close Music ceases then
enter ~~Arthur~~ & Col & Kydd C L

(~~[illegible] No 5~~)

~~Smythe~~

~~Pogson~~

~~W. Kydd~~

Mrs C.P. = You naughty Puss. He was a lath then & I was a shadow. Now I'm a substance! positively a substance

Mame - You're a dear kind Auntie, & I'll lend you Barnaby Browne.

Violet - And I'll give you Gussie Greene

Annie - And I'll waltz with the Colonel for half an hour

Mrs C.P. - Would you reduce me to widowhood ad Music Girls all dance. Don't be too eager. You'll be tired enough before the night is over (Exeunt C Girls dancing

~~o o o~~

(Enter Col & Kydd C L.)

Kydd - Colonel. have you seen my wife & daughters?

Col - Often, my dear boy often.

Kydd - But on this interesting occasion -

Col - I'm waiting for the welcome opportunity.

Kydd - Mrs Kydd is a blaze of triumph - The girls are blazes of triumph.

Col - My dear boy, you're rather smoky

Kydd - Colonel, every domestic fire consists of blaze & ashes. I'm the latter, metaphorically speaking I'm burnt out.

Col - And not insured - what's your new difficulty?

Kydd = I've no new difficulties. They're old & increase with age. The appearance of Mrs Kydd & the darlings in gorgeous array suited to these halls of dazzling light has brought a perfect army of creditors upon me. Some I soothed thus (pointing to his eye) others I controlled thus (pointing to other eye) But

the butcher wouldn't be soothed, @ the tailor couldn't be controlled. The butcher my dear Colonel, I tell you in the strictest confidence is a beast

Col = Who serves you?

Vyadd = "Bullock".

Col = You did'nt tell him so?

Vyadd - On second thoughts I did not'

Col - Second thoughts are best. Bullock stands six feet two. @ has fought in the prize ring. he can use his fists.

Vyadd = And his tongue' the vulgar tongue. I believe he has an intimate acquaintance with every word of abuse in the language. But I got rid of the butcher

Col = In the usual way?

Vyadd = No' not the usual way. I paid his bill.

Col - You astonish me!

Vyadd - So I did the butcher. I never saw a man more astonished - then there was the Tailor -

Col = Did you astonish him

Vyadd - Very much! He said he came by appointment for his money. he didn't get it. @ he said he was quite astonished!

Col - And not for the first time?

Vyadd = He was not only rude, but personal he said he shouldn't mind waiting for other gentlemen, but I was such a difficult figure to fit. Now I ask you Colonel candidly @ without concealment, am I a difficult figure.

Col - My dear boy. I'm not in the trad

the butcher wouldn't be soothed, & the tailor couldn't be controlled. The butcher my dear Colonel, I tell you in the strictest confidence is a beast

Col = Who serves you?

Kydd = Bullock!"

Col = You did'nt tell him so?

Kydd - On second thoughts I did not!

Col - Second thoughts are best. Bullock stands six feet two, & has fought in the prize ring. he can use his fists.

Kydd = And his tongue! the vulgar tongue. I believe he has an intimate acquaintance with every word of abuse in the language. But I got rid of the butcher

Col = In the usual way?

Kydd = No! not the usual way. I paid his bill.

Col - You astonish me!

Kydd - So I did the butcher. I never saw a man more astonished - then there was the Tailor -

Col = Did you astonish him

Kydd - Very much! He said he came by appointment for his money. he didn't get it, & he said he was quite astonished!

Col - And not for the first time?

Kydd = He was not only rude, but personal he said he shouldn't mind waiting for other gentlemen, but I was such a difficult figure to fit. Now I ask you Colonel candidly & without concealment, am I a difficult figure?

Col = My dear boy. I'm not in the trade

as a philosopher

#/ Music. "Cellarius"

so I'm not qualified to give an opinion. But I should say, a man ought to be a good mathematician to take your measure. There are so many obtuse angles.

Kydd - I pointed out to the tailor mildly but firmly that having a proper regard for public decency, & private decorum he was bound to provide me with the necessaries of life. I told him that personally I had a philosophical contempt for costume of every description, but that I was bound to observe the tyrannical laws of civilization. He told me if I couldn't pay for necessaries I must go without. Now I appeal to you Colonel, where can I go without

Col - Its a difficult problem Kydd, but I'll refer you to that interesting savage ~~that~~ you're so fond of introducing on all occasions.

Kydd - But Colonel, as a philosopher — ##

Col - Hang philosophy! Don't you hear the music? They're playing the Cellarius.

Kydd - If Socrates, & Plato could behold this scene of frivolity —

Col - I'd lay my life they'd enjoy it, & as wise men they'd select the prettiest partners (going C stops) Stop a bit - let me look at your coat - vest, & the necessary addenda - there may be some hidden defects, but there's no visible deficiency of absolute necessaries.
(Exeunt. C)

24

Smythe

Pogson

Ans. letter No 5.

Mrs C P. ~~You naughty puss. He was a lath then & I was a shadow. Now I'm a substance positively a substance!~~

Mama. ~~You're a dear kind Auntie, & I'll lend you Barnaby Rudge~~

Violet. ~~And I'll give you Gussie Greene~~

Olive. ~~And I'll waltz with the Colonel for half an hour~~

Mrs C P. ~~Would you reduce me to widowhood~~
(Music ~~Girls all dance~~) ~~Don't be too eager. You'll be tired enough before the night is over~~

Exeunt C. ~~(Girls dancing)~~ ~~o o o~~

(Enter Arthur with a letter L) 4

Arthur. The adventure with the brigands is not yet ended. I may be in a false position now. (Reads) I appeal to you who once saved my life, to protect my honour. If my husband knew what I have written to you, he would despise me, he would cast me from him. I have no one but you on whom I can rely. When all seemed lost you came to my assistance. Now I again dare to call on you for aid. If you refuse me I shall wish that we had never met. If you desert me now, I shall wish that I had died before!

(Kate has entered from C while he was reading. She comes down)

Ah Kate, how beautiful you look!

Kate (L) No ill omens. Arthur (referring to letter) nothing that can bring sorrow to you or —

Arthur R. For Kate - no - nothing!

Kate - Whatever grieves you, must grieve me. Arthur. I never saw you so disturbed. It is ill news

Arthur - If it be so; the less reason I should speak of it to you.

Kate - Is that wise? is it generous!

Arthur - True wisdom Kate, that shields what it loves from sorrow. True generosity that shares with what it loves the joys, @ endures singly the ills of life.

Kate - False pride of the stoic Arthur that says let me alone endure - Love leans on love, @ bears but half its burden.

Arthur - The burden is removed (puts letter in his pocket) Speak of yourself Kate, think of me, remember your promise - the question I asked you must this night have an answer, yes, or no!

Kate - Will you answer me one question?

Arthur - If I can, @ may do so.

Kate - Who wrote that letter?

Arthur - I cannot answer that.

Kate - You will not!

Arthur - I must not!

Kate - I know who wrote that letter.

Arthur - Why then did you ask?

Kate - To hear your answer. I heard but a few muttered words as I entered the room. I have watched you, Arthur, watched you as I would guard a treasure I feared to lose, @ find despite my care the treasure lost —

Arthur - Kate, I have warned you, kindly but still as earnestly as I dared, against the sudden impulses to which you too often yield. My darling, I would guard present to disclose

Music & door opens. & the
Company are seen dancing.
after a figure or two the
doors are closed. after
Smythe's entrance &

you against the fierce winds of adversity @ the still fiercer storms born of our doubts @ fears!

Kate = That letter was written by Fanny Drake As I observed your meeting I felt sure her fatal influence would mar my happiness, would embitter my life.

Arthur - I yield to no influence. Sorrow has taught me to suppress emotion. @ I am perhaps too cold, too self-possessed. Untill I saw you I didn't think - but I will not speak of that now. Give me your answer Kate!

Kate - Give me that letter!

Arthur - You trifle with me Kate. Yes, or no!

Kate - Mr. Gascoyne, we do not know each other. (curtesy's haughtily @ exit C.)

Arthur - Now she'll be unhappy for the night, @ I who could remove her anxiety with a word, am forbidden to speak that word, @ so my honour wrestles with my love. This weak woman is in peril, @ Kate would be the first to bid me be her champion, if she knew the truth, @ that truth, I am as man @ gentleman forbidden for the present to dis-close ##

(Enter Mr. Smythe C.) down L.

Smythe - I'm glad to welcome you Mr. Gascoyne

Arthur - Your invitation to a stranger was so courteous, it would have been more than rudeness to decline it

Smythe - May I request you to be seated. I wish for a few minutes conversation, before we join the guests (they sit Smythe L. A. R

This is hardly a fitting time to talk of business, but I may not have a better opportunity. You know that private claims, & public duties —

Arthur = I know the position you occupy in your city

Smythe - Yes, Sir. I have earned, & I trust I have done something to ennoble that position. I have received a letter, I think a strange letter from a firm of Solicitors. Messrs Hawk & —

Arthur - Buzzard

Smythe - They wrote to me!

Arthur - I know -

Smythe - Then we need not —

Arthur - No!

Smythe - Well, Sir, what do you expect me to do?

Arthur - There is I think, a third person who is interested.

Smythe - Third person - to whom do you refer?

Arthur - Mr Whyte Kydd!

Smythe - No, no. I pay him ~~fifty~~ dollars a year. He is content

Arthur - I am not!

Smythe - A bargain's a bargain. You'll admit that

Arthur - To avoid argument yes ~~Sir~~ but there are hard bargains

Smythe - Sir, I ignore the phrase. It is the cant term of disappointed enthusiasts! A man of mature age, & with his eyes open enters into a contract; should it prove

5

Mrs W. Kydd
4 Girls
Col Pipp
Mrs Col Pipp

R Smythe Arthur Kydd L

advantageous to him he thinks himself entitled to all the benefits.

Arthur - Very true!

Smythe - But should it prove otherwise, he prates of compensation, liberal recognition, @ other fine phrases that read well in a novel, but which we practical men of business refuse to recognize.

Arthur - Very well defined! nothing could be clearer. Now if you please we will call in Mr Kydd!

Smythe - (Rings bell) Enter Servant L
Pogson tell Mr Kydd I shall be pleased to see him (Exit Servant L) I cannot understand how Mr Kydd, who really is the merest child in business.—

Arthur - A commercial baby. 5

Smythe - Exactly so. How his presence can in any way be necessary.

(Enter Kydd L)

Arthur - We can soon solve the difficulty. Will you take a chair Mr Kydd, @ we shall then form a quorum!

Kydd - (sits) Don't talk of quorums, that sounds like a committee. I had to pay $500 because I was a director of the Universal Philanthropic Insurance Company. "Unlimited". We never had but one insurance, that was ten thousand dollars, @ poor Bob Banks. You remember Bob Banks, was thrown out of his wagon driving to Jerome Park about an hour after he paid his first premium, @ killed on the spot

His widow took possession of the ten thousand dollars, @ Tom Tyler took possession of the widow.

Arthur - You are in no danger from Mr Smythe or myself. I want to render you a service, @ so does he!

Smythe - (aside) Speak for yourself Mr Gascoyne

Arthur - You hold a long lease of fools acre?

Kydd - No. I let it to Mr Smythe.

Arthur - But you had the lease. Do you remember the terms?

Kydd - Terms, Sir Yes. fifty dollars a year

Arthur - And the conditions -

Kydd - Conditions. no! I took it of old Trundle - he's been dead many years. I send the rent once a year to his nephew in Binghampton. I don't remember any conditions.

Smythe - Conditions - No. pay your rent, that's all you have to do. That's all I have to do. Mr Gas-coyne it seems has an interest in Fools Acre. Kydd it seems has lost, or mislaid the lease, but you'll be paid your rent Mr Gas-coyne. Yes, Sir you'll be paid your rent (rises)

Arthur - I think I shall. Don't rise, don't go Mr Kydd. This land was originally let to Simon Trundle, who underlet to Kydd, who underlet to Smythe, @ Smythe has very much improved the property. I'm very much obliged to Mr Smythe. But as the erection of any building of any description without the consent of the owner forfeits the lease

I'm very much concerned for Mr Smythe.

Smythe - Forfeits the lease - & I'm under terms to ~~Sone~~ Stone the builder to lay out fifty thousand dollars

Arthur - Which will all be forfeited delenda est Carthago.

Smythe - Don't talk French to me Sir. Kydd you scoundrel, you knew of this.

Kydd - On my honour Mr Smythe.

Arthur. And on my honour Mr Smythe. Now listen to reason - You know -

Smythe - (going to speak.

Arthur - Don't interrupt me, You knew that there was an intention of making a branch line to Poppville - You had sufficient influence to insist upon the locality for the depôt. You got possession of Fools Acre, & you expect to make twenty per cent for your money instead of ten.

Smythe. A bargains a bargain

Arthur - So you said just now. You must not complain if I turn your own words against you. I told you at our first meeting, that a man who picks up money, (your own phrase) - must sometimes soil his fingers. I won't soil mine. The law might give me Fools Acre, & all you place upon it; but justice, as I read her code would not sanction the proceeding - I won't be indebted to you a single cent.

T

Fred
Frank
Browne
Greene
Count
(act)
Three letters
Nov. 7. 8'

Smythe - Excellent young man!

Kydd - Lo! the naked savage —

Arthur - But I can't allow you to grow richer by a trick. If I give you an absolute power to build, you must pay to Mr Kydd two thousand dollars a year. That will make a comfortable addition to his slender income, & enable him to repay me the five hundred dollars I advanced him on account.

Kydd - On account! My dear friend! I see it now; my unknown & too generous benefactor! & my darlings are dancing themselves into a delirium of delight at your expense! I can't find words, but they shall. Mrs Kydd shall find words, Mrs Kydd can always find words; she shall bless you, the girls shall bless you; Smythe shall bless you! (runs out C)

Smythe - Don't be so sure of that - (aside) All this is very extraordinary, & admitting that I have fallen into a trap —

6

Arthur - Of your own baiting!

Smythe - Still that any man should sacrifice his own interest & particularly a man with such a small account at his bankers —

Arthur - Very true! Mr Smythe a poor man as you would say, a very poor man; so poor that he can't afford to increase his income by lessening his reputation.

Enter Kydd Mrs Kydd the four girls Colonel & Mrs Pipp. C.

Kydd - They were just plunging into the intricacies of the Caledonian but I made them leave their partners_ I wanted the band to play "See the conquering hero comes." but the leader objected. Kneel my children, kneel to your benefactor!

Rose = Oh Papa, with these new dresses on. Do let us kneel tomorrow

Mamie - They are so tight, & fashionable Pa it's impossible!

Mrs K - A mother's blessing, & a mothers tears!

Arthur - No tears, or you'll make me regret what I have done. We'll shake hands all round like a happy family, & have no more allusions to business for the rest of the evening.

Mrs K = I felt sure we should some day come into property, & I thought a voice from the ~~tomb~~ grave -

Mrs C P = Now, does he look like a benevolent vampire?

Mrs K = There are cords Arabella in the human heart_

Mrs C P = Which sometimes get twisted. (*to Arthur*) You're a dear good creature, & the only man I know worthy of Kate Vernon, & I'm vexed to see you here, whilst she's waltzing with the Count. I think Kate loves you, but the Count is dangerous!

Arthur - Will you think me vain if I assure you I'm not afraid of the Comte de Coirville?

Mrs C P - He waltzes so well

Arthur - The best dancers sometimes take false steps.

Mrs C P - And speaks English so like a native.

Arthur - Too much like a native.

Mrs C P - What do you mean?

Arthur - I. oh nothing. May I lead you to the ball room?

(Offers his arm & they Exeunt C)

Smythe - I must insist that you do not discuss the matter to night. You're my guests, & not my critics. Pleasure to night, business tomorrow. Mr Gascoyne has acted generously! I have acted generously! Mr Kydd will I hope remember I have acted generously! (Exit C)

Col - What has Smythe done? My dear boy, he's not usually subject to attacks of generosity.

Kydd - I'll tell you over a glass of iced punch. You're not going to dance?

Col - Do you observe in me any symptoms of insanity?

Kydd - Certainly not!

Col - Or of entire, or partial intoxication

Kydd - Not entire!

Col - Partial?

Kydd - I decline to commit myself. Some philosopher has said that man can never be entirely sober, ~~nor~~ & never thoroughly drunk interval for refreshments

Music Guests are seen promenading.

7

Mr Drake

Mrs Drake
(the act)

Anabella

21

Col – Kydd, my boy, that philosopher wrote under the influence of his fifth tumbler. We'll continue the discussion after a necessary interval for refreshments ##

(They exeunt C.)

Rose – Do tell us what it all means Ma

Mrs W.K. – We've come into property my darlings. All the houses in Fools Acre will be our property!

Rose – Our property! Mamma!

Mrs W.K. – My dear! Yes. They're built on your papa's land. Mr Gascoyne found it out. Anything on the ground, my dear, immediately becomes the property of the owner.

Violet – Oh Mamma.

All – What's the matter

Violet – I sat down yesterday on Gussie Greene's croquet ground. Did I become his property?

(Enter Fred. Frank Greene & Browne &c.)

Fred – Really Miss Kydd (to Rose) this is too cruel. They've played through L'été three times, & I heard the Leader say something which sounded very much like – (up with Rose)

Frank – (to Olive) When a fellow comes to a ball, he comes to a ball: if he comes to a ball & it ain't a ball he doesn't come to a ball at all (up with Olive)

Browne – What an ass that Frank is! 7

Greene – So's Fred!

Browne – Never reads the Gazette

Greene - That's natural. Never looks into the Express.

Browne - That's something in his favour - (to Mamie) May I have the pleasure I want you to tell me all about the property. Can't quite understand your father - Make a great sensation in our next - Magnificent cut of houses & surrounding scenery: full & exclusive ~~account~~ intelligence (Exit with Mamie

Greene - Browne's fishing for information (to Violet) Very mean introducing private matters into such a paper as the Gazette. A family journal indeed like the Express; received in the best circles - yes. You may tell me everything. (Exit C with Violet)

Fred - (who has been talking with Mrs Hyde addresses Rose) Don't understand what your mothers talking about. Never do quite know what she talks about. Didn't come here to talk. Came here to dance. Like dancing better than talking. Don't you like - quite right - might live without talking. Couldn't live without dancing. (Exit C with Rose)

Frank (to Olive) Don't call this a jolly ball at all. I like a race ball. Sure of a gallop at a race ball! Were you never at a race ball? No! when we're married

Olive - Oh!

Frank: Oh I mean what I say, never mean

defender of his country

Music as before

to marry anybody else (Exit C with this

Mrs W. K. - I thought it would come to this! I dreamed it would come to this. Yes, Arabella Pipp, I knew it would come to this. You needn't be jealous Arabella, If I were in your place I should congratulate you Arabella (looks round) Oh! you're not there Arabella. I think you might have stopped to congratulate me Arabella! We shall now take our proper positions in our circle. The Whyte Kydds will now take precedence of the Pipps. Colonel indeed! Only a Militia colonel! Kydd shall occupy his proper position in the regular ~~army~~ service. I shall make the necessary arrangements for him to become a defender of his country. (Exit C)

(Enter the Count de Carville C)

Count - Fanny strives to avoid me. ~~Lends~~ turns a deaf ear to my most earnest protestations. Why do I waste time to parly with her, when I possess apparent proofs of her love @ impassioned regard for me. Matters must come to a crisis @ speedily! This Gascoyne evidently regards me with suspicion. Can he have a knowledge of Fanny's correspondence, @ which I hold as my trump card! Pshaw! not likely! Love is a warfare, @ in war there

#~~Mr. No 6~~

do ~~Mr. No 7~~

ooo ~~Mr. No 8~~

8

Arthur
(the act

Fred

is such a thing as strategy. I'll make but one more appeal to this timid beauty. Should she deny my demand for money. I then shall show my hand (take out three letters) #
(~~opens one~~) This, a few lines only upraiding me with not responding to a ~~waive~~ wave of her hand from her window. (opens another) reads "Fanny has seen & admired her cavalier of last Tuesday, who shielded her so kindly from the rain storm." This was in response to a personal of mine, & signed "Alpha." These amount to little, but these (takes out the third) love toned lines would easily incite the jealousy of a husband as old as Mr Drake. (reads)

"If I might pluck the fadeless bloom
That blossoms in my life for thee
To light thy earth-lifes weary gloom
I'd do it; tho' 'twere death to me.

If all the joys, I've lost, or known;
If all the bliss, I've hoped might be
If all the madd'ning raptures flown
Were mine, I'd give them all to thee

~~Signed Kate, & without date.~~ These are my witnesses, & with a little mystification will readily answer my purpose. (sees Mr & Mrs Drake & Arabella who are entering C avoids them & takes the opposite way

Mrs D: I don't think I shall dance this evening Vincent, will you take Anabella into the ball room.

Anabella - Mamma! I can't venture there without your protection. The attentions of the men are so marked, & the world is so censorious.

Mrs D - You will be safe with your papa. (aside) I must get rid of them. The Count insists on speaking to me.

Anabell - Mamma, may I dance with Mr Gascoyne

Mrs D - Yes, my dear, or Mr Smythe -

Anabell - Mr Smythe why he's as old as Papa!

Mrs D - Don't presume, Miss to refer to your Papa's age.

Mr D - My dear she's but a child in thought

Mrs D - She's quite a woman in years!

Anabel - That's very spiteful of you Mamma considering you promised to be a Mother to me!

Mrs D That was before I saw you. If I am to be a Mother, I require obedience. Take her to the ball room Vincent

Anabell - How do I look Papa?

Mr D - Well, my dear you look pretty well considering

Anabel - You're always telling Mama how nice she looks.

Mr D - Well, my dear, I'm a plain man with an old fashioned sort of way of telling the truth. Your Mother - I mean this Mother, is ~~the~~ very pretty. I think the prettiest woman I ever saw.

Mrs D - Thank you Vincent - I think you are

the nicest, man I ever saw. for your age

Mr. D = Thank you, my dear!

Arabel - Then of course papa, as your daughter

Mr. D = No. no. my dear. no. you take after your own Mothers family. The Drakes were always plump, but the Blenkinsops were bony.

Arabel = Bony! well I never did. If you were not my papa (*goes up*)

Mr. D = My dear you shouldn't be offended: with the truth. you can't help being a Blenkinsop (*follows her up & Exit C*)

Mrs. D = Will Mr. Gascoyne be my defender? Will he relieve me from this terrible slavery. Vincent is so kind, so good! I left the schoolroom to marry him, & never thought of a wife's duties - but now this man has again presented himself. Has again dared to demand (*Enter Count C*)

Count - Fanny, & alone! (*L*)

Mrs. D = Mrs Drake is alone, that should be her protection (*R*)

Count - Mrs Drake in the presence of others. I shall never forget the respect due to her in society, but Fanny when only one is present, & that one is her truest servant, her most devoted slave!

Mrs. D = You promised me months ago. this folly should cease. Why do you persecute me with your presence, it is unmanly!

Count - It is prudent

Mrs D: Are you not ashamed to say so

Count: I am poor. Your husband is rich. he has robbed me of the woman I love - he owes me compensation. I must have it!

Mrs D: Oh - coward! coward!

Count - You cannot offend me. You are privileged to call me what you please.

Mrs D: When you found the wife would not yield to your vile suggestions, that the woman regretted the folly of the girl, you used your power over me to extort money. for the gaming table, & as you played & lost again you came - Could you hope to win? Did you not feel the money so obtained would not be a blessing. but a curse?

Count: Have you ended your lecture. Fanny.

Mrs D: I have no more to say.

Count: Then listen to me

Mrs D: No. I will not listen. I am too weak too agitated to cope with you. I have sought the protection of a friend

Count: And who is this knight errand?

Mrs D: One who saved my life; one who will now save —

Count - Your reputation. Let him enter the list

Mrs D: Would he were here now!

Count: To threaten me on your behalf! I defy him! with one word I can disarm him whoever he may be (*takes out letters*) These letters are my weapons of attack against which he will be

9

Kate
(the act)

powerless, & when I place them in the hands of your husband —

(Arthur has entered comes down C)

Arthur - But you will not place them in the hands of her husband! And let me request you to be more subdued, you may disturb the dancers.

Count - I thought Mr Gascoyne was your champion. He saved you from a brigand

Arthur - A ruffian, & a coward! You were not present when I related the adventure. A ruffian who threatened, & a coward who shielded himself behind a woman. I recognize in this room the twin brother of the outcast of San Antonio.

Count - Do you dare? 9

Arthur - A lady is present, when she has retired you shall, if so inclined, put my daring to the test.

Mrs D - For my sake, be calm. Protect me aid me but do not enrage him. You do not know of what he is capable.

Arthur - I think I know the Count de Courville better than you do. You should have no fear for him, you need have no fear for me (Enter Fred Smythe C) A messenger from the ball room. We will join you immediately. (hands Mrs D to Fred who takes her off C)
Now Sir, you can if you desire it put your daring to the test

Count - I'll lash you like a hound in the presence of the guests.

Arthur - You think so! Oh dear no. You will not raise a finger against me

Count - What shall restrain me!

Arthur = Prudence! With the sword, or pistol skill may prevail against strength; but when it is simply man to man, foot to foot, the assailant, unless he is blinded by passion, measures his opponent with his eye before he commits himself to a contest. Where would you be the moment after you raised your whip to lash me like a hound?

Count. Will you fight me? Choose your weapons

Arthur - The age of duelling has passed, but suppose I answer yes - I have no second!

Count: There are many here:

Arthur - To whom I am not sufficiently known. I could ~~not~~ only ask a friend, a near & dear friend to accept such a responsibility.

Count - A mere evasion!

Arthur - No - A simple fact - the friend I should select is now abroad

Count - And will remain there.

Arthur - Unless I summon him here, then he will come. In one month from this date I shall be prepared to meet you

Count - Your friend is a gentleman, one whom my friend could meet?

Arthur - Of that you shall be the judge

Count - Do I know him?

Arthur - Yes!

Count - His name?

Arthur - Signor Orlano!

Count - Signor Orlano!

Arthur - I think he has some knowledge of the Count de Camville!

Count - I - I - as you say, the age of duelling has passed. We must arrange our difficulties in another way.

Arthur - My friend will be pleased to act as a mediator.

Count - I will not meet your friend!

Arthur - No! I thought not!

Count - Once for all, I will not meet your friend. I do not fear him, but I will not meet him. We will speak ~~of~~ further tomorrow on this subject. I know not what your friend might say but I admit nothing! Nothing! (going up meets Mrs Drake.) (aside to her) I still hold your letters.

Exit C with an exultant look)

Mrs D (C) He still holds my letters. Then you have failed?

Arthur (R) You cannot tame a savage animal in a moment. But I think he will answer to the bit, & if not I will master him with the spur!

Mrs D = Oh do not irritate him!

Arthur - Have you implicit confidence in me?

Mrs D: Yes. Yes.

Arthur - Then you must allow me to fight your battle in my own way. You will not have a more faithful. & without vanity, I may say you could not in this instance have a stronger advocate

Mrs D = I know you have courage!

Arthur = I know I have discretion.

Mrs D = In which have been sadly wanting. but I declare to you Mr Gascoyne —

(Enter Kate Vernon C. T.)

Kate - (as she comes down. as if speaking to her partner) Thank you, I will speak one word to Mrs Drake!

Mrs D - You look tired Kate!

Kate - I am tired Fanny!

Mrs D - Of dancing?

Kate - No, of deception

Arthur - Who has deceived you?

Kate - You can best answer that question Mr Gascoyne!

Mrs D = Kate you are a prude!

Kate - And you are as you ever were, a Coquette. And to feed your vanity, your cold heartless vanity, you would injure your friend, & you would forget your husband.

Mrs D = How dare you Kate!

Kate - How dare you come between me & my happiness. You to whom the world has been so kind. I who have endured its pains so patiently, & now when I hoped the clouds had passed away, that the summer day had dawned for me at last, you interpose, & the brightness is eclipsed (weeps)

Mrs D = I do not understand you. Mr Gascoyne can assure you —

Arthur - Mr Gascoyne will give Miss Vernon every assurance that a gentleman can give, that she is needlessly

seeking to make herself unhappy. Kate you must be assured I am not pleased to see you suffer; but it seems to me, cold @ unimpassioned as perhaps you think me, that you are yourself the cause of all your suffering

Kate - No, Arthur no. There is the cause of all my suffering. That woman whose fatal beauty has ensnared you, @ to gain whose favour you have been false to my love, @ your own honour!

Mrs D - Kate you shall know all.

Arthur - At the proper time! Not now. On this I must insist! I have more at stake than you, @ I request, I command/ leads Mrs D to door C she exits
And now Kate, will you decend from the clouds of romance, @ walk on the firm ground of reality once more

Kate - It is too late to mislead me by a jest. Remember when you spoke of your adventure - I asked you "do you never think of her" @ you answered that you used to think of her - Used to think of her! You have always thought of her!

Arthur - Is it an everyday occurrance to rescue a pretty woman from a brigand?

Kate - And so thinking, you presumed to ask me to become your wife!

Arthur - Did I err in that. Does love for one woman, necessarily imply a hatred of every other?

Kate - And you offered me your hand, altho your heart -

Arthur: Went with the band. I know it, & you know it. Kate you are 20. I am I regret to own it 30. I have outlived false sentiments. But I speak true words. Perhaps I seem somewhat cold & formal, because I think before I act. You – in the generous impulses of your youth act before you think.

Kate – I will not be schooled. You do not know Fanny Drake, I know, & fear her! She is beautiful, & she knows the power that beauty gives.

Arthur: Consult your glass. Kate, & you need not fear her rivalry!

Kate – At school she was the petted darling. & I the neglected drudge! I, the daughter of a gentleman, had less than the payment of a servant. True I was taught, & had to teach in turn. Then came the gathering of friends, & families, when the pupils had to display their accomplishments. The lesson that ~~was~~ had been taught by me hour after hour with patient endurance, when played by her was received with admiration. It was genius! inspiration! Then came my turn, & I was ordered, not asked to play, & was cheered ~~by~~ in my efforts by the loud whisper, & the idle laugh! & was paid for having duly performed my task by the half muttered – Thank you. Thank you!

Arthur – Is it wise? Is it kind to recall these schoolday troubles?

Kate- Is it wise, or kind to awaken those recollections. Shall I tell you more- Yes. I will tell you, for the heart speaks in the bitterness of its grief. I shielded her from blame & bore the punishment of her folly. Fanny Morton deemed herself a hero of romance, she resolved to play a part- & & she corresponded!

Arthur- Kate for shame. Bury these secrets of the past, or if they must come to light again, expose them not to me. You know not whither grief & rage may hurry you. Let me draw you back from the precipice. Let me assure you, & however you may doubt me in other things, you must believe me in this. No man respects the woman who does not respect herself-

Kate- School me as you will. I know I am wrong. I know I am very wrong! but I am still a child in my joys & griefs, & children cannot restrain ~~themselves~~ their cries when they are pained. And I am wounded, Oh! so deeply (*weeps*)

Arthur- You are a child indeed! frightened at a shadow, fearing some danger- you cry before you are hurt. but the fear will pass away, the cry will cease, & you will become yourself again. Kind! generous! loving. And now you answer Kate. Yes. or no?

Kate = You see this flower, that you plucked for me this morning? & as you placed it there, you told me if you were a lord of many lands, & owner of many thousands, you would not wish me to wear a rarer ornament. You told me it was an emblem of your love, & see the flower is fading!

Arthur = Is that your interpretation Kate! Hear mine. This flower is indeed an emblem of my love. It fades, for life will fade, & fortune may pass away; but the love will survive, & the perfume will linger whilst a single leaf remains! (gives back flower)

Kate = (Puts the flower in her bosom) You still love me, Arthur!

Arthur = As man can love but once! It is that holy feeling moves my tongue, & bids me now in words of love breathe forth my thoughts to you! When first I saw you, heard you speak, & read your truthful nature in your eyes, I have dared to love you, & have sought to win your young affections to myself!

Kate = And if we were married, we should quit this place for ever!

Arthur = I cannot promise that!

Kate - What tie can bind you here. You came as a stranger, & as a stranger you can depart. My home shall be where you will take me. But we must quit this place!

Arthur = Kate you are going back to those

@ Now Jail answer

Music piano Tremulo

school girl days. The husband must become the instructor.

Kate - One thing you cannot teach me!

Arthur - And that is —

Kate - To make my home where she may become a guest. No, Arthur, No! You must not ask me that. Don't reason with me. Don't say that I am wrong! Indulge me only in this; you have no ties that can keep you in this place. I shall have none when you are absent from it. Say you are poor? I shall be proud to share your poverty. In our love for each other we shall not be poor. but that love can never bloom while she is near us.

Arthur - You are unjust to her! Still more unjust to me, If you believed but for a moment Kate, that any woman, however gifted, however beautiful, could cause me to forget my promise to you, my vow to heaven, you would do wrong to peril your own happiness, & my honour! I trust you Kate, in all things you must trust your husband!

Kate - And you will not promise? SD

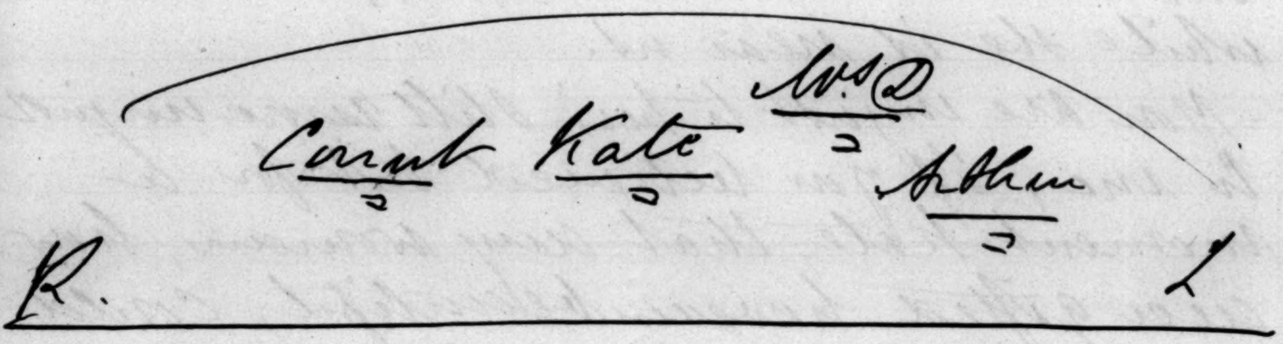
Arthur - Trust me, & now your answer. ~~Yes or No~~! (Music piano) doors C open Company seen ~~dancing &~~ promenading (The Count comes down)

Count - They are forming the quadrille - Miss Vernon, may I have the honour —

Arthur - I think I have the prior right. Miss Vernon is engaged to me

Kate - (Takes the Counts arm) You are

Music forte


Mrs D
Conrad
Kate
Arthur
R.
L

mistaken, Sir. There is no engagement between me & Mr Gas-coyne (As she moves up C looking at Arthur Mr Drake enters C & approaches Arthur - Kate starts detaches the flower from the bosom, & throws it on the floor, her manner haunty & imperious. She moving up C while Mr Drake seems bewildered & Arthur gazes in sorrow & surprise on the flower # Music forte &

End of Act 2

44

TS 4494.560F
A

Our Circle

Act Three

Our Circle

Act Three

HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY
FROM
THE BEQUEST OF
EVERT JANSEN WENDELL
1918

1

Mrs Col Pipp

Mrs W. Kydd
(twice)

Arabella

Mrs Drake

Smythe

4 Girls

Act Three

Pippville annual flower show.
During the act the sun sets.
Mrs Col Pipp. Mrs W. Kydd
Arabella & Mrs Drake
seated.

Mrs C. P: The best show that I can remember. And such excellent judgement in awarding the prizes. I got the silver medal for geraniums.

Mrs W. K: And my tube roses are only commended. That's because I haven't paid Perkins his account. People are so unprincipled!

Mrs D - Now my dear Mrs Kydd!

Mrs W. K: Myrtle Kydd!

Mrs D - Kate Vernons fuchsias were much superior to yours. Everybody said so.

Mrs W. K: Then everybody's wrong! Everybody's always wrong! She only sent a few pots, & I sent a dozen!

Mrs C P: But only one horse can win the race tho' there may be twenty behind him.

Mrs W. K: I don't understand horse talk. Mrs Pipp. Perkins has committed perjury & I won't pay him if they send me to prison for it

Mrs C P: You won't be sent to prison Louisa. Perhaps poor Mr Kydd —

Mrs W.K: Don't presume to pity my husband Mrs Pipp, we are now above pity.

Mrs C.P: Thanks to Mr Gascoyne! How generously he behaved, in waiving his own claims.

Mrs W.K. I don't see that. Mr Smythe's money is building the houses, & Mr Gascoyne couldn't put them in his pocket.

Mrs D: No he put them into yours.

Mrs C.P: You are looking quite plump. Louisa Fattened I should think on bricks, & mortar.

Mrs W.K: This levity! (~~they~~ retires with Mrs C.P.

Arabel: I think it was very cruel of Mr Gas-coyne, & selfish of Mr Kydd. I'm sure I pity dear Mr Smythe!

Mrs D: (to Mrs C.P.) Dear Mr Smythe! Did you hear?

Mrs C.P: Oh yes. I heard, & saw. Arabella had dis-carded her glasses.

Mrs D: Yes. & quite subdued the very decided colour of her hair. I declare ~~you~~ she looks al-most pretty.

Mrs C.P: Interesting! I can't go beyond inte-resting. Mr Smythe was particu-larly attentive to her. es-corted her around the grounds, condes-cended to crumple his cravat in bending to speak to her.

Mrs D: Do you think he means anything?

Mrs C.P: Who can say! When a bachelor ~~of~~ passes the age of 50, he is liable to attacks of matrimonial monomania, & may do desperate things when the fits on him.

Mrs D = Arabella is not handsome -

Mrs C P = Fortunately!

Mrs D = Unfortunately.

Mrs C P = My dear Fanny. You know I always mean what I say. An unmarried woman of 30, or 35 who is conscious of her good looks, still thinks her opportunity may come. But the spinster whose charms diminish as her years increase endeavours to attract by her accomplishments, conciliate by her good temper, & leaves poor beauty pining in the porch; whilst she triumphantly sustains the principal part in the marriage ceremony.

Mrs D - Arabella has Read -

Mrs C P = Red! oh no. I've induced Mr Smythe to call it auburn!

Mrs D - Read a good deal, & then she plays so well

Mrs C P = That's in her favour, let her continue to do so, & she may win the baritone

(Enter Smythe L)

Smythe = Ladies, we are to have a very agreeable surprise to night. I haven't hinted before what it will be. A union of loving & loveable hearts all among the 'roses.' What can be more delightful. Miss Drake shall we complete our inspection?

Arabel - With pleasure. Oh dear I've lost my boquet

2

Arthur
Cheque
flower
the act

Count
see Count
has the
letters
Colonel
flash
Kydd

Smythe - Let me supply the want. What is your favorite flower?

Arabel: Violets

Smythe: And of what description?

Arabel: Heartsease!

Smythe: Allow me to give you heartsease

Exit with her L / Ladies all laugh!

Mrs C P. - To day Fanny, I think I may congratulate you. If you can get the Banker to take charge of Arabella, it will be a very satisfactory investment.

Mrs D. - Arabella has her good qualities, but it does seem strange when she persists in calling me Mamma, & she will play Beethoven when Mr Drake wants to take his nap after dinner. He has a weak constitution, & classical music don't agree with his digestion. / Exeunt R/

/ Enter Mrs Kydd & her 4 daughters. /

Violet - Mamma would you like to speak to Gussie Greene! He says he adores me!

Mrs W. K: Quite right, my dear, & what did you say.

Violet - I asked him why?

Mrs W. K: And what was his answer?

Violet. He said he didn't know. It came on him somehow all of a sudden!

Mrs W. K: Gussie Greene has two thousand dollars a year, & if he would give up cigars & poetry, & other bad habits, he would be a very respectable young man. What else did he say, dear?

Violet: He asked if he might speak to Papa.

Mrs W.K: And what did you say, Violet?

Violet: I said. No! He must speak to Mamma

Mrs W.K: Good girl! Never forget that a child's first duty is obedience! I'll speak to Gussie Greene. Do you love him?

Violet: I don't know Mamma - I like him well enough!

Mrs W.K: Quite right, my darling! Never give way to passionate emotion before marriage for fear of disappointment. When I accepted your Papa - I regarded him with calm indifference!

Mamie: Oh Mamma! Barnaby Browne has been saying such funny things!

Mrs W.K: Funny my dear. Can that young man be funny - I thought him rather dismal!

Mamie: Oh no Mamma - he waltzes beautifully.

Mrs W.K: Well, child?

Mamie: We were talking, & dancing, & he said he could always keep step with me - & so he can Mamma! & he asked if he might put his arm round my waist, & before I could say No. he did it - Then he asked if he might, & before I could say, No - he did

Mrs W.K: Did what, child?

Mamie: I'm afraid he kissed me. Mamma & he went down on his knees on the grass, & I'm afraid the grass was damp, & he said "you can't forgive me"

Mrs W.K: And of course you said—

Maude: Yes, I can. That was right wasn't it Mamma? Then I told him he must speak to you—& then he—thats all Mamma!

Mrs W.K: Barnaby is an only child, & his Aunt who has property has never been married. I think the young man has good qualities. Maude, my dear, I'll speak to him; but for the present, you must keep with your sisters. I hope no one saw him in that ridiculous position?

Maude: Oh no Mamma! we took care to be away from everybody (goes up)

Rose: Mamma Freddy Smythe said to me—

Olive: And Mamma Frank Smythe said to me—

Mrs W.K: You mustn't listen to them. Certainly not at present. They are entirely dependant on their Uncle! & I've reason to know that he is at present in a very critical position!

Rose: But Mamma—I said—

Olive: And Mamma—I promised—

Mrs W.K: You undutiful girls! How dare you promise? When your father paid attentions to me, & presumed to ask if I loved him, what did I ~~say~~ reply? What should any well conducted girl, & dutiful daughter reply? Do you love me he said, & he put his hand on his vest—

Rose: Why Mamma?

Mrs W. K. - Because its the proper thing to do; Miss, at least it used to be the proper thing in all genteel families. Do you love me, he said: & I replied I don't know. I'll ask Mamma! - that's a lesson for all of you - I don't know, I'll ask Mamma!

(Enter Colonel L.)

Col - My dear girls. You needn't be alarmed

Rose - We're not alarmed Colonel!

Mrs W. K. - Alarmed, no Sir its a natural consequence!

Mamie - Very natural, & very pleasant

Col - Natural - yes - pleasant. No. Your unfortunate Papa -

Mrs W. K. - Colonel Pipp, I cannot allow you to call Mr Kydd unfortunate. He has accepted the proudest position, as a husband, & a father -

Col - Of his position as a husband & a father I don't presume to judge, but as an individual I should say he appears rather contemptable

Mrs W. K. - "Contemptable, Sir!"

Col - Judge for yourself. Here comes the individual

(Enter Kydd L coat & vest torn to ribbons. hat battered, & face scratched)

Girls - Oh poor Papa!

Mrs W. K. - Mr Kydd - this levity -

Kydd - Levity Louisa! My heart is somewhere in my boots, & my head seems to weigh about a ton & a quarter. give me a seat

(They seat him C.)

Colonel if you could only raise my spirits, & compose my nerves with some of your soothing syrup

Col: (takes out flask.) I never travel without it. Take a dose my boy. This is the infallible medicine! A universal cure for old age, poverty, & bad temper. Mrs Kydd will you allow me to prescribe (Mrs K tosses her head) Kydd, my boy, you're pulse is better, take another dose (Kydd drinks) A sensible patient, takes his medicine without a murmur! Few doctors take their own physic! I'm superior to professional prejudice (drinks)

Mrs W.K: Mr Kydd, I insist upon knowing —

Kydd - You shall know all I know. I wish you could feel all I feel! I have recently read a popular work on the probable origin of the human species, & I resolved to put some of the statements to the test of personal experience!

Mrs W.K: I hope you're satisfied!

Kydd - Convinced; but not satisfied. Taking advantage of the absence of Hopkins the keeper, I introduced myself into the cage of the great gorilla, & gazed upon him with the respect that is due to the representative of our remote ancestors.

Rose - Oh Papa! I won't own him for a relation

Mrs W.K: My dear, if there is any connection it must be entirely on your fathers side.

Kydd: Having provided myself with a plentiful supply of peanuts he received my gradual advances with great favour; but when I had exhausted my gifts he displayed an ingratitude that was almost human, & commenced making a personal inspection of my pockets, which I was unabel to repel. My present pitiable condition is a proof of his active, & enquiring disposition! And if Hopkins hadn't arrived to rescue me, my darling children might by this time have been lamenting the loss of the best of fathers!

Girls: Oh, poor dear Papa! they cluster round hi

Kydd: And my inconsolable widow might have been weeping for the best of husbands.

Mrs W. K: Mr Kydd, you're an idiot!

Kydd: No, my dear, I'm a philosopher!

Mrs W. K: Well, it's the same thing.

Col: Very often my dear Madam. To my thinking its a very shallow philosophy that seeks to degrade, when it should strive to elevate; & resembles the tricks of the mischevious urchins who strive to pollute the limpid stream by idly stirring at the sediment that has accumulated beneath it.

Mrs W. K: Mr Kydd you shall not insult me — You shall not degrade your family

by remaining here. You must go home directly.

Kydd: What, my dear, through the public streets. If I attempted it some of the urchins the Colonel spoke of would be sure to complete, what the Gorilla has left undone.

Mrs W.K: Mr Kydd, you shall not remain!

Kydd: Now Colonel mark the effect: she's just within the focus. Madam I refuse to go!

Mrs W.K: Mr Kydd you astonish me!

Kydd: (to Col. aside) I knew I should. Oh if I could only keep her always within the focus.

Col: Let me suggest a compromise! The directors of the gardens allow our band to have a room here, & I may be able to find a dress. I won't garantee a fit, as they're all picked men!

Kydd: Picked! I've been plucked!

Col: But will endeavour to make him presentable. Kydd, I hear footsteps let us retire in good order. About face - march.

Kydd: (aside) Did you notice Colonel, how I brought her under the focus.

(Exit with Col K glaring at Mrs Kydd)

Rose: Mamma, do you believe what Pa said about our ancestors?

Mrs W.K: Well, my dear, there may be something in it. Your fathers sister has seven boys, & when she's out of temper, & she always is out of temper she

3

Mr. Drake
Mrs Drake
twice
Kate

invariably calls them tiresome young monkeys (They Exeunt L.)

(Enter Count R.

Count: No stranger has arrived. So far I am free from anxiety. Fanny avoids me, & places herself under the guardian-ship of that feminine drill-sergeant Mrs Pipp. That woman suspects me. I am certain. Civil! Courteous! invites me to her balls, dinners, & receptions, but she has never allowed me to win a dollar from her husband! Fred Smythe owes me 450 dollars which he has promised me to day. Fanny must come to terms at once, & I take the first steamer for Europe!

(Enter Arthur L)

Arthur - I have been looking for you, Sir

Count - I am easily found, Sir

Arthur: I have heard to the contrary! But we will not discuss that point! Since our last interview, I have visited Paris.

Count - To see your friend!

Arthur - Yes.

3

Count - Signor Orlano?

Arthur - Signor Orlano!

Count - Yes. I remember.

Arthur: Yes, I was sure you would re-member. There are some things ~~that~~ we never forget

Count - Aye (his hand on the letters) The first triumph!

Arthur: And the last dis-grace! The one

too often the sequel of the other, as certain as the sunshine produces the shadow. The gamester who tries to win a womans heart by false vows, ends by seeking to beggar the unwary spendthrift by false dice!

Count - Has your friend accompanied you?

Arthur - No!

Count - You have been to Paris, & you have failed in your purpose?

Arthur - I have partially failed!

Count - (aside) I am safe. I am sorry Mr Gascoyne your journey has been so fruitless.

Arthur - It has not been entirely fruitless! My friend had been ordered to the South of France, on a special mission. But he left a packet for me. It contained a verified extract from the Criminal records of New York, & identified the Count de Courville with Signor Marti otherwise Paul Barton, an adventurer accused of forgery, & who had eluded the police of New York!

Count - It is false. I swear it

Arthur - Reserve that impressive attitude for a proper time, but let me advise you. I have something more to say, & it is to your interest I should say it before we are interrupted! Sit by me. You are not afraid to do so?

Count - I fear no man (Arthur looks sternly at him) No man (sits R. Arthur L.

Arthur - You hold three communications addressed to you by Fanny Morton?

Count - By Ms. Deake!

Arthur - Before her marriage

Count - She cannot prove it

Arthur - I can!

Count - You can

Arthur - Can, & will. Give me those letters

Count - Do you know their value

Arthur - To whom?

Count - To her?

Arthur - Yes. They are of great value. In your hands they are powerful for ill. They might ruin her happiness

Count - And destroy her reputation!

Arthur - Yes. How fortunate you are in no such peril - but against her happiness I spare your life, that is all that makes life dear to men like you.

Count - I will have my price!

Arthur - You shall not have one cent!

Count - Bah! we have spoken long enough. I'll speak now to the lady, if she should prove coy, I can make terms with her husband. He's an old man, & old men are easily moved!

Arthur - And you - the thief - the forger - would sink lower still. You would become the assassin of that old man's happiness!

Count - I must have my price!

Arthur - For the last time. Will you give me those letters?

Count - No! If wife & husband refuse me, I will still be generous, I will not give them to you, I'll give them to the world! (attempts to rise)

Arthur – (grasps his wrist) 'Tis useless to struggle Paul Barton. If you fear me call for aid, & aid will come. See (R) within a stones throw stands a silent, sturdy man. Observe he looks this way, he takes no heed of the gay visitors. I have but to raise my finger, & the strong grip of flesh & bone, will be changed for the grip of iron – see. I release you (does so) Call him:

Count – You have no proof!

Arthur – Dare you put it to the test?

Count. If I give you the letters – you are making signs to that man!

Arthur – Indeed I am not!

Count. Look this way then! If I give them up will you swear to me that I shall depart unmolested?

Arthur – I promise it.

Count – Yet if you keep your word, the Signor Blanc?

Arthur – When these letters are in my possession, I will hand you this (shows check.)

Count – (aside) It is the cheque! A miserable ten thousand dollars. (aloud) How did you come by it?

Arthur. It will surprise you to hear – honestly.

Count. (Counting letters) One – two, three – these are the letters. (gives them)

Arthur – (Opens them) All undated, & signed only Fanny. I want the envelopes

Count. Of what use are they? You mean to burn the letters?

Arthur - On the contrary: I intend to preserve them

Count - I thought as much. You have a purpose to serve:

Arthur : The envelopes:

Count - They are here (gives them)

Arthur = And there is your release (gives cheque)

Count : And that man:

Arthur - He will not molest you!

Count : Oh! if I had you where none could interfere —

Arthur : Is your wrist painful: I'm afraid my hold was somewhat of the roughest. As you say, if you had me where none could interfere: say a lonely road along which I might be slowly walking, unconscious of any danger. A bush, or rock behind which you could lie concealed! Go. You are a braggart & a coward! Go!

Count - No! I shall remain - There is now no proof against me!

Arthur : You are safe for the night. If you are found here tomorrow morning you will be arrested on other charges.

Count endeavours to assume a look of defiance, as he slowly goes up stage, & meets Mr &
U.E.R. Mrs Drake. As they enter C L he turns with the intention of speaking to her. She shrinks from him. Arthur who has followed him up C now comes between them. The Count raises his hat, bows & Exit C L

Mrs D: (*to Arthur*) You have succeeded?

Arthur - Yes.

Mrs D: And the letters?

Arthur: Are here (*gives them*)

Mrs D - Don't leave this place - speak to my husband - I will return in a moment say anything - anything. I will not be a moment (*Exit C hurriedly*)

Mr D - (*Calling after her*) Where are you going, Fanny?

Arthur: She will return directly. I see she is speaking to Miss Vernon.

Mr D - A nice girl - I think my wife, & Miss Vernon the prettiest women in the county. Wasn't that the Count who passed you?

Arthur: Yes.

Mr D: I wonder he didn't speak. I think he's a very agreeable, & accomplished gentleman. Don't you think so?

Arthur. Very accomplished

Mr D: And good looking! What the world calls a ladies man. Very fond of play.

Arthur - Very!

Mr D: And plays very well! or else he's very lucky. He always wins of me

Arthur - *Not* always

Mr D - Always. Always.

(*Enter Mrs Drake & Kate C*)

Mrs D: Vincent. The something I wished to say to you, & I wanted Kate Vernon to be present - You like Kate Vernon?

Mr D - Better than any young lady I know except yourself, & Arabella - of course Arabella!

4

Smythe
Kydd
Colonel
Mrs Kydd
Frank
Fred
4 Girls
Browne
Greene
Arabella

All for
the act

Arthur: (going C)

Mrs. D: Don't leave us. Mr. Gascoyne. What I wish to say could not be said in your absence! In justice to yourself & Kate, you must be present. Vincent have you ever regretted having so young a wife?

Mr. D: My dear have you ever regretted having so old a husband?

Mrs. D: No! For you have been very good to me - indeed you have! Spoiled me with kindness. & I have not always been kind to those who were most kind to me!

Mr. D: My dear you couldn't be unkind to anyone!

Mrs. D: I have been unkind! I have been unjust. but I will repair the injustice. Vincent - here are some letters that you must read!

Mr. D: Why must I read them!

Mrs. D: Because they are written by me.

Mr. D: To whom!

Mrs. D: The Count de Courville

Mr. D: The Count de Courville - since your marriage?

Mrs. D: No! J+

Mr. D: I need'nt read them Fanny.

Mrs. D: You must, to remove a doubt

Mr. D: I do not doubt!

Mrs. D: But others do. (to Kate) Kate Vernon

Kate: I ask for no explanation

Mrs. D: But it must be given. Mr. Gascoyne complete your kindness by explaining to my husband & Kate

Arthur: I do so very reluctantly. Mrs Drake remembering a service I had rendered her, asked me to relieve her from an unwelcome visitor. When a mere child at School, having romantic notions, as many children have; she was drawn into a Correspondence with an Adventurer, whose whole fortune consisted of an agreeable person, & an entire absence of all moral principle! She addressed three letters to him, of which I know no more than that they were undated & signed simply "Kate"

Mrs D: Poor child! poor child!

Arthur: Circumstances rendered it necessary for the gentleman to leave the Country for a time. On his return he found the school girl had become the wife of a wealthy gentleman. It then occurred to him that these undated letters might be turned to good account. Apart from the envelopes, there was nothing to prove they had not been written since the lady's marriage

Mrs D: The scoundrel!

Arthur: I am properly rebuked. I called him a gentleman. You have correctly described him. I was enabled, it matters not how — shall I say in the language of the police, from information I received — to compel him to give up possession of the letters, & the Count whom I regret to say is an American, is now on his way to take passage on the first steamer for Europe!

Mrs D - And now you will read the letters!

Mr. D - And now I will not read them. Sir you have acted well! I have but one complaint to make. I wish my wife had trusted her husband. I am an old man, it is true, but in protecting her, I should have become young again. For myself & my wife - I thank you!

Mrs D - And you will forgive me Vincent

Mr. D - I have nothing to forgive! I shall not punish the woman for the errors of the child (Exit with Mrs D.)

Kate - You have been absent for some time was it in consequence of these letters?

Arthur: Yes!

Kate - And you are likely soon to take another journey?

Arthur: Very soon!

Kate - How soon?

Arthur - I can hardly ~~tell~~ say!

Kate - And your return will be uncertain?

Arthur: Very uncertain!

Kate - Your health being restored, you have now no inducement to remain?

Arthur - I have duties to perform!

Kate - And with your active intellect this quiet place must seem very dull!

Arthur - It does seem dull!

Kate - Yes it's dull - even to me - but only lately - lately -

Arthur: It has always been your home!

Kate - And always will be

Arthur: That is not likely. When you marry -

Kate: I shall never marry!

Arthur: You will certainly marry, & your husband may not be content with this seclusion.

Kate: Mr Drake is content

Arthur: You are not likely to marry a Mr Drake

Kate: He is very kind to his wife!

Arthur: He treats her like a petted child! indulges every whim, & the luxury of wealth constitutes her domestic happiness. She does not love her husband, but she is grateful for his kindness.

Kate: Should not I be grateful?

Arthur: Not if you were treated as a child

Kate: No! I must be treated as a woman! who giving all - poor as that all may be - asks all in return - love confidence - esteem -

Arthur: They were yours once"

Kate: I thought so

Arthur: I know so, & you know it. when in a pettish mood you threw away your flower, because I would not gratify a caprice - were you happy Kate.

Kate: No. I was not happy

Arthur: And are you happy now?

Kate: I am not happy!

Arthur: But if I placed that flower (takes it out of his side pocket) withered as it is, again in your hand, & said I have earned the right to your love by the respect I have shown to your sex! I was most true to you, when you deemed I was the slave of a face not fairer than your own, ~~I ask~~

I ask you now, as I asked you then to speak but one word. Would you answer yes, or no?

Kate - Yes!

Arthur - See the flower is crushed. Has it lost its perfume

Kate - No! (puts it in her bosom)

Arthur - And my love has not changed. It cannot change. I love you better for your wayward temper; because your jealousy was born of love. Shall I tell you something now? Come with me Kate. There are no doubts remaining now?

Kate - None! Shall I tell you something Arthur?

Arthur - A secret?

Kate - Yes.

Arthur - You love me?

Kate - That is no secret. May I trust you?

Arthur - Yes.

Kate - I have written no undated letters signed "Kate" (he puts his arm round her, & they Exeunt L.)

Enter Smythe. Col. & Kydd in a military uniform very much too large for him R.)

Smythe - Is it fitting? I say Sir, is it fitting?

Kydd - No Sir. I'm bound to say it is not fitting.

Smythe - Then you confess the looseness of your morals!

Kydd - No Sir. I confess the looseness of my coat

Smythe - Oh hang your coat!

Kydd: I think it hangs already. Respect the uniform of the brave. The wearer of this coat has fought & bled.

Col: You have my boy. You see Smythe, Kydd had a difference of opinion with a relation, & got the worst of it. His costume suffered as well as his person, & I rigged him out as well as circumstances would permit: though I must admit he looks rather comical!

Smythe - Comical! he always looks comical! I believe he takes a pleasure in making people laugh at him.

Kydd - Laugh at me? I should like to see any one laugh at me. I'm a social philosopher, not a comic actor.

Smythe - I hold you responsible Sir. I hold you responsible! You have endeavoured to injure my credit, & a jury shall decide between us. I shall lay my damages at fifty thousand dollars.

Kydd - Crush me at once! make it a hundred thousand. Don't stop. make it a million.

Col: This must be a mistake. Kydd never would say—

Kydd - I never did say. You may say I say, but I say I didn't say!

Smythe - Excuses ~~are~~ Too late. A critical position. I'm in a critical position! Sir, my house is as firm as Rothschilds

Kydd: I always said so. Colonel you'll bear me witness. Didn't I say Smythe had the best built house in the neighbourhood.'

Smythe - A critical position, indeed

Kydd - I never said it - put me on oath, I never said it.'

Smythe - Your wife said it - thats the same thing.

Kydd - Sir. You're an unmarried man, & I forgive the insult

Col - His wife said it, his wife will say anything.

Kydd - I thank you Colonel. I esteem you as a friend. Sir I refer you to Mrs Kydd. Mrs Kydd can take her own part. She generally takes more than her own part.'

Smythe - Your wife said it, & you must answer it. The law says that the wife is under the control of her husband

Kydd: Does it! then I wish the law could be married to Mrs Kydd - I should like to hear the opinion of the law, a month after the ceremony.

Col: Here comes Mrs Kydd, now she shall clear up this absurd affair. I fancy it will turn out a breeze in a butter boat! (Enter Mrs Kydd her 4 daughters Fred. Frank - Greene, Browne & Anabella)

Anabel - (to Smythe) You're ruined, they say you're ruined. Bear it like a man. I'll support you.'

Smythe - I can support myself. I've done it all my life. had to support other folks all my life

Fred - (Laughs)

Smythe - What are you grinning at, you idiot?

Fred - Good idea Governor! Supporting other people. Very jolly sort of thing. mean to try it myself some day, don't know when, but don't I Rose?

Rose - Yes Freddy. But I shall want a good deal of support!

Mrs W.K. - Mr Smythe, how dare you accuse this poor innocent man

Kydd - That's me, I'm innocent! I've always been poor, & I'm innocent I've always been innocent

Smythe - You've attacked my commercial credit, Madam. The name of Smythe & Company of which I am the head —

Col - And body.

Mrs W.K. - Will soon have another head! That's what I meant by a critical position. When an old bachelor of 60 —

Smythe - 57 Madam.

Mrs W.K. - Makes a foolish match with an old maid of 38

Arabel - 35 you venemous person. 35

Smythe - Madam. You have no right to interfere with my family arrangements

Mrs W.K. - And you. Sir have no right to interfere with my family arrangements.

Smythe - Yours Madam. Is this lady your daughter?

Mrs W.K. : (Screams) Oh! support me Colonel! suppose me, my weak misguided husband never could support me. My daughter! Oh! it was a shock. Look on these darling girls. Oh! thank you. I'm better now, but it was a shock!

Anabel - You will please to remember Madam, Mr Smythe is his own master.

Mrs W.K. : At present!

Anabel - And however attractive a certain person's daughters may be; I doubt whether they will any of them get husbands, unless it is expressly provided in the marriage settlements that a certain person is on no account to visit them after marriage.

Col : Come. come ladies no sparring exhibitions, its a bad Example for the rising generation. You're a sensible man Smythe & must forgive Mrs Kydd's eccentricities. The girls are good girls, & will make good wives. They've known poverty, & will appreciate comfort. My little favourite Rosy has a sort of a liking for Fred, & Olive has a kind of regard for Frank. Mrs Kydd being afraid that your rumoured marriage may interfere with your nephews prospects.—

Smythe - Rumoured marriage. I assure you I - well - perhaps under any circumstances it would not affect my nephews prospects. As you say, the girls are good girls. & tho' their Fathers a —

Col: Goose -

Smythe: And the mothers a —

Col: Vixen!

Smythe: Yet they come of a good family! & tho' we men of yesterday pretend to despise such things, yet old blood, is like old timber, & if we don't inherit it we're willing enough to buy it.

Col: Then let me be the peace maker. Kydd my boy

Mrs W.K.: You will please to address your observations to me Colonel

Col: Mr Smythe permit me to say that any intended marriage —

Mrs W.K. Oh its only intended!

Col: Do you hear me Mrs Kydd

Mrs W.K.: Whyte Kydd!

Col: Will in no way affect his arrangements with his nephews.

Mrs W.K. Mr Smythe I accept your apology! Let me congratulate you, whether having waited so long it is now desirable —

Mabel. I am the best judge of that Madam.

Mrs W.K. Precisely! may you be happy. It is possible that you may be happy. When a young girl like one of my darlings, consents to wed a man who is advanced — I may say particularly advanced in life, she is apt to presume upon her beauty, & becomes exacting. But you, Arabella having no excuse for such presumption, & having long passed the age of vanity —

Arabel - Madam, I have not passed:-

Mrs W.K: No perhaps not. Some women never do. Arabella regard me as a friend. To show you I have no selfish feelings, I wish you all the happiness that is possible under the circumstances.

Rose: Mamma. am I to walk with Freddy:

Mrs W.K: Yes, my dear!

Rose: And if he says, but I don't know what he will say, Mamma!

Mrs W.K: Refer him to me my child. don't dis-courage him, but say to him kindly, but firmly - I refer you to Mamma!

Olive: And if Frank says to me -

Mrs W.K: Whatever he says. I refer you to Mamma

(Exeunt Mrs W. Kydd. the Girls Fred Frank. Greene & Browne L.)

Col - Kydd my boy. its my opinion you'll shortly lose the whole of your family.

Kydd. Don't say so! they're remarkably healthy girls.

Col - They'll be carried off by the prevailing epidemic.

Kydd: You alarm me: What's that?

Col: The matrimonial fever! It attacks the female sex at an early age, & when its at a crisis, the unfortunate patients succumb to the accumulated effects of Honiton lace, white satin; orange blossoms, & wedding breakfasts.

(Exit with Kydd L.)

Smythe - Arabella. I have not decidedly asked you - in fact I am so entirely

inexperienced that I don't know how to decidedly ask you. What ought I to say?

Arabel - Perhaps you ought to say, Will you?

Smythe - (looking round) Arabella, will you?

Arabel - Jeremiah James I will!

Smythe - Is that all?

Arabel - I don't know. nobody ever before said to me, will you?

Smythe - Perhaps I ought to do something."

Arabel - I think you ought!

Smythe - May I Arabella?

Arabel - Jeremiah James, you may.

Smythe - (looks round cautiously, puts his arm round her waist & kisses her) I should think thats the correct sort of thing."

Arabel - I've no doubt its perfectly correct

Smythe - No account ought to be passed untill you've checked it. Let us go through the account again? Arabella will you?

Arabel - Jeremiah James, I will!

Smythe - May I Arabella?

Arabel - Jeremiah James, you may!

Smythe - (Kisses her) Examined & found correct (kisses her again) I have much pleasure in passing this account (puts his arm round her waist & they Exit R.

Enter Mrs Kydd & 4 daughters. Fred Frank. Greene & Brume L.

Mrs W. K. - My children, you are all my children now. I embrace you all (kisses the girls) (to Lovers) Consider yourselves embraced. I am about to make a sacrifice! I cannot part with my children. I resign

5

Mrs Col Pipp
Knitting
the act

Everybody.
the act

my husband. My darlings I shall divide myself among you

5

Men - (all groan)

Greene - Browne!

Browne - Greene

Frank - Fred!

Fred - Frank!

Frank - You take the ball Fred, bowl the old lady out!

Fred - (~~to Mrs K~~) Delighted I'm sure, the very thing I wished to propose; but it's against official regulations. No fellow is allowed any relation unless he's single, & then he's limited to one maiden aunt at New Years.

Browne - I've a maiden aunt. She's a jealous maiden aunt! That maiden aunt might wish to live with me. If that maiden aunt knew I preferred any one to her, that maiden aunt might cut me off with a ten dollar bill!

Frank - You come & live with me, never mind these fellows. Father in law smokes of course!

Mrs W.K. - Smoke! If Mr Kydd descended to the depravity of a cigar, I'd sue him for divorce immediately.

Frank - But some constitutions require them. They're recommended by the faculty, for the chest. You can see gentlemen I'm suffering from weakness of the chest

Olive - Frank, I hope the weakness isn't in the head.

Greene - I'm worse off than that! I'm writing a tragedy of thrilling interest, & I

can only compose at night. I wander about the house in search of ideas, I can't control myself. I go into every room in search of ideas. I knock down the chairs, I tear off the bed-clothes. Oh Mamma! it would very much distress you if I came into your room in the middle of the night, in search of ideas, & tore off all the bedclothes.

Mrs W.K. – (who has been looking angrily at each Screams – the girls all run to her! After what I've suffered, after what I've done for these children! Never mind! You won't drive me to putting straw in my hair, & going out in the rain at unreasonable hours, like that stupid old man who gave every-thing to his daughters, & who ought to have been sent to the county asylum. Never mind, your Papa will be the gainer! I devote the remainder of my life to making him happy. (calls sharply.) Mr Kydd (Enter Kydd L.)

Kydd – Did you call, my dear?

Mrs W.K – Did I call! of course I called. Mr Kydd, I devote the remainder of my life to making you happy! Well, sir have you nothing to say?

Kydd – I'm sure my dear I'm very much obliged to you; but after waiting so many years, I'm afraid it might not agree with me!

Mrs W.K – Might not agree! Mr Kydd, I insist on your being happy! Mr Kydd

You shall be happy! I insist Mr Kydd upon your laughing joyously!

Kydd - Well my dear. I'll try. (makes feeble attempt to laugh)

Mrs W.K. = Do you call that a joyous laugh? Come with me, unless you can continue to laugh joyously I shall not devote the remainder of my life to making you happy.

(Exit with Kydd (L) who makes vain attempts to laugh joyously)

Rose = Freddy does your maiden aunt ever come to see you?

Freddy - Never was afflicted with any such complaint!

Mamie - But your aunt Barnaby!

Bonnie - Wouldn't sleep out of her own house to be made President of the United States.

Olive = Oh Frank those dreadful cigars!

Frank: Never smoke anything but a short pipe, & thats only when I'm fishing.

Violet - If you could put off your tragedy Gussy.

Greene - I have put it off. I sent it to a manager, & he put it off. He said it was too lofty, & brilliant for modern taste, too much like Shakespeare, to satisfy the lovers of upholstery, & the realistic! So I gave up tragedy for matrimony. Domestic drama - with real rent & taxes.

Omnes - (all laugh & Exit L.U.E.

Enter Mrs Col Pipp R.

You shall be happy! I insist Mr Kydd upon your laughing joyously!

Kydd - Well my dear. I'll try. (makes feeble attempt to laugh)

Mrs W.K. = Do you call that a joyous laugh? Come with me, unless you can continue to laugh joyously I shall not devote the remainder of my life to making you happy.

(Exit with Kydd (L) who makes vain attempts to laugh joyously)

Rose = Freddy does your maiden aunt ever come to see you?

Freddy - Never was afflicted with any such complaint!

Maude - But your aunt Barnaby!

Bonnie - Wouldn't sleep out of her own house to be made President of the United States.

Olive - Oh Frank those dreadful cigars!

Frank: Never smoke anything but a short pipe, & ~~that~~ only when I'm fishing.

Violet - If you could put off your tragedy Gussy.

Greene - I have put it off. I sent it to a manager, & he put it off. He said it was too lofty, & brilliant for modern taste, too much like Shakespeare, to satisfy the lovers of upholstery, & the realistic! So I gave up tragedy for matrimony. Domestic drama - with real rent & taxes.

Omnes. (all laugh & Exit L.U.E.

Enter Mrs Col Pipp R.

Mrs C. P. Our circle threatens to become of very limited proportions. Mrs Kydd is triumphant because her four daughters have received offers, they will sweep off with their admiring suitors, & we're as badly off as the English army is said to be for eligable young men. Kate, my darling, has quarrelled with Mr Gascoyne, & I suppose he will soon turn his back on our Popperville. I like him, & I like her, & I had determined they should like each other! I say it, & I'll have my way. I've had it all my life, & I won't be conquered now (*sits in Garden chair takes out knitting. Enter Kate at back U. E. L. crosses to R slowly musing.*) Why Kate. Kate. where you going?

Kate. I. I. don't know! (*Comes down R.*)

Mrs C P. I do! In another moment you would have walked into the fish pond, & have become a very interesting water nymph! picturesque, my dear, but rather damp. Come & sit by me, child (*Kate sits R. Mrs C P. L.*) I mean to cross-question you. Have you seen Mr Gascoyne this afternoon?

Kate. Yes.

Mrs C P. Have you forgiven him?

Kate. No!

Mrs C P. You intend to do so?

Kate. No!

Mrs C P. Come, come Kate, you mustn't be unforgiving! Perhaps you were both in the wrong?

Kate. I *only* was in the wrong!

Mrs C P - Then as I said before, you must forgive him.

Kate - He has forgiven me!

Mrs C P - Tell me child, is all as it was before?

Kate - Not all!

Mrs C P - But you've made it up?

Kate - Oh yes, we've both made it up.

Mrs C P - That's right. Kissed, & are friends, eh?

Kate - We are friends, & —

Mrs C P - That will do! I can imagine the rest. Well, he asked you to be his wife?

Kate - He only asked me to say Yes or No!

Mrs C P - You didn't say no. I'll never forgive you if you said No!

Kate - He has forgiven me, & I said Yes!

Mrs C P - Kiss me darling. I love you as well as if you were my own sister, better I think. But you seem serious Kate?

Kate - I am serious.

Mrs C P - Not sad!

Kate - No. I am serious because I am so happy. I fear too happy! It seems to me when all is so fair & bright, a cloud must come -

Mrs C P - Yes. & pass away, & make the prospect brighter than before!

Kate - But my prospect is so much brighter than I could dare ~~dare~~ to hope. What right had I to expect to be so happy. What claim had I?

Mrs C P - Let a woman of some experience give you a lesson Kate. You have youth, beauty, good temper, many accomplishments - these are a very good capital to start with in the matrimonial

line of business. Don't underrate the value of your stock in trade, my dear

Kate - But Arthur is too good.

Mrs C P - Take another lesson Kate from my experience. No man can be too good for a good woman! But where is Arthur? I shall call him Arthur now. (they rise)

Kate - Speaking with Mr Drake

Mrs C P - And Fanny - you are not jealous now?

Kate - We are all friends now. I'll tell you more at another time, but I came to you as ~~my~~ best ~~friend~~, my earliest friend to tell you that I am happy. (Enter Colonel L)

Mrs C P - Colonel, give Kate a kiss. I wouldn't let him kiss every woman, my dear. Kate, & Arthur are engaged ~~are engaged~~. I must have a satin dress for the occasion, & you Colonel, you shall positively appear in new regimentals.

Col - Thank you, my dear, for introducing the word new. I would do anything for Tom Vernon's daughter, but that immortal coat, the relic of lighter days

Mrs C P - Lighter days, Colonel?

Col - Yes lighter, my dear. 50 lbs lighter (Enter Smythe & all the rest U.E.L.)

Smythe - Let me request you to group yourselves immediately! We are about to ~~try the experiment of the [illegible] Season!~~ ~~The lime light! & we'll~~ finish up the evening with a social glass, & a rubber of whist, & a little music!

Mrs Col P. = What does Mr Gascoyne say? What air would be most appropriate to our pleasant meeting.

Arthur = And an early parting. Something that need need not be sad but tender. That speaks of home & cherished remembrances. Something homely in words. but yet eloquent in meaning. Let us borrow an inspiration from the land of the mountain & the flood "Should auld acquaintance be forgot"

Rose = Or drum up with a story. a thrilling & an awful story that will make the blood curdle all over.

Mamie = Yes. a brigand story. Mr Gascoyne do kill another brigand for us.

Arthur = My brigand days are ended

Mrs L. But you have had so many adventures.

Arthur = So many that I now require repose.

Arabella = Invent something for us.

Arthur = A fairy tale:

Rose = Oh. I do so love a fairy tale where all ends happily.

Col P. There is no happy ending to anything except in fairy tales. Is it not so Arabella

Mrs Col P. Certainly not! The best fairy tales are those that have mortals for their heroes & heroines.

Kate = Yes. indeed - & truth is really stranger than fiction

Mr W. K - yes truth is an utter stranger to fiction

Mrs W. K No jesting Mr Kydd - it is extremely ill timed.

Rose = But the fairy tale don't deprive us of that

Bennie = Oh yes - the tale -

Greene = Oh yes. let us have that

Olive }
Mamie } Oh yes - let us have that - We
Violet } are dying to hear it!

Mrs W.K - My dears do not be so gushing - It's not in good taste.

Mr W.K - No - our new position - confound it - forbids us to be natural.

Mrs W.K. Kydd

Mr W.K - All right my dear!

Kate - Let me draw a picture. A lady clasping to her heart a boy about ten years old over whom she is weeping

Mr W.K - How touching (takes out handkerchief)

Kate - It is no common grief that brings the tears to her eyes. She has lost her husband - the boy has lost ~~his~~ a father. Evil tongues have spoken words about her which brings the hot blood into those tear bedewed cheeks. Tears of anger not of shame. She knows how hard it is for her to silence calumny!

Col P. Calumny! By jove that sounds too real to be a fairy tale.

Kate - Calumny. A secret marriage in order to spare her husband from the reproaches of rich & worldly relatives had placed in a false position before the world.

Mrs Drake - But she proved her right to be honoured, & to fling back scorn on those who reviled her.

Kate - Have patience. Behold the picture has changed. The boy has grown up nearly to man's estate. But alas he is even more sorrowful than when I first showed him to you.

Mrs Drake - He has lost his mother

Kate : He has. He is even now reading through his thickly falling tears the last letter penned by her loving hand. It recites all the wrongs she suffered so unjustly. but it urges him not to mourn for her. but to vindicate his rights. @ do justice to her memory.

Mrs Drake - And he —

Kate - Nobly performed the task. He overcame all difficulties, conquered all obstacles

Col P. - Hurrah!

Kate - But it took years of patient and undaunted courage to accomplish it. At last the victory was achieved, @ over his mothers grave he placed a stone bearing the name to which the laws of God @ man have given her just claim.

Mrs W. K = A noble reward. position in this life is of vital value

Bennie - And the story ends in a — that=is yes - a blaze of glory. I mean.

Kate : Not suddenly. but all in good @ proper time. He found peace @ happiness

Greene - Ah. what a relief

Kate : You must not anticipate. Under an assumed name he won the love of one who could reward him for all his suffering @ endurance. #

Col P. : Who was the Lady?

Kate - My fairy tale would be but a dull

———— it did not reveal that
Music Piano till Curtain

—OO——— not name her
Curtain Ready

Music Forte @ Ring

prosaic story if it did not reveal
that ##

Mrs W.K. = I have guessed the truth
Kate = You have! Then I need not name
her!

* * *

Arthur = Neither will I (takes Kates hand)
The darkness has yielded to the
light. Love has sanctified all
suffering. The wanderer has found
a home - it is here
Browne: I say Greene
Greene: All right Browne
Col P. I thought I couldn't be wrong.
Mrs W.K. = How charming - Society will be
delighted
W.K. = Hang society - We are delighted
Mrs K. Dear Kate
Mrs Col P. But we shall lose our Kate
Kate = No! You will not lose her!
Her heart is given to one - But her
hands are extended in loving
kindness to all

Our Circle ##

Our Circle

Act I

44

TS 44
B

9.

act 1
handwriting
of Wm Davidge
CB

Our Circle.

act 1

a

Comedy

in

Three Acts

by

William Davidge Comedian

Our Circle:

a Comedy in
3. acts

By

Wm. Davidge
Comedian

Author ~~[illegible]~~ of "A Family Party," "The Drama Defended,"
"A Writ of Ejectment," "Footlight Flashes."
Etc. Etc.

(Entered according to act of Congress, ~~at Washington~~ in the year 1875 by Wm. Davidge, in the office of the Librarian of Congress, at Washington.

edian

Our Circle

a

Comedy

in

Three Acts

by

William Davidge Comedian

HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY
FROM
THE BEQUEST OF
EVERT JANSEN WEND
[illegible]

Characters

Jeremiah James Smythe (self made)
Arthur Gascoine (visitor at Pippville)
Colonel Pipp (of the volunteers)
Mrs Colonel Pipp (his commanding officer)
Mr Whyte Kydd – (a husband & father)
income limited
Mrs Whyte Kydd – (a wife & mother)
expectations unlimited)
Violet Kydd (their daughter) a sweet.
The Count de Courville – (an illustrious exile.)
Fanny Drake (a young lady with an
elderly husband

Kate Vernon (daughter of Lieutenant Vernon
Pogon (Smythes servant.)

Prospectus

Act 1

Act 1 Scene 1.

The gardens of Poppville Lodge on the Hudson. a section of the Lodge built on R. garden gates C showing the Country beyond. Garden Tables & chairs Mrs Col Pipp seated at table C with letters, cards &c knitting &c

Mrs Col P.

An expanding dining table is a noble invention, but an expanding dining room would be a sublime discovery. The Colonel insisted on my inviting guests. & my room will only comfortably accommodate ten. The Colonel presented a firm front. but aided by my faithful aid-de-camp, & cook, I drove him from the field. Let me see how my list stands. Whyte Kydd, & his Wife - poor, & proud - To quote, I don't know who, & to slightly alter it for the occasion - "They cannot dig, to beg they're not ashamed! Daddy Drake, & his pretty young wife. Foolish little Fanny. Sold herself for thirty thousand dollars a year to gout, & grumble. Colonel (calling)

Col at window R in shirt sleeves.

Col

Attention!

Mrs Col P.

Decorum Colonel, decorum!

Col

Arabella, we're quite alone

Mrs Col P.

The greater need of propriety Col. if you misconduct in public, society will shun you

Col

I'm not so sure of that, in my time I've known some very popular offenders.

Mrs Col P

What did Daddy Drake say"

Col

Not much - but he looked volumes. he's got his annual attack of gout a week earlier than usual, & will be a close prisoner for the next two months.

Mrs Col P

Then Fanny won't ~~will~~ come

Col

She will - I told Daddy if she disappointed us this time, he should never taste another glass of my old particular. Fanny's a charming girl!

Mrs Col P.

Decorum, Col. decorum!

Col

Eyes right! but she is a very charming girl!
(closes window)

Mrs Col P.

(Reading) Vincent Smythe! I remember him when he was only Smith - plain Smith - very plain Smith now he's said to be worth half a million dollars, & he's expanded into Smythe. I mean to place him next to Violet Kydd - a nice little girl, & I mean to make the Banker think so.! The Chevalier de Courville - a modern admirable Crichton. He ~~sings~~ sings, dances - plays billiards - not with the Colonel Oh no. (Calls) Colonel.

Col looking out still in shirt sleeves.

Col

My Love!

Mrs Col P.

Don't be affectionate, when we're alone. Why are you not in uniform Colonel.

Col

I regret to repeat that my figure has become so developed —

Mrs Col P

Decorum, Colonel!

Col

And my regimental dress coat is so incapable of further enlargement.

Mrs Col P.

Soldiers, subdue difficulties! As my dear father General Puffin used to say to his men Buckle to - buckle to.

Col

Buckle two! I can't buckle one. When a man is 48 inches round the —

Mrs Col P.

Colonel

Col

Chest Arabella, chest. & his coat at the utmost tension is only 45. what is to be done?

Mrs Col P.

We must study economy, & reduce the army. In ten minutes Colonel you will appear before me in martial array, or never see me more!

Col

I don't *wish* to see you more, Arabella, & I wish I could see myself less but —

Mrs Col P.

Colonel retire. In ten minutes.

Col

Impossible!

Mrs Col P.

The adjective of *fools*. Colonel, don't prove your right to the title.

Col

If I get that coat to meet, ~~&~~ I'll scratch it out of my dictionary. (*closes window.*)

Mrs Col P.

reading. | Kate Vernon - charming Kate Vernon! she too is poor, & proud, but not the pride of false gentility - she would spurn an obligation like an affront - Arthur Gascoyne! this completes my list. He is to be the lion of the party. I love a lion. my last noble animal was a german professor who preached universal philanthropy & quarrelled with all my guests. He wanted me to subscribe to his doctrines, also to a collected edition of his works, but I declined both invitations.

| Enter Mrs Whyte & Violet Kydd from C. |

Mrs Col P.

Delighted to see you both. You're the first to come. You must be the last to go (aside) that twice turned green silk. But where's Papa?

Mrs W. K.

Looking after the wraps & umbrellas. I feel sure we shall have rain!

Mrs Col P.

Shall have rain! (aside) That woman's a walking deluge. (aloud) My dear you're positively superstitious

Mrs W. K.

I'm a mother Mrs Pipp

Mrs Col P.

My dear Louisa, you announce that astounding fact as if you were the only person in the world privileged to assume the title.

Mrs W. K.

Don't jest Arabella on matters you cannot comprehend. Violet don't stoop - your hat's on one side don't pout at me Miss. What would you do if you hadn't a mother?

Violet

I suppose I should ask Papa to get me one.

(Enter Whyte Kydd C loaded with shawls &c.)

Mrs Col P.

My dear Mrs Kydd, I must insist upon relieving you

Mrs W. K

I desire Mrs Pipp

Mrs Col P.

Mrs Colonel Pipp - pray recognize my position Mrs Kydd.

Mrs W. K.

Mrs Whyte Kydd will recognize the position of Mrs Pipp, when Mrs Pipp recognizes the position of Mrs Whyte Kydd. & so addresses her

Mrs Col P.

Oh Madam!

Mrs W. K

Yes. Madam!

Mrs Col P.

Don't be a fool Louisa, put your dignity in your pocket, & make up your mind to be happy: when the other guests arrive, you shall be Whyte Kydd to your hearts content. (calls) Colonel.

Col (looks out still in shirt sleeves

It can't be done, my dear, it can't be done! (He sees ladies & closes window quickly)

Kydd

Another victim - (aside)

Mrs W. K

What do you say Mr Kydd?

Kydd

I was referring to my last lecture on the miseries of civilization, where I prove that the naked savage —

Violet

Oh Pa!

Mrs Col P.

Mr Kydd!

Mrs W. K

As a mother I entreat. as a wife I command you to be silent

Kydd

I am only illustrating a position – the naked savage –

Mrs Col P.

Would be more presentable in some of those cloaks & shawls you cling to so persistently. Now do go in & tell the Colonel I'm waiting for him.

Col (without R)

Kydd, old boy!

Kydd

Here I am old man!

Col

Come up & help me to fasten this button, & then we'll discuss a brandy cocktail

Kydd

Brandy cocktail! When the discussion is a brandy cocktail I never complain of the length of the argument. Subject for future lecture – on the relative merit of moral tracts, as opposed to brandy cocktails in civilizing the naked savage (Exit into house R.)

Mrs W. K.

Kate Vernon! surely my dear Arabella you wouldn't dare to invite Kate Vernon!

Mrs Col P.

Dare Lorina! you don't know me. I'm a General's daughter, a Colonel's wife, & a Pepp, & I dare do anything.

Mrs W. K.

But Kate's mother takes boarders!

Mrs Col P.

Receives a few friends, for company sake. my dear, nothing more

Mrs W. K.

And Kate teaches my daughter music!

Violet

And she can teach - quite different to grumpy Miss Twiddleton.

Mrs Col P.

What do you pay Kate for her instruction. I mean what have you promised to pay her."

Mrs W. K.

I understand that dear Arabella. Kate comes to us twice a week for an hour. The arrangement for each lesson is two dollars, & her tea. She has her tea regularly.

Violet

She only takes one cup

Mrs W. K.

Violet!

Violet

And never eats anything.

Mrs W. K.

And by mutual consent the dollars are allowed to accumulate

Mrs Col P.

Poor Kate!

Violet

Oh, not so poor, since Mr Gascoine has lived with Mrs Vernon

Mrs W. K.

Visited, my dear!

Violet

Visited Mamma. I wish he visited with us

Mrs W. K.

Violet!

Violet

I do Mamma! Mr Gascoine is so nice.

Mrs W. K.

Nice. a man nice! Oh the happy ignorance of youth (Enter Col K in regimentals followed by Kydd)

Col

I've done it - I've *done* it - I may never do it again, but I've done it now! Glad to see you Mrs Kydd - How are you Violet? if you find me at all stiff, don't impute it to want of cordiality, but to difficulties too closely connected with my military position. Kydd, my boy, I'm afraid of the lower button!

Kydd

As a man imperfectly acquainted with military tactics I think I may venture to state, the buttons will hold their position untill the evening when you may retire in good order. Subject for future discussion - on the aversion of the naked savage to confinement as illustrated in his objection to boots, & buttons.

Mrs W. K.

I'll appeal to the Colonel - Arabella tells me she has invited Kate Vernon - now Mrs Vernon is not in our circle - decidedly not. She's a good sort of woman!

Col

A very good sort of woman! I wish there were more of her sort.

Mrs W K

But considering our position?

Col

What position?

Mrs W. K.

I comprehend your cruel allusions, Sir. We are poor, & we know it. We know it, & we're proud of it.

Kydd

I move an amendment - we're *not* proud of it - mark the emphasis on the not.

Mrs W. K

We have a position in the county. I am a

Whyte - my husband is a Kydd, this darling child is a Whyte Kydd, & to ask us to meet a Vernon ——

Col

Is an honour you ought to be proud to recognize. Tom Vernon was the finest officer in the navy he died a Lieutenant - had he lived he'd have been an Admiral. His wife was the prettiest woman in the county - was - is - damme is!

Kydd

Damme is!

Mrs Col P.

Colonel!

Mrs W. K

Mr Kydd!

Col

I don't often have my say, but I'll have it now. I don't often have my way but I'll have it now. When Kate Hanshaw married Jack Vernon all the young fellows were ready to blow his brains out - I was - so was Kydd - weren't you Kydd?

Kydd

I swore that I'd cut his throat from ear to ear!

Violet

Did you do it, Papa?

Kydd

No, my dear, I repented of my rashness, & for the sake of his wife I allowed the man to live.

Mrs W. K

What horrible sentiments

Mrs Col P

Colonel!

Col

Forgive me, my dear, its all over now - time brought me consolation & Arabella!

Kydd

Time brought me consolation & —

Violet

And me - Papa -

Kydd

Yes, my darling, you're my consolation. Wanted a young man of good family, & fortune who requires consolation. (Enter Kate Vernon C)

Mrs Col P.

My dear Kate!

Mrs W. K.

My darling child! we were just now speaking of you!

Kate

You are always kind

Col

Very kind, eh Kydd (aside)

Kydd

The result of civilization — the naked savage —

Col

Confound the naked savage - if you introduce him again, I'll call in the police & give you both into custody.

Mrs Col P.

I thought Mr Gascoine would accompany you.

Mrs W. K.

Yes, dear! we thought you would have brought your boarder with you (Kate looks distressed & retires)

Col

Mrs Kydd one word with you. (Come down) Do you know your husband owes me four hundred dollars

Mrs W. K

I am perfectly aware of it.

Col

So am I - can he pay it?

Mrs W. K

In our present position —

Col

He can't - I know it. I'll relieve you from your difficulty.

Mrs W. K

Oh generous man.

Col

My brother in law Capt. Puffin will visit us in a few days for the shooting season. I can't accommodate him here, & he dislikes hotels. You've a larger house than you want - he will take some of your rooms for a few weeks for himself & man. You understand?

Mrs W. K

What! I take boarders, what degradation!

Col

You refuse!

Mrs W. K

Decidedly!

Col

Then I must instruct my lawyer. Kydd will go to Ludlow St. - to quod - that latin for prison - what degradation!

Mrs W. K

Is there no other way?

Col

None - you accept?

Mrs W. K

I must - I do!

Col

Dine with us this day week, & bring your boarder with you (Mrs K retires) There's a Roland for your Oliver Madame Kydd

Kydd

Colonel! I'm about for the first time in my life to electrify you!

Col

Not the first time, my dear boy. You've often

Shocked me!

Kydd

Look in my eyes, Colonel, & tell me what is there prevailing expression.

Col

Fishy! decidedly fishy.

Kydd

Do you notice any surprising - any startling difference?

Col

Putting it mildly - I should say your eyes remind me of your matrimonial position, & can scarcely be called a happy match.

Kydd

I'm delighted to hear it - after long, & patient study, I have discovered that ordinary mortals have only a pair of eyes - now you Colonel have only a pair of eyes.

Col

The regulation number my dear boy - I don't want to be a cyclops, or an argus.

Kydd

But gifted beings have two eyes, ~~the~~ one expressing the fiercer, the other the milder passions. - This is the fiercer eye, the poets eye, in a fine phrenzy rolling.

Col

I don't see the poetry, but I detect the phrenzy.

Kydd

This is expressive of the milder emotions - one ~~eye~~ represents rage, & the other love. With this I can subdue the fiercest animal.

Col

Have you tried it on Mrs Kydd?

Kydd

Unfortunately, no! I think she is aware of my power, & she won't come within my focus.

Col

But you succeeded with the other eye?

Kydd

Unfortunately, yes. 20 years ago had I known ~~you~~ Colonel what would have been the result, instead of soothing her with the power of love, I would have brought this eye to bear upon her with intense malignity.

~~Kydd~~ Col

Kydd, my boy, these lectures upon social science have been too much for your weak brain.

Kydd

I'm a martyr to science, Colonel, & drink deep from the well of truth.

Col

The well of truth - that accounts for your being in a state of watery delerium tremens (retire up.)

(Enter Kate with Mrs Col P.)

Mrs Col P.

Is Mr Gascoine rich, Kate?

Kate

Not rich, but generous. I fear too generous. I'm almost afraid to admire a book, a print, a flower - he insists on my accepting it - if I decline he appeals to mamma, & she always decides that Mr Gascoigne must be right.

Mrs Col P.

And does Kate Vernon ever think Mr Gascoine can be wrong?

Kate

He knows so much

Mrs Col P.

Does he know one thing?

Kate

I think he knows everything.

Mrs Col P.

Does he know that in accepting a book, a print, a flower, Kate Vernon has given him in exchange - a heart (retires)

Kate

Do I carry my secret in my face that she can read it with a glance - I have not owned it 'twas but her kindly wish that prompted her to say it - If I cannot hide it from her, I will from him. (Enter Arthur Gascoine C) I am so pleased that you have come

Arthur

Should you have been unhappy in my absence?

Kate

Yes. no. it is a great compliment to receive an invitation to the lodge. our circle as they call it is so very select.

Arthur

I am much indebted to our circle for the honor they have done me - as a stranger here you must introduce me - that is if it be the custom in our circle. (Col & Mrs Col P. reenter)

Kate

Mr Gascoine wishes to have the pleasure of thanking you for your invitation.

Col (shakes hands)

The pleasure is ours. (aside as Arthur bows to Mrs Col P.) Good style - well set up - something of the air of (aloud) Have you served?

Arthur

As a volunteer - yes.

Col

Wounded?

Arthur

Yes. (Enter Kydd Mrs Kydd & Violet)

Col

This is interesting. Let us welcome the warrior who has been wounded on the battle field in the service of his country.

Arthur

I cannot claim that honor. I have fought it is true, but it was to defend myself, & my enemies were, on one occasion the Bedouins of the desert, & on another, & more recently the brigands, or banditti of Mexico.

Violet

Have you ever killed anybody.

Arthur

Should you be very much shocked, if I answered — "Yes."

Violet

I don't know. I never saw anyone who had killed a man. Papa, did you ever kill a man?

Kydd

I'm not certain. I had a deadly contest once with three ruffians, but I believe their wounds were not mortal — You remember, Colonel?

Col

Oh yes. You defied the police, & were locked up, & fined for being disorderly: all the fault of my milk punch my boy.

Mrs Col P.

We interrupt Mr Gascoine. do tell us some of your adventures. I doat upon adventures.

Arthur

We are all interested in what is foreign to our course of life. The wanderer sighs for repose: the traveller yearns for home — the toiler in cities pants for ~~the~~ mountain air, & the plodder at the desk sighs for ~~the turmoil~~ adventure & for strife. Thus all are dis-contented.

Mrs Col P.

Are you dis-contented?

Arthur

With my present position? no! but you ask for an adventure - where shall I lay the scene, in the mountains, or the desert?

Violet

In the mountains - the brigands are so picturesque

Arthur

Upon canvass, yes. an intimate acquaintance makes you sensible of tattered garments- unwashed faces, long knives & pistols, & a decided & unmistakable odour of tobacco & bad whisky. But to my adventure. A travelling carriage passed the inn where I was staying some twelve months since, containing an elderly gentleman & a young lady.

Violet

Only father & daughter - I wish they had been lovers.

Mrs W. K

Lovers - how frightfully improper!

Arthur

The gentleman reclined in the carriage as if overcome with sleep, or weariness, ~~but~~ the lady asked a question which evidently was not understood. I caught the welcome sound, & volunteered my services, which were accepted. The request was simple enough - there was a spring by the roadside, & she wished for a glass of the sparkling water. I had the pleasure of gratifying her wish, & she thanked me with a sweet voice, & a sweeter smile, & waved her hand to me as the carriage drove away.

Violet

That isn't much of an adventure

Arthur

That's only the prologue to the play. As the carriage slowly ascended the hill, I noticed a signal given by the driver to some loiterers by the inn door, which were communicated to a scout on a distant hill – I noticed that the latter was armed, & doubted not an attack was intended. I also was armed my horse was fresh, & I resolved to follow, & overtake the carriage.

Col

I wish I had been with you

Kydd

So do I!

Mrs W. K

Mr Kydd, I insist!

Violet

So do I mamma!

Mrs W. K

Violet!

Arthur

The landlord must have suspected my intention for there was a delay in bringing my horse – then time lost in producing the bill – till at last my patience being exhausted – I swore —

Col

Swore!

Arthur

Don't be alarmed ladies, it was only in Spanish! I spare you this part of my story – at last the horse was brought, the bill was paid, & with one cut to my horse, & another to the landlord I hurried in pursuit of the carriage.

Mrs W. K

Now it becomes interesting – Are you alarmed Kate?

Kate

Not for Mr Gascoine.

Arthur

On turning an angle in the road, I found the robbers sat at their work - the traces were cut, the passengers were dragged from their carriage, & the elderly gentleman now thoroughly awake was held by two of the band, whilst one, who seemed to be the leader of the party was dragging the lady in the direction of the mountains.

Violet

Oh Mamma! isn't this nice.

Arthur

I rode into the midst of the party, overturning one, & knocking down another with the butt of my revolver. The lady, seeing me, screamed loudly for assistance, & the robber calling one of his band to aid him forced his way through the underwood - I dismounted - for it was impossible to follow except on foot, & ~~tried my~~ tried one shot at the chief brigand but unsuccessfully.

Col

Did he return your fire?

Arthur

No: but his follower did, & with better success. One inch nearer would have ended the adventure. You may trace the mark (*pointing to his forehead*) I was stunned for a moment, & the brigands gained ground, but I was a good runner, & had not forgotten my early training. I gained on them, & whilst the chief pressed forward, his companion waited for me. This time my aim was sure

Violet

Don't be frightened, Kate

Arthur

Still the brigand chief kept in advance, but at last I arrived within shooting distance, my finger was on the trigger, when he shielded himself behind the lady, @ unslung ~~raising~~ his carbine the situation was critical. I dared not fire yet could not abandon the unfortunate lady. I formed my plan on the instant, @ slowly retreating face to face, I placed my revolver in my belt as if shunning the contest. the brigand was deceived, @ stepping forward, he fired. I fell!

Violet

Not dead?

Arthur

Not quite dead, not even wounded. the brigand stepped hastily forward to possess himself of my revolver @ purse, @ had his hand on my belt, when he felt my grip on his throat, @ my revolver at his temple.

Col

You shot the scoundrel?

Arthur

Discretion is the better part of valour. I held the brigand as a hostage for the lady. fortunately for her, @ me he was not needed, for on descend-ing to the plain I found the robbers had been surprised by a party of soldiers to whom I surrendered my captive to their satisfaction, @ my own.

Kate

And the lady —

Arthur

Thanked me with words, @ tears, @ smiles, @ bound a pretty kerchief round my head which I shall return should we ever meet again.

Mrs Col P.

And you have never met?

Arthur

We have never met, probably we shall never meet.

Mr W. K

You asked her name, of course

Arthur

I did not presume to do so

Mr W. K

But after saving her life!

Arthur

That was a duty. to question her would have been an impertinence

Kydd

Whenever I save a lady from a brigand, I shall claim a kiss.

Mr W. K

Mr Kydd!

Violet

I shouldn't wait to be asked, Papa

Mr W. K

Violet!

Violet

I should like you to find her out, & for the old gentleman to be shot by the brigands, & for her to be very rich, & for you to marry her, shouldn't you Kate.

Kate

Indeed I should not. I don't approve of elderly gentlemen being killed off hand, for any such purpose (all retire but Kate & Arthur)

Arthur

You are serious, Miss Vernon

Kate

I was thinking, Mr Gascoine

Arthur

Why not Arthur

Kate

Why not Kate?

Arthur

Well replied, & why is Kate so serious?

Kate

I was thinking Arthur —

Arthur

Of me?

Kate

No, of her

Arthur

Her, the lady of the lodge?

Kate

No, of the mountains. Do you never think of her?

Arthur

I used to do

Kate

Often?

Arthur

Often.

Kate

How long have you ceased to think of her?

Arthur

Five months.

Kate

Five months. Has your residence here driven her from your thoughts?

Arthur

Yes.

Kate

And why?

Arthur

Because the reality of a life has replaced the romance of an hour.

Kate

And what can you, so bold, so adventurous, find in this quiet place, this dull seclusion to compensate for the stirring life, & the busy scenes you have described so often & so well:

Arthur

The wanderer sighs for repose – the traveller yearns for home – I have found here all that can gladden & ennoble home – I have found ~~this~~ Kate Vernon.

Kate

You must not talk to me thus – my life is fixed. Yours is still unsettled.

Arthur

Mine will be fixed, if you will speak the word.

Kate

I must not speak it!

Arthur

And why? in five months we have learned to know each other!

Kate

We do not know each other!

Arthur.

I have read you like a book, & have dwelt with new delight on every page – you turn away – Ah! now I understand – I know you – but I am not known to you – Kate Vernon – I am a gentleman the poorest man in the land may deserve that title, the richest man can hold no higher rank. I offer you my hand, & heart, don't answer now I dare to hope your answer will be – yes – if it must be – no – do not force me to face these strangers with a smiling face, & an aching heart.

(Kate goes up)

Mrs Col P. (advancing)

Relating another anecdote?

Arthur

A perilous one – you arrived at a critical moment!

Mrs Col P.

Do let me hear?

Arthur

Excuse me - I have been too much of a monopolist. we meet here not to talk of ourselves, but to speak of others.

Mrs Col P.

Quite right Mr Gascoine - What do you think of Kate Vernon?

Arthur

What do you think of her?

Mrs Col P.

A very charming girl!

Arthur

No other word could so well describe her. the world is not wanting in fair faces, but they do no always charm - the brightest scenes in the world are often obscured by mists, & the most beautiful faces are sometimes clouded by unlovely forms, but Kate Vernon's smile is a living sunbeam!

Mrs Col P.

You were a great invalid, were you not?

Arthur

I was far from well

Mrs Col P.

You are much better now?

Arthur

I am restored to health!

Mrs Col P.

Thanks to the living sunbeam! - take my advice Mr Gascoine - now you're well, keep well don't change the climate. (Arthur bows & goes up as Mr. Smythe comes down) My dear Banker I'm delighted to see you. All meetings are wanting in attraction where wealth is unrepresented. It gives importance to us who can only boast of family connection, to find ourselves associated with those who represent the ruling principle!

Smythe.

Principal! & interest! My dear Madam! money is nothing unless it is well laid out – I flatter myself no one knows better how to invest his capital!

Mrs. Col. P.

(Introducing) Mr. Smythe, Mr. Arthur Gascoine.

Smythe

Pleased to meet you. So pleased to meet you (thinking aside) Gascoine. I've seen that face before: or one very like it. Can't remember exactly but feel sure I met him in Scotland some years ago when I was travelling to find out some of the Smythe family, who were represented to be great nobs! but my memory's getting pretty bad. (aloud) You recently opened an account at our house

Arthur

A small matter – scarcely worth ——

Smythe

No. no. the cents make the dollars. As I tell my clerks, don't despise the fractions. I who represent millions was once a unit. in me you behold a self made man!

Arthur

I have often heard the phrase, but never could comprehend it – I should as soon expect to see a self made steam engine! Will you explain the process?

Smythe

Nothing easier - nothing easier! I started on the road of life without a cent

Arthur

I know many who have commenced the journey under similar circumstances, & not a few end it in the same position.

Smythe

My first engagement was at a grocery store at two dollars a week – then –!

Arthur

A moment if you please – A self made made – it seems to me the grocery store assisted in your promotion?

Smythe

Absurd! a self made man makes his own position

Arthur

According to your theory he must make the grocery store that gives him the position.

Smythe

You really Sir understand nothing of social, & political economy.

Arthur

Probably not – but men as willing as you to work do not always find grocery stores in the beginning, & so lose the opportunity that well applied may lead to fortune. to use the language of the race course, they are left at the post. they might win the race, if they only had a start.

Smythe

(aside to Mrs Col P.) This young man - my dear Madam has revolutionary principles. (aloud) Sir, I cannot discuss questions with you, that you are unable to understand. enough that I began life with two dollars a week, & in 40 years I have picked up 5 hundred thousand dollars!

Mrs Col P.

5 hundred thousand dollars - how I envy you

Arthur

5 hundred thousand dollars - how I pity you!

Smythe

Pity, Sir, pity! (aside to Mrs Col P.) I heard this young man was an invalid! softening of the brain, I fancy Perhaps Sir (aloud) you will explain, if you can explain?

Arthur

5 hundred thousand dollars is a large sum - & in picking it up, as you graphically observed - there may be occasions when a man has to stoop very low, & he may occasionally soil his fingers.
(goes up with Mrs Col P.)

Smythe

Revolutionary! decidedly Revolutionary!
(Kydd comes down) Ah. Kydd - how do you do!

Kydd

Can you spare me five minutes?

Smythe

Business?

Kydd

Yes.

Smythe

Business. No!

Kydd

It's very important to me

Smythe

Can't spare the time

Kydd

And to you!

Smythe

Can spare the time Mr. Kydd - five minutes.

Kydd

I've a letter! I can't understand it (gives letter)

Smythe

I can! lawyers letter - I can smell the odour of the office (Reads) Sir. We are advised that the plot of land held by you for a term of 21 Years at a yearly rental of twenty five dollars has been laid out for building purposes, & that several houses are in course of erection. We request you will forthwith advise whether this has been done with your knowledge & by your authority.

We are Your obedt. Servants

Hawk & Buzzard

Confound their impudence!

Kydd

What am I to say?

Smythe

Nothing!

Kydd

What am I to do?

Smythe

Nothing!

Kydd

I didn't parcel it out

Smythe

I did. You pay twenty five dollars a year for a piece of waste land not worth a cent - I as your friend agreed to give you fifty dollars. I mean to lay out 40 thousand dollars in covering the ground, & the houses will pay me a clear profit of ten per cent Ha! Ha! self made man! Sir self made man!

Kydd

But the lawyers.

Smythe

Hang the lawyers.

Kydd

I don't object - but if they write again!

Smythe

Refer them to me! I know how to clap an extinguisher on a lawyer. ha! ha! self made man (goes up) (Enter the Count de Cornville C)

Count

My dear Madam what pleasure to meet once again in this abode of bliss - Your grounds are charming - positively charming!

Mrs Col P

Don't be a quiz - Count! My little garden is but a flower pot compared with the grounds of Drake Abbey.

Count

But the exquisite arrangement - the perfect style

I never saw anything more beautiful!

Mrs Col P.

You flatter, Count!

Count

Flatter, no! You have exquisite taste, my charming friend Mrs Drake says so, & she is always right

Mrs Col P.

Always right - I hope so.

Count

Yes, we agree admirably! that is - *I* always agree with Mrs Drake.

Mrs Col P.

I hope (*aside*) you won't disagree with Mr Drake. (*Arthur comes down*) Count let me introduce you to Mr Gascoine (*they look earnestly at each other*)

Count

(*aside*) Where have I seen him? Paris. Vienna. Berlin

Mrs Col P.

Count, you have been a great traveller - so has Mr Gascoine. You should have been here before - he gave us a charming account of an adventure with brigands. how fortunate we have no brigands here!

Arthur

They are to be ~~met with~~ found in all great cities, & migrate like other birds of prey. but whilst the outcast of Mexico used his rifle & his knife, the more accomplished bandit plunders you with the dice box, & the betting book - & I think they are the more dangerous weapons.

Count

Is Mr.

Arthur

Gascoine:

Count

Thanks - Is Mr Gascoine in the church:

Arthur

My position is not so elevated - but I sometimes play the humble but useful part of a sign post.

Count

Do you think you could guide me:

Arthur

Yes.

Count

Am I going right:

Arthur

At present I cannot say: (aside to Count) You have gone many ways in your time.

Count

(aside) Confound his assurance. Was it Berlin, Naples. (goes up) (Enter Mrs Drake with Kate not seeing the Count)

Mrs D

How much you are improved Kate! we are going to Paris in a few weeks, & Mamma must spare you. I shall chaperon you everywhere.

Kate

Chaperon indeed! why you are two years my junior chaperon indeed!

Mrs D

When a woman marries, she adds her husbands years to her own

Mrs Col P.

Horrible - Fanny do you want to make yourself a hundred! (Crosses to Arthur) These repeated introductions must be very trying to you, but it is your own fault that you have been so long a stranger (introducing) Mrs Drake, Mr Gascoine

Mrs D.

Gascoine! my friend - my preserver!

Arthur (Enter Count C & down gradually to L corner) I am pleased that we meet again - still more pleased that you remember the slight service I had the honour to render you.

Mrs D.

(much excited) - The slight service! Kate, friends you do not know - you cannot know the peril from which this gentleman rescued me - how he risked his life - how he was wounded in my defence. I called to heaven for aid! I feared my prayers were unheard - he came to save me from death - perhaps from &! (sees Count L. corner screams & falls in Arthur's arms C. Kate up R showing an expression of jealousy.)

End of Act 1

TS 4494.560F
B

Our Circle

Act Two

HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY
FROM
THE BEQUEST OF
EVERT JANSEN WENDELL
1918

Act 2

The Bankers Ball.

Richly furnished library with folding doors opening into lobby. folding doors opening into ball room. Pictures, statuary &c &c.

(Enter Smythe followed by Mrs Col Puff.)

Smythe

My dear Madam! I cannot thank you sufficiently all the arrangements are perfect - so is the excellent lady who has so kindly superintended them.

Mrs Col P.

Don't flatter too much - to use your own phrase I cannot discount that compliment.

Smythe

I am sincere, I assure you, wealth may do much, but it cannot do everything.

Mrs Col P.

Certainly not everything.

Smythe

It cannot buy taste, style —

Mrs Col P.

Birth!

Smythe

No, we get that without purchase.

Mrs Col P.

~~No, we get that without purchase~~ You provoking creature. I mean good birth - family connections.

Smythe

I snap my fingers at em - if I were a duke - with a pedigree of a thousand years - could I more enjoy my house, my grounds, my pictures, not half so much - I enjoy them because I made them.

Mrs Col P.

What a universal genius!

Smythe

A truce to boasting. I made my fortune - I enjoy my position - that is I should enjoy it if—

Mrs Col P.

My Banker - is it credible - I believe you sighed.

Smythe

Did I give way to that weakness? perhaps I did. dare I own to you?

Mrs Col P.

Banker! I'm a generals daughter - a Colonels wife & a Pepp. Do not commit me, or yourself by a declaration Ha! Ha! Ha!

Smythe

I am serious I assure you

Mrs Col P.

You look so.

Smythe

I saw at your house - a lady - a young lady.

Mrs Col P.

A young lady - what a relief - go on -

Smythe

She appeared to me to possess every qualification to make me happy.

Mrs Col P.

Whilst you in return possess —

Smythe

5 hundred thousand dollars. She ought to be happy.

Mrs Col P.

She will be — have you spoken to Violet?

Smythe

Violet — a school girl! it is Miss Vernon — dare I say Kate — who alone can make me happy.

Mrs Col P.

Then I'm afraid you're doomed to be unhappy. Kate's ~~hand~~ heart is already given to another.

Smythe

But her hand?

Mrs Col P.

A hand without a heart — surely Banker that would be a bad investment?

Smythe

Why not — when I buy a property — I alter it — I improve it — carry out my own designs — adapt it to meet my own views!

Mrs Col P.

And you think a womans heart —

Smythe

Is convertable property? I do — to some extent. And to whom do you suppose Miss Vernon has given her heart?

Mrs Col P.

Unless I'm much mistaken, to Arthur Gascoine.

Smythe

Arthur Gascoine, I rate him at 12 hundred dollars the salary of a junior clerk - Arthur Gascoine! love in a cottage. In a couple of years - enter Sheriff - exit love: wife weeps - husband swears - mutual reproaches. wife goes to her mother - husband goes to the —

Mrs Col P.

We needn't follow him.

(Enter Mrs Kydd & Violet handsomely dressed

Mrs Col P.

My dear Louisa!

Mrs W. K.

You are surprised, Arabella - naturally you are surprised. I hope no feeling of envy mingles with that surprise! Violet, my love come here! four dollars & a half a yard, I assure you.

Mrs Col P.

I'm delighted - but how on earth —

Mrs W. K.

Hush! don't excite yourself - ~~tu~~ perhaps it was not on earth.

Mrs Col P.

Do you hear, Banker - surely misguided woman. You are not a female Faustus?

Mrs W. K.

Don't jest Louisa! we have come into property. at present I can say no more - we have come into property.

Smythe

I congratulate you Mrs Kydd

Mrs W. K.

Whyte Kydd if you please, more than ever Whyte Kydd.

Mrs Col. P.

Do give us some explanation?

Violet

Mamma thinks —

Mrs W. K.

Violet!

Violet

But Mamma's wrong.

Mrs W. K.

Child!

Violet

Mamma always is wrong.

Mrs W. K.

Respect your position - you have come into property.

Smythe

But you don't tell us!

Mrs W. K.

In confidence then, & to you two only - I will reveal what has happened - Mr Whyte Kydd received a letter

Violet

No Mamma - he didn't!

Mrs W. K.

The letter Miss directed to your Papa

Violet

Yes Ma - but you opened it

Mrs W. K.

Of course - a wife's first duty is to open her husband's letters

Smythe

If you were my wife, I should teach you a different lesson (aside)

Mrs W.K

And the letter contained only these - on account -

Mrs Col P.

Nothing more!

Mrs W.K

Nothing more.

Mrs Col P.

And a letter with these two words induced the dry goods man to trust you with two handsome dresses!

Mrs W.K

Trust Arabella! - no. ready money - Oh I forgot the note

Violet

No, Mamma you didn't - you kept the note, & gave Pa the letter.

Mrs W.K

A five hundred dollar note: new, & crisp! & clean - part of it - a large part of it went for absolute necessaries. Then there was Jane's wages. I confide to you as a friend. Jane wanted her wages, Jane is always wanting her wages. Then the butcher was rude - butchers as a rule, are always rude - & when all was done there was only 5 dollars & a half left. I was sorry I couldn't buy Kydd a new dress coat, but I've promised him one out of our next remittance.

Smythe

(aside) I begin to think she acted wisely in remaining single.

Mrs Col P.

But all this doesn't tell us where the money came from.

Mrs W. K.

In strict confidence you must know that years ago—

Smythe

How many years?

Mrs W. K.

I decline to answer! a young man – a very young man wanted me to run away with him.

Violet

Was that after you married Papa!

Mrs W. K.

Good gracious, no! the young man sent me a letter full of poetry, & a lock of his hair. It was beautiful!

Violet

The hair, Mamma?

Mrs W. K.

No the poetry. He said he should sink into the silent tomb – he went to sea.

Mrs Col P.

To see if he could sink?

Mrs W. K.

I feel perfectly certain the money came from him

Mrs Col P.

It was a long time coming.

Mrs W. K.

When I opened the letter, & read those two words, I said to myself — it comes from him — it is a message from the ~~sea~~ tomb.

Smythe

And forwarded through the dead letter office

Mrs Col P.

Mr Smythe, will you give your arm to Mrs Kyde I will chaperon Violet.

Mrs W. K

A message from the tomb — he seems to invite me

Smythe

Well. Madam, if you choose to accept the invitation you mustn't expect me to accompany you. (Exeunt)

Mrs Col P.

Ah, Violet, if you could have seen me at my first ball — the Colonel, & I waltzed for half an hour.

Violet

Was he in uniform?

Mrs Col P.

Yes.

Violet

And was his coat as tight as — (laughs)

Mrs Col P.

You naughty puss — he was a lath then, & I was a shadow — now I'm a substance — decidedly a substance.

Violet

You're a dear kind Auntie, & I'll promise to waltz with the Colonel for half an hour.

Mrs Col P.

After that I think I may order my widow's weeds. (Music heard C) Violet steps to R.) Oh Child if I were only 18 like you/ Violet laughs & waltzes off C with her. (Enter Col P. & Kydd)

Kydd

Colonel, have you seen my wife, & daughter?

Col P.

Often, dear boy, often!

Kydd

But on this interesting occasion?

Col P.

I'm waiting for the opportunity.

Kydd

Mrs Kydd is a blaze of triumph! Violet is a blaze of triumph. I—

Col P.

You will require a considerable amount of fuel to become a blaze of triumph.

Kydd

Colonel! I'm burnt out— Mrs Kydd is the blaze, in me behold the ashes.

Col P.

What new difficulty?

Kydd

I've no new difficulties! Mine are all old, & they increase with age. The appearance of Mrs Kydd, & Violet in gorgeous array brought on me an army of creditors. I pacified all but the butcher, & the tailor. The butcher I may tell you in confidence is a beast.

Col P.

Who supplies you?

Kydd

Bullock.

Col P.

You didn't tell him so?

Kydd

Prudence prevailed, & I did not.

Col P.

Bullock stands 6 feet 2. & he's fought in the prize ring. Bullock can use his fists.

Kydd

And his tongue too. the vulgar tongue. I believe he's intimately acquainted with every abusive word in the language, & he don't conceal his knowledge. But I got rid of the butcher.

Col P.

I understand - in the usual way?

Kydd

No, not the usual way - I paid his bill!

Col P.

You surprise me.

Kydd

So I did the butcher! I never saw a man more astonished - then there was the tailor.

Col P.

Did you surprise him

Kydd

Very much! he came for his money, & he didn't get it - then he said he was astonished.

Col P.

Not for the first time.

Kydd

He was not only rude, but personal! he said he didn't mind trusting other gentlemen, but he lost money by my custom as my clothes couldn't be made to fit anybody else. Now I put it you Col am I a peculiar figure?

Col P.

Speaking frankly, dear boy, I should say your tailor ought to have a good knowledge of mathematics, there are so many obtuse angles.

Vydd

I had ordered a new suit - the tailor refused to leave it. I waived the coat, I gave up the vest - but I clung to the pantaloons. Mentally & bodily I grasped the idea. I told him they were one of the necessaries of life. he said if I couldn't pay for necessaries I might go without. Now I ask you Colonel, where can a man go without?

Col P-

I must refer you for an answer to your friend the naked savage! (Music heard C)

Vydd

I'm a philosopher! Colonel!

Col P.

Philosophy be hanged! Don't you hear the music

Vydd

If plato & Socrates could be present, what would they do!

Col P-

Do? Plato with his love of the beautiful would select the prettiest ~~girl~~ partner, & Socrates with his enquiring mind would taste everything on the supper table (Exeunt C)

(Enter Gascoine reading letter)

Gascoine

The adventure with the brigands is not yet ended. I was in a dangerous position then. I ~~must~~ may be in a false position now. (reads) I appeal to you who saved my life, to protect my honour. I have no one but you on whom I can rely. When all seemed lost, you came to my assistance – now I again dare to call on you for aid, if you refuse me I shall wish we had never met – If you desert me I shall wish that I had died before (Enter Kate Gascoine sees her –) Kate how beautiful you look

Kate

No ill news, Arthur – nothing that can bring sorrow to you

Gascoine

Or you – no Kate – nothing.

Kate

Whatever grieves you must grieve me, Arthur! I never saw you so disturbed, it is ill news,

Gascoine

If it be, there is less reason that I should speak of it to you!

Kate

Is that wise – is it kind:

Gascoine

True wisdom Kate that shields what it loves from sorrow – true kindness that shares the joys, & singly endures the pain.

Kate

False pride of the stoic. ~~Love should lean on love~~ That says let me alone endure – Love leans on love, & bears but half its burden.

Gascoine

The burden is removed (puts letter in pocket) see it disappear. Speak now of yourself - think of me - remember your promise - the question I asked is this right to have an answer.

Kate

Will you answer me one question:

Gascoine

If I can, & ought

Kate

You can, & ought! Who wrote that letter?

Gascoine

I cannot answer that!

Kate

You will not!

Gascoine

I must not!

Kate

I know who wrote that letter!

Gascoine

Why then did you ask?

Kate

To hear your answer! I have watched you Arthur watched you as I would guard a treasure, I feared to lose; & yet find despite my care the treasure lost.

Gascoine

Kate I have warned you kindly, yet as earnestly as I dared against the sudden impulses to which you too often yield. My darling I would guard you against the fierce winds of adversity, & the fiercer storms born of your own doubts & fears

Kate

That letter was written to you by Fanny Drake. As I noticed your first meeting, I felt sure her fatal influence would mar my happiness would embitter my future life.

Gascoine

I yield to no influence - Sorrow has taught me to suppress emotion, & I am perhaps too cold, too self possessed. Untill I saw you Kate, I didn't think - but I will not speak of that now - Give me your answer, Kate.

Kate

Give me that letter!

Gascoine

You trifle with me. Yes, or no!

Kate

Mr. Gascoine, we do not know each other (Bows & Exit).

Gascoine

Now, she'll be unhappy for the night & I ~~could~~ who could remove her anxiety with a word, am forbidden to speak that word, & so my honour wrestles with my love. This weak woman is in peril, & Kate would be the first to bid me be her champion, if she knew the truth, & that truth I am as man, & gentleman forbidden for the present to disclose.

(Enter Smythe)

Smythe

I'm glad to welcome you, Mr. Gascoine.

Gascoine.

Your invitation to a stranger was so courteous, it would have been more than rudeness to decline it.

Smythe

May I ask you to be seated. I wish for a few moments conversation before you join the guests. (They sit Gascoine & Smythe) This is hardly a fitting time to talk of business, but I may not have a better opportunity. You know that private claims &

public duties —

Gascoine

I know the position you occupy.

Smythe

Yes. Sir, I have earned, & I trust I have done something, (I will not say how much) to deserve that position. let that pass. I have received a letter. I think a strange letter, from some solicitors informing me you are the owner of Fools Acre

Gascoine

Yes. quite correct.

Smythe

Well. Sir what do you, or your solicitors require ~~of~~ from me?

Gascoine

That must be discussed in the presence of a third person

Smythe

To whom do you refer?

Gascoine

Mr Whyte Kydd

Smythe

No. no. I pay him 50 dollars - he is satisfied

Gascoine

I am not!

Smythe

A bargains a bargain. You'll admit that

Gascoine

To avoid argument - Yes - but there are hard bargains.

Smythe

Sir - I ignore the phrase. It is the cant term of disappointed enthusiasts. A man of mature age, & with his eyes open, enters into a contract should it prove advantageous he thinks himself entitled to all the benefits.

Gascoine

True.

Smythe

Should it prove otherwise, he prates of compensation, liberal recognition, & other fine phrases that read well in a novel, but are ignored by all practical men

Gascoine

Very well defined: nothing could be clearer. Now if you please we'll call in Mr Kydd.

Smythe

Mr Gascoine, I must say —

Gascoine

Anything you please, in the presence of Mr Kydd

Smythe

(Rings bell Enter Pogow) Pogow, tell Mr Kydd I wish to see him. (Exit Pogow) I cannot understand how Mr Kydd who is the merest child in business —

Gascoine

A commercial baby!

Smythe

Exactly so! how his presence can in any way be necessary (Enter Kydd)

Gascoine

We'll soon solve that difficulty. take a seat Mr Kydd, & we shall then form a quorum.

Kydd

Don't talk of quorums. that sounds like a committee. I had to pay $500 because I was a director of the Universal Philanthropic Insurance Co "Unlimited" We never had but one insurance that was for $10.000, & poor Bob Banks, you remember Bob Banks was thrown out of his wagon driving to Jerome Park, about one hour after he had paid his first premium, & killed on the spot. His widow took possession of the $10,000. & Tom Tyler took possession of the widow.

Gascoine

You are in no danger, Mr. Kydd from Mr. Smythe, or myself - on the contrary I want to render you a service & so does Mr. Smythe

Smythe

(aside) Speak for yourself Mr. Gascoine.

Gascoine

You hold a long lease of fool's acre.

Kydd

No, I let it to Mr. Smythe

Gascoine

Underlet it - you still hold the lease: Do you know upon what terms: what are the conditions?

Kydd

Conditions! no, my father had it before me. I don't remember any Conditions.

Smythe

Conditions. No. pay your rent that's all you have to do. that's all I have to do. Mr. Gascoine it seems has an interest in fool's acre - don't be afraid Mr. Gascoine you'll have your rent, Sir, you'll have your rent!

Gascoine

I'm sure I shall

Smythe

And as long as the rent is paid you can't re-enter

Gascoine

Correctly stated. but in the original lease a singular clause was inserted which though omitted in subsequent agreements. I presume by accident, is still binding on any tenant. & it is to this effect. if any tenant without the consent of the freeholder places any house, or other erection on the land, he must within 6 months or being required so to do remove such erection at his own cost & charges.

Smythe

What!! Do you know, Sir, that I have already signed a contract for the erection of first class houses which involves an outlay of 140 thousand dollars.

Gascoine

They must all come down. Delenda est Carthago.

Smythe

Don't talk french to me Sir. Kydd, you scoundrel you knew of this?

Kydd

On my honour Mr Smythe

Gascoine

And on my honour - now listen to me - you knew - pray don't interrupt me, that there was an intention of making a branch line to Poppville - You had sufficient interest to insist upon the locality of the depôt - you got possession of fool's acre, & you expect to realize ten per cent on your outlay.

Smythe

A bargain, a bargain

Gascoine

So you said just now - you mustn't complain if I turn your own words against you. I told you when first we met that a man who picks up money, may sometimes soil his fingers. Now, I won't soil mine - so I make no bargain for my own benefit; but, before I give my consent to your building arrangements, you must consent to make Mr Kydd a partner in your speculation - if not - I stand on my right, & if you build up for your own pleasure you shall pull down for mine.

Smythe

Do you know there's room for an outlay of 150 or 160 thousand dollars, & you expect me to put 4 or 5 thousand dollars a year into the pocket of a man who hasn't a cent?

Gascoine

Come, come, Mr Smythe you know the rate of interest varies - you must be content with less than you expected. Mr Kydd will make an excellent sleeping partner, & out of his first rents he can repay me the 5 hundred dollars I advanced him on account.

Kydd

On account! I see it all my unknown & generous benefactor. And to think that my darling child is dancing in a delirium of delight at your expense I can't find words - but Mrs Kydd will do so - Mrs Kydd has plenty of words on all occasions. She shall bless you - I will bless you - Violet shall bless you - Mr Smythe shall bless you (Rushes out)

Smythe

(aside) Will he! (aloud) This is most extraordinary! if all be true, I have fallen into a trap.

Gascoine

Of your own baiting!

Smythe

But why didn't you arrange with me - why sir, it would have suited me to put it into your pocket.

Gascoine

It wouldn't have suited me!

Smythe

Looking at the state of your balance at the present moment I might say you are far from rich.

Gascoine

More properly you might say, I'm not far from poor, in fact so poor that I cannot afford to increase my income by lessening my reputation.

(Enter Kydd. Mrs Kydd Violet Col & Mrs Pipp)

Kydd

They were just plunging into the incomprehensible mysteries of the Caledonian, but I made them leave their partners - I wanted the band to play "See the conquering hero comes" but the Colonel objected Kneel my child - kneel to your benefactor!

Violet

What Papa with these new dresses on - they're so tight & fashionable its impossible!

Mrs Kydd

A Mothers blessing, & a mothers tears!

Gascoine

No tears, or you'll make me regret what I've done.

Mrs Kydd

I felt sure we should some day come into property, & it seems almost as if you had risen from the grave

Mrs Col P.

Now does he look like a benevolent vampire?

Mrs Kydd

Arabella - there are chords in the human heart -

Mrs Col P.

Which are sometimes twisted. (to Gascoine) You're a dear good creature, & the only one I know worthy of Kate Vernon - I'm vexed to see you here whilst she's waltzing with the Count - I think she likes you, but the Count is dangerous.

Gascoine

Will you think me a coxcomb if I assure you I'm not afraid of the Count de Courville

Mrs Col P.

He waltzes so well

Gascoine

He may make a false step!

Mrs Col P.

And speaks our language so naturally!

Gascoine

Too naturally.

Mrs Col P.

What do you mean?

Gascoine

Oh - nothing. May I lead you to the ball room?
(Exit with Mrs Col P.)

Smythe

I must insist that we don't discuss the matter to night you are my guests - not my critics - pleasure to night - business tomorrow. (Comes down side) Violet is certainly pretty, @ it wouldn't do to marry the daughter of a beggar! if we do marry I will arrange that all the property on Fool's Acre should be settled on my second son. (aloud) Miss Kydd will you allow (offers his arm) decidedly pretty! an excellent arrangement - settled on my second son (Exit with Violet)

Col

What has Smythe done, dear boy, he's not often attacked with fits of generosity?

Kydd

I'll tell you over a glass of whisky punch: you're not going to dance?

Col

Do you observe in me any symptoms of insanity.

Kydd

Certainly not!

Col

Or of entire, or partial intoxication.

Kydd

Entire - no!

Col

Partial?

Kydd

I can't say - A great philosopher wrote a book to prove that it was impossible for man to be entirely sober – or completely drunk

Col

Kydd, my boy that philosopher must have written under the influence of ~~the~~ his fifth tumbler. We will continue the discussion after a necessary interval for refreshments – (Exit)

Mrs Kydd (Comes down)

I thought it would come to this – I was sure it would come to this. Yes Arabella – I knew it would come ~~to this~~ (looks round) I thought you were there Arabella. We shall soon take our proper position in our circle – The Whyte Kydds will take precedence of the Pepper – Colonel indeed – Kydd may become a General – perhaps Kydd you may one day fall on the field of battle

Kydd

If I do Louisa. I hope I shall get up again.

Mrs Kydd

Think of the honour to your family – the consolation to your widow – to see you done in white marble by a grateful country – (Exit)

Kydd

Done in marble – on principle I decline to be done in any way. I don't object to a statue at the public expense, if I'm allowed to be present at the exhibition. I think these classical features would come out well – something, I should say in the antique style (strikes attitude) but I must have a pedestal (puts chair in C) & I must have drapery – as a moral man I object to the want of drapery. (takes table cover twists it round his body mounts chair & strikes attitude) Inscription Kydd preserver of his country who died on the field of battle covered with a thousand wounds. I should say a thousand wounds would completely cover me

(Enter Col) Col

Kydd, my boy. the punch is perfection - If you don't come soon you won't be able to form an opinion. (sees him) Are you doing penance in a sheet, that you stick up there?

Kydd

Colonel this is high art - the true sublime

Col

From the sublime to the ridiculous is but a step. get off that chair (he gets down) Kydd, my boy, you've been drinking water from the well of science, till you've dammed up the little wit you once possessed the only cure is punch - hot, strong & sweet, & plenty of it.

Kydd

Colonel, I agree with you - but punch is better than water. Mrs Kydd is anxious that I should die for my country - now I prefer, Colonel to live for myself.

Col

If you look in the dry goods store you will frequently observe a notice that the stock is to be sold at an immense reduction.

Kydd

I don't understand

Col

The moral, dear boy - is ingenious but simple! whether you die for your country, or live for Mrs Kydd, you'll certainly be sold ——!

Kydd

At an alarming sacrifice (Exeunt)

Enter Mrs Drake

Mrs D

Well, Mr Gascoine be my defender: will he release me from this terrible slavery! I left the school room to become a wife, & thought but lightly of

– X – Spare your ~~heroics~~ heroics for your friends when we first met, after your return; your excitement led them for the moment to believe that I was indeed the brigand from whom your knight-errand rescued you: fortunately for him it was not so, for I never miss my aim!

a wifes' duties. but now this man has again presented himself - has again dared to demand

(Enter Count)

Count

Fanny, and alone

Mrs D.

Mrs Drake is alone - that should be her protection

Count

Mrs Drake in the presence of others I shall not forget the respect due to her in society. but Fanny when one other alone is present, & that other is her truest friend, her most devoted slave.

Mrs D.

You promised months ago, this folly should end. why do you persecute me with your presence it is unmanly!

Count

It is prudent!

Mrs D

Are you not ashamed to say so!

Count

I am poor - your husband is rich; he robbed me of the woman I love - he owes me compensation. I will have it.

Mrs D.

Coward - Coward

Count ×

~~Words do not injure. You are privileged to call me what you please.~~

Mrs D

When you found the wife would not yield to your insidious suggestions, that the woman regretted the folly of the girl, you used your influence with me to extort money for the gambling table & as you played & lost, again you came - could you hope to win. did you not feel the money so obtained could not be a blessing, but a curse

Count

Is your lecture ended?

Mrs L

I have no more to say.

Count

Then listen to me

Mrs L

No, I will not listen. I am too weak, too agitated to cope with you — I have claimed the assistance of ~~a~~ the friend who saved my life, who shall now save —

~~Count~~

~~Who is the knight errand~~ ?

~~Mrs L~~

~~One who saved my life, who shall now save~~ —

Count

Your reputation. Let him enter the lists

Mrs L

Would he were here

Count

To threaten me on your behalf. I defy him! whoever he may be with one word I can disarm him! these letters are my weapons of defence, & when I place them in the hands of your husband —
(Enter Gascoine)

Gascoine

But you will not place them in the hands of her husband!

Count

I recognize your champion! he saved you from a brigand!

Gascoine

A ruffian, & a coward! a ruffian, ~~& a~~ who threatened, & a coward who shielded himself behind a woman — I recognize in this room the counterpart of the brigand of the mountains.

Count

Do you dare?

Gascoine

A lady is present, when she has retired you can if you please put my daring to the test.

Mrs. Le

For my sake be calm - protect me, but do not irritate him! you do not know of what he is capable!

Gascoine

I know the Count de Courville better than you do - you need have no fear ~~for~~ of him. you should have no fear for me. (hands Mrs. Le out)
Now Sir you can put your daring to the proof.

Count

I'll lash you like a hound in the presence of the guests.

Gascoine

You think so. Oh dear no! you will not raise a finger against me

Count

What shall restrain me?

Gascoine

Prudence! with the sword, or pistol skill may prevail against strength. But when it is simply man to man - face to face - foot to foot - the assailant, unless blinded by passion, measures his opponent with his eye, ere he commits himself to a contest - Lash me like a hound! where would you be the moment you raised your whip?

Count

Will you meet me? choose your weapons.

Gascoine

The age of duelling is passed - but suppose I answer yes. I have no friend!

Count

There are many here

Gascoine

To whom I am not sufficiently known. I could only ask a friend - a near, a dear friend to accept the responsibility.

Count

A mere evasion!

Gascoine

No - a simple truth. The friend I would select is now absent - in one month I shall be prepared to answer you.

Count

Your friend is a gentleman - one whom my friend could meet?

Gascoine

Of that you shall be the judge

Count

Do I know him?

Gascoine

Yes.

Count

His name:

Gascoine

Count Lucien de Bonneville

Count

Count Lucien de Bonneville

Gascoine

I think he has some knowledge of the Count de Canville

Count

(Confused) I will not meet the Count. I do not fear him but I will not meet him. I know not what he may say, but I admit nothing - do you hear nothing - (Going to Mrs. L. who enters as he exits) I still hold your letters. (Exit)

Mrs D

He still holds my letters. You have failed to persuade him?

Gascoine

You cannot tame a savage animal in a moment but I think he will answer to the bit - if not I will master him with the spur.

Mrs D

If you provoke him!

Gascoine

Have you confidence in me?

Mrs D

Yes. yes.

Gascoine

Then you must allow me to fight your battle in my own way. You could not have a more earnest - in this instance you could not have a better adviser.

Mrs D

I know you have courage.

Gascoine

I am sure I have discretion.

Mrs D

In which I have been sadly wanting, but believe me Mr Gascoine (takes his hand) Enter Kate

Kate

Thank you. I wish to speak to Mrs Drake (comes down between them C)

Mrs D

You look tired Kate

Kate

I am tired. Fanny.

~~Mrs D~~ Gascoine

Of dancing?

Kate

No! of deception.

Gascoine

Who has deceived you?

Kate

You can best answer that question, Mr Gascoine:

Mrs L

Kate, you are a prude

Kate

And you are, as you ever were, a coquette — & to feed your vanity, your cold heartless vanity, you would injure your friend, & you would forget your husband.

Mrs L

How dare you Kate

Kate

And how dare you come between me, & my happiness. You to whom the world has been so kind — I who have endured ~~to~~ its frowns so patiently; & now when I hoped the clouds had passed away — that the summer day had dawned for me at last, you interpose, & the brightness is eclipsed.

Mrs L

You wrong me, Kate — Mr Gascoine will assure you —

Gascoine

Mr Gascoine will give Mrs Vernon every assurance that she is needlessly making herself unhappy; Kate you must be assured it cannot please me to see you suffer, but it seems to me, cold ~~&~~ as perhaps you deem me, that you are yourself the cause of all your sufferings.

Kate

No, Arthur, no, there is the cause — that woman whose fatal beauty has ensnared you, & to gain whose favour you have been false to my love, & your own honour!

Mrs L

Kate you shall know all!

Gascoine

In due time! not now. in this must insist - I have more at stake than you, @ I request - I command (Exit Mrs L.) And now Kate will you descend from the clouds of romance, @ walk for one moment on the firm ground of reality.

Kate

It is too late to sooth me by a jest - Remember when I asked you, Do you ever think of her: you answered You used to think of her - used to think of her - You have always thought of her!

Gascoine

And if I did is it an every day ocurrance to rescue a pretty woman from a brigand?

Kate

And so thinking you asked me to be your wife:

Gascoine

Does love for one woman, imply a hatred for all her sex?

Kate

And you offered me your hand, altho' your heart —

Gascoine

Went with the hand. I know it, @ you know it. Kate you are 23, I am, I regret to say it 35. I have outlived false sentiments, but I speak true words You may deem me cold @ formal because I think before I act, you, in the generous impulse of youth act before you think

Kate

I will not be schooled. You do not know her. I know, @ fear her. She is beautiful, @ she knows the power that beauty gives.

Gascoine

Consult your glass. & you need not fear her rivalry

Kate

At school she was the petted darling, & I the ill paid drudge. I, the daughter of a gentleman had less than the wages of a servant. At the gathering of friends, & families, when the pupils displayed their accomplishments; the lessons taught by me hour, after hour with patient endurance, when played by her was received with admiration, twas genius inspiration – then came my turn – I was ordered not asked to play, & was cheered in my efforts by the loud whisper, & the idle talk.

Gascoine

Is it wise to recal these schoolday sufferings?

Kate

Is it kind to awaken their recollection? shall I tell you more? Yes, I will tell you, for the heart speaks in the bitterness of its grief. Fanny Morton deemed herself a heroine of romance, she wished to play a part – she is always acting & she corresponded.

Gascoine

Kate, for shame! bury these secrets of the past, or if they must come to light again, expose them not to me. You know not whither passion, & grief may lead you – let me draw you back from the precipice! let me assure you, & altho' you doubt me in other things, you must believe me in this – no man respects the woman, who does not respect her sex!

Kate

School me as you will. I know I am wrong. I know I am very wrong! but I am still a child in my joys, & griefs, & children cannot restrain their cries when they are pained. & I am pained. oh so deeply pained! *(weeps)*

Gascoine

You are indeed a child - frightened at a shadow fearing some danger you cry before you're hurt! But the fear will pass away, the cry will cease & you will become yourself again. ~~And now Kate~~ kind, generous, loving! And now Kate you answer yes, or no!

Kate

(takes out flower) You see this flower? You plucked it for me this morning, & as you placed it here you told me if you were a Lord of many lands, & owner of many thousands, you ~~wish~~ would not wish me to wear a rarer ornament! You told me it was an emblem of your love - & see, the flower has ~~is~~ faded!

Gascoine

Is that your interpretation Kate? Hear mine. ~~The flower that has faded~~ This flower is indeed an emblem of my love. It fades, for life will fade, & fortune may pass away, but the love will survive & the perfume will linger whilst a single leaf remains *(gives her back the flower)*

Kate

(puts it in her bosom) You still love me, Arthur?

Gascoine

As man can love but once. It is that holy feeling moves my tongue, & bids me now in words of love breathe forth my thoughts to you! When I first saw you, heard you speak, & read your truthful nature in your eyes, I dared to love you, & have sought to win your young affections to myself.

Kate

And if we were married, we should quit this place for ever?

Gascoine

I cannot promise that!

Kate

What tie can bind you here - You came as a stranger & as a stranger you can depart. My home shall be where you will take me, but we must quit this place!

Gascoine

Kate, you are going back to those school girl days The husband must become the instructor.

Kate

One thing you cannot teach me!

Gascoine

And that is —

Kate

To make my home *where* *she* may *become* a guest No, Arthur! No! You must not ask me that. Don't reason with me! Don't say that I am wrong! Indulge me only in this. You have no ties that can bind you here - I shall have none when you are absent from it! Say you are poor! I shall be proud to share your poverty! For our love for each other we shall not be poor, but that love can never bloom while she is near us.'

Gascoine

You are unjust to her, still more unjust to me! If you believed but for a moment Kate, that any woman however gifted, however beautiful could cause me to forget my promise to you, my vow to heaven, you would do wrong to peril your own happiness, @ my honour! I trust you Kate in all things, you must trust your husband!

Kate

And you will not promise me (Music tremulo)

Gascoine

Trust me, @ now you answer! (Music the Count Enters from Ball room C. comes down)

Count

They are forming the quadrille! Miss Vernon may I have the honour?

Gascoine

I think I have a prior right. Miss Vernon is engaged to me.

Kate

You are mistaken, Sir. there is no engagement between me and Mr. Gascoine, (She gives her arm to the Count. going up. Mr. Drake enter C @ approaches Arthur. Kate starts. detaches the flower. throws it on the floor - her manner haughty, @ indignant. She moves up C. while Mr. D looks bewildered, @ Arthur Gascoine gazes on the flower in sorrow, @ surprise

end of Act 2

44

TS4494.560F
B

Our Circle

Act Three

actor

HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY
FROM
THE BEQUEST OF
EVERT JANSEN WENDELL
1918

Act 3.

Act 3.

Poppville flower show: during the act the sun sets.

Mrs Col Popp, Mrs Drake, Mrs Kydd, & visitors seated.

Mrs Col P.

The very best show that I can remember, & such excellent judgement in awarding the prizes. I got the silver medal for geraniums.

Mrs K

And mine only commended! that's because I haven't paid Perkins his account. Hen my fucias!

Mrs D

I assure you Mrs Kydd

Mrs Kydd

Whyte Kydd!

Mrs D

Kate Vernons were superior to yours, or mine. Everybody said so.

Mrs K

Then everybody's wrong! Everybody always is wrong. Kate only sent six pots, & I sent a dozen!

Mrs Col P.

But only one horse wins the race, tho' there may be twenty behind him.

Mrs K

I don't understand horse talk. Mrs Popp. Perkins is guilty of perjury, & I won't pay his bill if I go to prison for it.

Mrs Col P.

You won't be sent to prison, & perhaps poor Mr Kydd!

Mrs K

Don't presume to pity my husband, Madam. We're above poverty, @ we look down on pity.

Mrs Col P.

Thanks to Mr Gascoine

Mrs D

How very generous.

Mrs K

I don't see that Mr Smythe's money will build the houses, @ Mr Gascoine can't put them in his pocke

Mrs Col P.

No! he'll put them into yours. I declare you're looking quite plump, Louisa — fattened I should say on bricks @ mortar.

Mrs K

This levity Arabella — plump indeed! I'm pleased to say I haven't lost my figure. (Exit)

Violet

I think it was very kind of Mr Smythe — people say he's so careful of his money. but he made it all himself. — He told me so (Exit hastily after Mrs K.)

Mrs De

Do you hear?

Mrs Col P.

Oh yes. the banker has been particularly civil to little Violet since the ball — showed her round the grounds, @ condescended to crumple his cravat in describing the flowers to her.

Mrs De

She is so young.

Mrs Col P.

You are only two years older. @ Daddy. I beg you pardon Mr. Drake is much older than the banker.

Mrs. O.

Do you think Mr. Smythe means anything?

Mrs. Col. P.

Who can say! when a bachelor reaches the age of 50 & is then attacked with matrimonial monomania, he may do desperate things when the fit is on him.

Mrs. Le

Violet is not bad looking.

Mrs. Col. P.

And she's very good tempered. Smythe requires a wife who will worship him, & if Violet will only place him on a lofty pedestal, he will grant her every indulgence as a reward for her adoration.

Enter Smythe & Violet Opposite sides.

Smythe

Ladies, I have arranged a very agreeable surprise for you— You have heard of the new electric light. we shall try the effect this evening. I wouldn't announce this before for fear of disappointment. The effect will be charming, I declare!

Mrs. Col. P.

(aside to Smythe) Not yet. postpone it till later in the evening. What a subject for an artist. An electrical declaration! I hope it won't shock the lady!

Smythe

Really I— positively Mrs. Popp— Miss Kydd shall we complete our inspection?

Violet

With pleasure! Oh dear, I've lost my boquet!

Smythe

Allow me to supply the want— what is your favourite flower?

Violet

Heartsease.

Smythe

I shall be delighted to give you heartsease (Exeunt)

Mrs D.

(Laugh) It will be a match

Mrs Col P.

A union you mean. If Smythe really marries Violet Mrs Hyde will require bodily restraint of no ordinary power. The Mother in Law of 5 hundred thousand dollars will resemble nothing on earth but a balloon highly inflated.

Mrs D

What with, Gas?

Mrs Col P.

No, my dear, with vanity (Exeunt)

(Enter Count from a side walk)

Count

De Bonneville has not arrived. So far I am safe. Fanny avoids me, & places herself under the protection of that feminine drill serjeant Mrs Pipp who I am certain half suspects me. She is still civil, courteous, allows me to sing Spanish ballads to her which she does not understand, but forbids more than half dollar points at cards with the Colonel. how am I to live thus. I must raise money on these letters & then (Enter Arthur Gascoine)

Arthur

I have been looking for you.

Count

I am easily found!

Arthur

I have heard to the contrary. I told you I should communicate with my friend the Count de Bonnville

Count

I remember the name

Arthur

I was sure you would remember. there are some things we never can forget

Count

Aye, the first triumph (plays with letters)

Arthur

And the last disgrace! the one is often the sequel to the other. the gamester who seeks to win a woman's love by false vows, ends by striving to beggar his friend by false dice.

Count

Are you a travelling lecturer?

Arthur

No, a student in search of knowledge:

Count

Have you found it:

Arthur

Yes. my friend cannot comply with my invitation

Count

(aside) I am safe!

Arthur

But he has furnished the information I required. He has sent me verified extracts to prove that the Count de Conville otherwise Count Orland, but in reality Paul Barton has eluded the vigilance of the police ~~of~~ who seek to arraign him for theft & forgery.

Count

It is false, I swear it!

Arthur

Reserve your contradiction for the proper time. I have something more to say, & it is to your interest I should say it before we are interrupted. You hold letters addressed to you by Miss Morton!

Count

By Mrs Drake!

Arthur

Before her marriage

Count

~~She cannot prove it~~! They are dated *after*! That proves —

Arthur

~~You can~~ The skill of the forger! I want those letters!

Count

Do you know their value

Arthur

To whom?

Count

To her!

Arthur

Yes, they are of great value. in your hands they are powerful for ill, they might ruin her happiness

Count

And destroy her reputation

Arthur

You are in no such peril! but against her happiness I place your life, that is, all that makes life dear to men like you.

Count

I must have my price!

Arthur

You shall not have one cent!

Count

Bah! we have spoken long enough. I will speak to the lady. if she should prove coy, I will make terms with her husband - he is an old man, & old men are *easily* moved.

Arthur

And you - the thief - the forger - will sink lower still - You would become the assassin of this mans happiness, of this womans honour!

Count

I must have my price!

Arthur

For the last time, will you give me those letters?

Count

To you. No! if wife, & husband both refuse me, I will be generous. I will give them to the world.
(*turns up to leave stage Arthur grasps his wrist*)

Arthur

Tis useless to struggle Paul Barton! If you fear me call for aid, & aid will come. See - within a few yards stands a silent thoughtful man. Mark how interested he appears in watching those roses. An observer would think he looked only on the flowers, but if I raise my finger, the silent man will be by my side, & my grip will be changed for the close clinging fetter. I release you - call him

Count

You have no proof!

Arthur

Dare you put it to the test?

Count

If I give up those letters - you are making signs to him

Arthur

No!

Count

Turn this way. If I give up those letters will you swear to me that I shall depart unmolested?

Arthur

Give me all the letters written to you by Mrs Drake & I promise.

Count

(gives letters) There are the letters. Am I free to go?

Arthur

So. (Counts letters)

Count

(aside) Triumph yet - he has not got *the* letter.

Arthur

Your excitement excuses your forgetfulness - there is one letter wanting.

Count

I received five letters from Mrs Drake before her marriage - I admit before her marriage - You hold them - I have your promise.

Arthur

There is one letter yet - the letter written after her marriage, & by your dictation - the letter you compelled her to write when under the shade of night you stole into her presence, & which the world might deem the proof of her guilt, but which you ~~have~~ know is the evidence of her innocence

Count

I - I - repented of the act, & I destroyed it.

Arthur

I pity you. I meant to buy that letter

Count

Buy it, & the price would be —

Arthur

Your rescue from the prisons cell, & the convicts doom. Do you know this paper (shows cheque)

Count

It is the cheque. A miserable ten thousand dollars

Arthur

This piece of paper closes to you the world, & all its joys. Takes you in the pride of youth, & strength from the bright world in which you live to the prison's gloom in which you will quickly die. And so you burnt the letter! I regret that your repentance is so ill repaid.

Count

My curse on you! You meet me at every point! There is the letter (gives letter)

Arthur

And there is your release ((gives cheque) Excuse me if I could not credit your repentance

Count

Oh that I had you were none could interfere.

Arthur

Where none could interfere! Say a lonely road, & you with levelled gun behind a hedge. You are a braggard, & a coward! Go!

Count

No. I shall remain. there is now no proof against me

Arthur

Stay if you will. I have drawn the fang. the

x Burn them, & forget the Count de Cornulle
Your husband &c

serpent is no longer dangerous.

Enter Mrs Drake Count goes towards her Arthur goes between - to him / You are free make a wise use of your liberty. The silent man raises his head from the flowers, if by word, or look you dare to insult this lady. I raise my finger. Go!

(Count pauses for a moment - looks earnestly at Arthur then bows low to Mrs Drake & Exits)

~~to Mrs Drake / You are free~~

Mrs D

You have succeeded?

Arthur

Yes.

Mrs D

And the letters are here?

Arthur

All!

Mrs D

Have you read them?

Arthur

I!

Mrs D.

I am to blame! much to blame, but I am innocent I have been imprudent, most imprudent, but I am innocent! Do you doubt me?

Arthur

Had I doubted I should not have dared to be your defender.

Mrs D

What should I do with these letters?

Arthur X

~~Will you be guided by me~~ (she nods) / Your husband loves you?

Mrs L

There is a great difference in our years, but I think he loves me.

Arthur

Say to him here are some foolish letters written by a foolish girl – that girl is your wife. Do you wish to read them?

Mrs L

But if he answer, yes.

Arthur

You say he loves you – He will answer no!

Mrs L

And then —

Arthur

You will burn the letters, & forget the Count de Corville (Exeunt)

Enter Smythe with Violet he carries large bouquet

Smythe

You are a great admirer of flowers, Miss Kydd

Violet

I doat upon them!

Smythe

Do you! I wish I were a flower Miss Kydd. May I call you Violet?

Violet

Papa does, so it can't be wrong.

Smythe

No, it can't be wrong! but I am not your Papa

Violet

I wish you were – no. of course I don't mean that

Smythe

No, of course not - it would'nt be pleasant: in fact it would be improper: but you might like me in some other character.

Violet

Oh, yes, an uncle - a dear, kind, good natured uncle.

Smythe

An Uncle: no - a cousin - I should prefer being a cousin

Violet

And why not an uncle?

Smythe

Well, if I were an Uncle, you would be my neice; but a cousin can marry a cousin.

Violet

I think it would be very nice to be a cousin. You're not as old as papa?

Smythe

Certainly no - certainly not.

Violet

But then I'm younger than Mamma.

Smythe

Yes. daughters generally are.

Violet

Mrs. Drake is only two years older than I am

Smythe

And her husband is old enough to be my father

Violet

Is he really?

Smythe

Well, he might have been if he had married at a very early age. Violet would you like to be very rich.

Violet

I don't care for money. but I should like to have all

I want!

Smythe

That answers the question

(Enter Col. Pipp & Mrs. Kydd from opposite sides)

Col

My dear Child - don't be alarmed

Smythe

Miss Kydd is not alarmed. I request you to observe Colonel that Miss Kydd is not alarmed.

Col

Your unfortunate father.

Mrs K

Colonel Pipp, I cannot allow you to call Mr Kydd unfortunate, as a husband, & a father he occupies a proud position.

Col

Of that I can't presume to judge, but as an individual he appears contemptible!

Mrs K

Contemptible, Sir

Col

Judge for yourself. Here comes the individual.

(Enter Kydd with coat torn to ribbons. hat battered & face scratched)

Violet

Oh. poor papa!

Smythe

What a future father in law

Mrs K

Mr Kydd - this levity!

Kydd

Levity Louisa! my heart is somewhere in my boots & my head seems to weigh about a ton and

Smythe

No, of course not - it would'nt be pleasant: in fact it would be improper: but you might like me in some other character.

Violet

Oh, yes, an uncle - a dear, kind, good natured uncle.

Smythe

An Uncle: no - a cousin - I should prefer being a Cousin

Violet

And why not an uncle?

Smythe

Well, if I were an Uncle, you would be my niece, but a cousin can marry a cousin.

Violet

I think it would be very nice to be a cousin. You're not as old as papa?

Smythe

Certainly no - certainly not.

Violet

But then I'm younger than Mamma.

Smythe

Yes. daughters generally are.

Violet

Mrs Drake is only two years older than I am

Smythe

And her husband is old enough to be my father

Violet

Is he really?

Smythe

Well, he might have been if he had married at a very early age. Violet would you like to be very rich.

Violet

I don't care for money. but I should like to have all

12

Arthur

I want!

Smythe

That answers the question

(Enter Col Pipp & Mrs Kydd from opposite sides)

Col

My dear Child - don't be alarmed

Smythe

Miss Kydd is not alarmed. I request you to observe Colonel that Miss Kydd is not alarmed.

Col

Your unfortunate father.

Mrs K

Colonel Pipp, I cannot allow you to call Mr Kydd unfortunate, as a husband, & a father he occupies a proud position.

Col

Of that I can't presume to judge. but as an individual he appears contemptible!

Mrs K

Contemptible, Sir

Col

Judge for yourself - Here comes the individual.

(Enter Kydd with Coat torn to ribbons. hat battered & face scratched)

Violet

Oh - poor papa!

Smythe

What a future father in law

Mrs K

Mr Kydd - this levity!

Kydd

Levity Louisa! my heart is somewhere in my boots & my head seems to weigh about a ton and

a quarter. Violet give me a chair (sits C)
Colonel if you could only raise my spirits. & compose my nerves with some of your soothing syrup.

Col

(takes out flask) I never travel without it. Take a dose my boy. This is the infallable medicine! A universal cure for old age, poverty, & bad temper. Mrs Kydd, will you allow me to prescribe (Mrs K. looks indignant.) Kydd my boy you're pulse is better. take another dose. a sensible patient takes his medicine without a murmur! Few docters take their own physic. I'm superior to professional prejudice. (drinks himself)

Mrs K

Mr Kydd, I insist on knowing.

Kydd

You shall know all I know. I wish you could feel all I feel! I recently read a popular work on the probable origin of the human species, & I resolved to put some of the statements to the test of personal experience.

Mrs K

I hope you're satisfied, Mr Kydd:

Kydd

Convinced, but not satisfied! Taking advantage of the absence of Hopkins the keeper. I introduced myself into the cage of the great gorilla, & gazed upon him with the respect that is due to the ~~[illegible]~~ representative of our remote ancestors.

Violet

I'm sure Pa, I won't own him for a relation.

Mrs K

My dear child. if there is any connection it must be entirely on your fathers side.

Kydd

Having provided myself with a plentiful supply of pea-nuts he received my gradual advances with great favour; but when I had exhausted my gifts he displayed an ingratitude that was almost human, & commenced making a personal inspection of my pockets which I was unable to repel! My present pitiable condition is a proof of his active, & enquiring disposition, & if Hopkins hadn't returned at a critical moment, my darling child might have mourned for the loss of the best of fathers.

Violet

Oh poor Papa!

Kydd

Mrs Kydd might have been the most inconsolable of widows!

Mrs K

Mr Kydd, you're an idiot!

Kydd

No my dear I'm a philosopher

Mrs K

Well, its the same thing!

Smythe

Very often my dear Madam. To my thinking 'tis but a shallow philosophy that seeks to degrade, where it should strive to elevate Exit (

Col

And resembles the mischievous boys that are not content to bathe in the stream but amuse themselves by stirring up the mud at the bottom

Mrs K

Mr Kydd, you must not insult me. You must not degrade my darling child by remaining here. You must go home directly.

Kydd

~~Home~~ Home my dear, through the public streets. Why some of those boys the Colonel spoke of would complete what the gorilla has begun.

Mrs K

Mr Kydd - You shall not remain!

Kydd

Colonel, watch the effect - she's just within the focus - Madam I refuse to go!

Mrs K

Mr Kydd, you astonish me.

Kydd

I knew I should. Oh if I could always keep her within the focus.

Col

I suggest a compromise. The directors of the gardens allow our band to have a room here, & we may be able to find a coat - I can't garantee a fit - as they're all picked men.

Kydd

Picked! I've been plucked.

Col

But we'll endeavour to make him presentable. I hear footsteps Kydd - about face March

Kydd

Colonel. did you observe, I brought her well within the focus. (Exit with Colonel)

Violet

Mamma. do you believe what pa said about our ancestors?

Mrs K

It's a painful subject, & I hope you'll never refer to it

Violet

But a gorilla Ma!

Mrs K

Well, my dear there may be something in it. Your Papa's sister Jemima has seven sons, & when she's out of temper, & she generally is out of temper, she always says they're impudent young monkeys. (Exit with Violet Enter Mrs Col P. & Mrs Drake)

Mrs D

Have you seen Kate Vernon?

Mrs Col P

No. nor Mr Gascoine. they have had some quarrel.

Mrs D

And I am unfortunately the cause. but I can explain

Mrs Col P

Fanny Drake should forget the trials of Fanny Morton. first the Count—

Mrs D

Do ~~you~~ not speak of him.' he has been the cause of all ~~my misery~~. the mis-chief.

Mrs Col P

My dear Fanny you alarm me - mis-chief

Mrs D

It is over now - thanks to Mr Gascoine

Mrs Col P.

Mr Gascoine. Fancy you are wrong - very wrong if you seek to ensnare Mr Gascoine

Mrs D

No woman could ensnare him

[illegible]

Have you tried, & failed?

Mrs D

No. I asked his advice, & he gave it - I claimed his assistance, & he rendered it - as a sister might regard an elder brother, I regard & esteem Mr Gascoine

(Enter Smythe)   Smythe

Mrs Popp - Mrs Drake the two ladies I most wished to see

Mrs Col P

Surely Banker - there is another lady;

Smythe

Yes, yes, it is of her I want to speak - You may have observed -

Mrs Col P.

Oh yes, we have observed

Smythe

Frankly I may tell you, I have a regard for Miss Kyan I admire - esteem -

Mrs Col P.

Love!

Smythe

Yes!

Mrs Col P.

Then why not say so. that little word included the whole dictionary.

Smythe

I have made some little progress, but when a man has reached the age of 50 -

Mrs Col P.

So much for the tens, and the units?

Smythe

50, my dear Madam, not a day beyond.

Mrs D

Mr Smythe does not look 50

Smythe

I have been guessed, & recently at 40 - but as I was saying when a man reaches 50 without having made a declaration, he hardly knows how to declare himself. Now you ladies are experienced - what ought I to say, & do?

Mrs Col P.

Ask Mrs Drake, her experience is more recent

Mrs D

Mr Drake was not a very demonstrative lover. He said to me, my child do you think I could make you happy? I answered, Yes. & then he kissed my forehead in a fatherly ~~way~~ manner.

Smythe

In a fatherly manner - but Drake is beyond the fifties.

Mrs Col P.

The Colonel was more impetuous. Arabella he said I love you, & mine you shall be - Julius I said I love you, & yours I will be. Then he put his arm round my waist & kissed me!

Smythe

On the forehead?

Mrs Col P.

(*Laughing*) No! on the lips

Smythe

I prefer the impetuous, to the paternal style. Would you allow me to rehearse. Violet I love you, & mine you shall be.

Mrs Col P.

Very well, indeed! Julius, no you be not Julius

Smythe

Vincent!

Mrs D

Thats a good name. I learnt a little Latin at ~~th~~ school. Vincent comes from Vincio — to Conquer!

Smythe

Thank you Mrs Drake. I mean to do so. Violet I love you; & mine you shall be

Mrs Col P.

Better & better. Vincent I love you, & yours I will be.

Smythe

Will you allow me (*puts his arm round her waist*)

Enter Colonel

Colonel

My Banker!

Mrs Col P.

Don't interrupt the performance. this is the rehearsal of a comedy.

Col

Comedy! It may turn to a tragedy. I find a young libertine with his arm round my wifes waist

Smythe

Thank you Colonel! thank you. I feel young. I am a libertine — practice makes perfect. allow me one more rehearsal (*Mrs D explains to Col*) Violet I love you & mine you shall be.

Col

Bravo! bravo! quite my style.

Mrs Col P.

Vincent I love you, & yours I will be

Smythe

(putting his arm round her waist) Then you said the Colonel —

Col

Kissed her so (Kisses Mrs Col P.) Re-appearance of a favourite performer in his original character.

Smythe

Thanks. Colonel if I succeed & I shall succeed - You shall be my best man on the occasion.

Col

You will succeed!

Smythe

I always do succeed.

Mrs Col P.

Not always. Fool's acre you know.

Smythe

Yes. yes, but it will be all in the family you know. A nice little income for the second son

Mrs Col P.

Banter, don't be precipitate, you're only on the eve of courtship

Smythe

And impatient for the morrow of matrimony (Exit)

Col

And so Smythe, after playing bachelor for half a century is going to throw up his part? How will he perform his new character?

Mrs Col. P.

Tolerably well, if supported by his wife!

Mrs D

He's rather dictatorial!

Mrs Col P.

In public - thanks to an imposing appearance! a loud voice, & creaking boots. but men who in business chill their clerks, & petrify their debtors, become very house lambs in the domestic circle. the features thaw! the voice tones down, & the creaking boots give way to noiseless slippers. (Exit with Colonel)

Enter Kate

Mrs D

Oh Kate, I have so wished to see you - to explain.

Kate

I seek no explanation.

Mrs D

It is due to you - my silence - Mr Gascoine's reserve - have caused you so much unhappiness

Kate

Your silence Fanny. have I complained of that?

Mrs D

In that only have I wronged you, Kate. Hear me you must hear! not for my sake, but your own. I wrote to Mr Gascoine - you saw the letter - I wish you had read it - it might have shamed me, but it could not have wounded you!

Kate

It is now too late for explanation.

Mrs D

No it is not too late! you remember my school girl correspondence with the Count - he received

× he forged the dates, which made them
appear to be &c

from me
five letters - they were undated, & signed only Fanny. X ~~but if the envelopes were withheld they might~~ appear to be written since my marriage

Kate

I warned you, Fanny.

Mrs D

I know - I know! but I was a wilful girl, & have been a foolish woman. I cannot ~~upraid~~ upbraid myself with anything worse than folly. The Count sought me after my marriage - he obtained by threats large sums of money from me - many of my jewels passed into his possession one night he intruded on me, & compelled me by fearful threats to write a letter to him, entreating him to return the letters I had written to him since my marriage, do you mark Kate, since my marriage, & so cunningly did he dictate that letter that the foolish acts of the girl might be made to prove the guilt of the woman.

Kate

My poor Fanny!

Mrs D

You know I am an orphan without sister to counsel or brother to guide me. In my despair I appealed to Mr Gascoine

Kate

And he succeeded

Mrs D

Yes - here are the letters - will you forgive me Kate!

Kate

We both need forgiveness —

(Kate kisses Mrs D who exits) "You are indeed a child, frightened at a shadow" - those were his words - Has the shadow passed away? will he forgive? Can I ask to be forgiven?"

(Enter Arthur at back)

Arthur

Of what are you dreaming, Kate

Kate

Of the happy past

Arthur

And the happier future?

Kate

For me there is no future.

Arthur

You are young, & youth looks ever forward.
Have you spoken with Mrs Drake?

Kate

Yes.

Arthur

And she has told you?

Kate

All! You have been some days ~~absent~~ away.
did those letters cause your absence?

Arthur

Yes.

Kate

Are you likely soon to take another journey?

Arthur

Very soon, it may be tomorrow.

Kate

And is your return uncertain?

Arthur

It is uncertain!

Kate

Your health being restored, you have now no inducement to remain!

Arthur

I have duties that require my presence

Kate

And with your active intellect, this place must seem very dull!

Arthur

It does seem dull!

Kate

It is dull - even to me - but only lately - lately -

Arthur

It has always been your home

Kate

And always will be

Arthur

That is not certain - when you marry?

Kate

I shall never marry!

Arthur

You will certainly marry! & your husband may not be content with this seclusion

Kate

Mr Drake is content

Arthur

You are not likely to marry a Mr Drake

Kate

He is very kind to his wife

Arthur

He treats her like a petted child - indulges every whim, & the luxury of wealth constitutes her domestic happiness: in return she renders gratitude, not love.

Kate

Should not I be grateful?

Arthur

Not if you were treated as a child.

Kate

No! I must be treated as a woman! who giving all, poor as that all may be asks all in return! esteem! confidence love!

Arthur

They were yours once!

Kate

I thought so!

Arthur

I know so! & you know it - when in a pettish mood you threw away your flower, because I could not gratify a caprice. Were you happy then.

Kate

No. I was not happy!

Arthur

Are you happy now

Kate

No. I am not happy!

Arthur

But if I placed that flower, withered as it is again in your hand, & said that I was most true to you when you deemed me the slave of a face not fairer than your own - that I ask you now, as I asked you then for one word in reply what would you ~~say~~? answer?

Kate

(looking up at him) Yes.

Arthur

See the flower is crushed. has it lost its perfume?

Kate

No! (puts the flower in her bosom)

Arthur

And my love has not changed, it cannot change! I love you better for your wayward temper, because your jealousy was born of love. Shall I tell you something else? Come with me Kate. There are no doubts remaining now?

Kate

None! may I tell you ~~a secret~~? something Arthur

Arthur

~~Yes.~~ A Secret?

Kate

Yes!

Arthur

You love me

Kate

That is no secret. may I trust you?

Arthur

Yes!

Kate

I have written no undated letters signed simply Kate (Exeunt)

(Enter Mrs Kydd & Violet)

Violet

Mamma Mr Smythe has been so attentive. He gave me this beautiful boquet. ought I to accept it?

Mrs K

My dear child, I have adopted this rule through life. when its a question of accepting, never hesitate! when its a question of giving take time to consider!

Violet

Mr Smythe asked me if he might speak to Papa

Mrs K

And you said -

Violet

No - you must speak to Mamma

Mrs K

Good girl! never forget a child's first duty is obedience! Do you think you can like him Violet?

Violet

I can try Mamma!

Mrs K

Quite right, my dear! never give way to passionate emotion! before marriage for fear of disappointment. When I accepted your Papa I regarded him with calm indifference!

Violet

I'm afraid Mamma, I was not indifferent! Mr Smythe put his arm round my waist, then he said, may I, & he did

Mrs K

Did what Violet

Violet

I'm afraid Mamma, he kissed me

Mrs K

You should have been very angry with him Violet

Violet

So I was, Mamma. then he said can you forgive me Violet?

Mrs K

And of course you said —

Violet

Yes. wasn't that right, Mamma? then I said he must speak to you, & then he — & that's all Ma!

Mrs K

My child, you could not have done better! indeed I didn't think you would have done so well. You are very young Violet for such a position — but you have a mother — a devoted mother to guide & advise you in everything. for your sake Violet I will give up the comforts of home, the peaceful delights of your fathers society, to be ever near you — bless you my child bless you. We must see that Mr Smythe makes ample settlements. (Exit with Violet)

(Enter Col followed by Kydd in a very large Bandsmans suit)

Kydd

A great poet has said Colonel, that whatever is — is right, I think a great portion of this garment might be left! If you buttoned another gentleman of my dimensions inside, I think it would be about an average fit!

Col

You advocate large measures Kydd, & can't complain of the tailors liberality. That coat belongs to big Brown, our trombone player a man who has made some noise in the world.

Kydd

As I intend to do, Colonel! I have two magnificent designs on hand – one literary – the other political

Col

Three volume novel Kydd, with sensational chapters?

Kydd

I don't descend to light literature, Colonel!

Col

To do you justice your literary efforts are ponderous. to a man in want of refreshing sleep, they are invaluable!

Kydd

I intend to start an Encyclopedia, & I mean to write every article myself because I have come to the conclusion —

Col

Come to the conclusion – that's more than your readers will – & your political scheme?

Kydd

Sublime, yet simple! I intend to remove all existing liabilities.

Col

By payment?

Kydd

No. by a sponge. On a certain day. suppose we say –

Col

The first of April!

Kydd

Good! the first of April. I wipe out all monetary obligations, & we all start fair. Isn't it a sublime idea!

Col

And simple - extremely simple

Kydd

You'll support me, Colonel!

Col

I've assisted to do so for many years. Let me make an addition to your scheme, & I'll support it heartily!

Kydd

I'll accept anything from you Colonel

Col

Be it enacted that this act shall come into operation on the first of April, but no person shall be entitled to the benefit thereof who cannot produce receipts for all previous liabilities to the 31st day of March immediately preceeding.

Kydd

It seems to me Colonel, that you leave me nothing — but —

Col

The sponge, dear boy. preserve it as a legacy to be handed down to future political economists.

(Enter Smythe with Mrs Kydd & Violet)

Violet

Oh Papa!

Mrs Kydd

Mr Kydd!

Smythe

At a moment like this - the most critical moment of my life, when I wish to respect you as a father, you present to ~~any~~ me, the appearance of a mountebank.

Kydd

Mountebank, Sir Mountebank! respect the warrior, if you despise the man! I have fought, & bled. Colonel, you can assure him that I have fought & bled.

Col

He speaks truly. Kydd had a difference of opinion with a relation, & got the worst of the argument! under the circumstances, I did what I could, but I admit he cuts a curious figure.

Smythe

Curious figure! it seems to me he takes a pleasure in making people laugh at him.

Kydd

Laugh at me, Sir — who presumes to laugh at me? I'm a social philosopher, not a comic actor.

Violet

Papa, Mr Smythe has proposed

Mrs K

And I have consented.

Smythe

So its all settled!

Kydd

Settled! whats settled?

Violet

I am papa! Mr Smythe has asked me to be his wife

Mrs K

And I have consented that he shall be her husband

Kydd

On this solemn occasion —

Smythe

Sir!

Kydd

I mean at this joyful moment, & having reference to an experience of 30 years, I can only say, may you be happy! as a husband I have considerable doubts, but as a father, I say, may you be happy.

Mrs K.

I cannot abandon my child, yet ought I to leave my husband?

Kydd

You ought - you ought! I can make any sacrifice.

Mrs K.

I will not ask too much: 6 months I shall spend with my husband, the other 6 months with my darling child!

Kydd

Your first duty is to your ~~husband~~ offspring. Go, Louisa go. leave me for ever. I shall be inconsolable, but I say. Go, Louisa, go!

Smythe

I shall not tax Mrs Kydd's maternal affections, No. my business is prosperous, & as soon as the marriage ceremony is completed, we shall depart for an extended continental tour.

Mrs K.

I cannot leave my child!

Kydd

She cannot leave her child!

Smythe

Let Violet decide

Violet

I know Mamma will grieve to lose me - so will papa - poor papa! Mamma must remain to console poor papa! (Kydd groans.)

Mrs K

Ungrateful girl! as King Lear says in the play, it's worse than a hollow tooth to have a daughter, that gives herself airs before she's married.

Violet

Mamma, Vincent says you're to live at the Priory while we are abroad, & the whole establishment is to be kept up during our absence.

Mrs K

The priory. twelve servants, & two carriages! my darling you're your mothers own treasure!

(Enter Mrs Col P.)

Mrs Col P

Am I to congratulate you?

Smythe

Yes. I followed your instructions. remembered the words - the arm round the waist - & the kiss!

Mrs Col P

On the forehead?

Smythe

No, the lips! the impetuous style!

Col

And little Violet?

Smythe

Blushed, & cried, & laughed, & blushed again

Mrs Col P

Then I suppose she murmured, "Yes"

Col

And your Banker?

Smythe

I repeated the impetuosity (Exit with Violet)

The Col Exits with Mr & Mrs Kydd)

Mrs Col P.

Our circle is gradually diminishing. Kate, my darling Kate has quarrelled with Mr Gascoine. I don't know how, & she won't tell me why, & I suppose we shall soon lose him. I like him, & I like her, & I'm resolved they shall like each other! & so they shall! I've had my own way all my life, & I won't be conquered now (sits on garden chair)

(Enter Kate at back she crosses stage from L to R)

Why Kate! Kate, where are you going?

Kate

I — I really don't know!

Mrs Col P.

I do. In another moment you would have ~~been~~ walked into the fish pond, & would have made a charming little water nymph. picturesque, my dear, but rather damp. Come, & sit by me, child. I want to question you Kate. Have you seen Mr Gascoine?

Kate

Yes.

Mrs Col P.

Have you forgiven him?

Kate

No!

Mrs Col P.

You intend to forgive him?

Kate

No!

Mrs Col P.

Come Kate. You must not be too severe perhaps

You were both in the wrong: but you must forgive him

Kate

I only was in the wrong.

Mrs Col P.

Then as I said before you must forgive him!

Kate

He has forgiven me

Mrs Col P.

Tell me child, is it all as it was before

Kate

Not all!

Mrs Col P

But you've made it up?

Kate

Oh yes, we've made it up

Mrs Col P

Kissed & made friends, eh?

Kate

We are friends, & —

Mrs Col P

I can imagine the rest! He asked you to be his wife & you said, yes!

Kate

He only asked me to say, yes, or no:

Mrs Col P

You didn't say no - I'll never forgive you, Kate if you said no.

Kate

He has forgiven me, & I said yes!

Mrs Col P

Kiss me my darling. I love you as well as if you were my own child—better I think. But you seem very serious, Kate

Kate

I am serious.

Mrs Col P.

Not sad?

Kate

No. I am serious because I am so happy—I fear too happy! it seems to me now all is so fair, & bright a cloud must come.

Mrs Col P

Rejoice in the sunshine Kate, & do not think of clouds

Kate

But my prospect is so much highter than I could dare to hope—what right had I to expect to be so happy? what claim had I?

Mrs Col P.

Let a woman of experience give you a lesson, Kate You have youth—beauty—good temper—many accomplishments—these form a very good capital for a matrimonial business. Don't undervalue your stock in trade Kate

Kate

But Arthur is too good

Mrs Col P.

Take another lesson Kate, from my experience. No man can be too good for a good woman. And where is Arthur? I shall call him Arthur now—

Kate

Speaking with Mrs Drake.

Mrs Col P

You are not jealous?

Kate

We are all friends now. I will tell you more at another time, or he will tell you. but I came to you as my best, my earliest friend to say I am happy!

Mrs Col P

And so am I (Enter Col) Colonel congratulate me. & give Kate a kiss.

Col

I obey without asking why. (Kisses Kate)

Mrs Col P.

Kate & Arthur are engaged. I must have a satin dress for the occasion, & you Colonel must appear in new regimentals.

Col

Thank you my dear for introducing the word, new I would do anything for Tom Vernons daughter but that immortal coat, the relic of lighter days

Mrs Col P.

Lighter days, Colonel

Col

Lighter my dear. 50 lbs lighter

(Enter Smythe with Violet followed by Mr & Mrs Kydd. Mrs Drake comes down from opposite side) with Arthur

Smythe

Let me request you to group yourselves immediately we are about to try our grand experiment - the Electric light. then when the gardens are as bright as day, we'll finish the evening with a quadrille, and a little music.

Mrs Col P.

What does Mr Gascoine say, what air would be most appropriate to our pleasant meeting."

Arthur

And an early parting. Something that need not be sad but tender. Something that speaks of home @ cherished remembrances Something homely in words, yet eloquent in meaning. Let us borrow an inspiration from the land of the mountain @ the lake "Should auld acquaintance be forgot"

Violet

Or sum up with a story - a thrilling story. One that will make you curdle all over.'

Arthur

My brigand days are ended

Smythe

Well, I don't care for fiction give me facts.'

Arthur

A fairy tale.'

Violet

I do so love a fairy tale, with a monstrous giant.

Wydd

Well give me a ghost story "At that moment a hollow groan was heard"

Smyth

What do you mean, Sir - a hollow groan! You must have a hollow head. Give me facts.

Mrs Col P

5 hundred thousand, eh Bayaker."

Smythe

Yes, Madam - no mistake there, & a charming little wife to enjoy them with me, eh Violet?

Violet

Yes, Vincent!

Mrs Col. P

After all truth is stronger than fiction!

Kate

Shall I prove it to you? I will ask you to look with me into a room where a pale lady who is weeping bitterly clasps in her arms a boy about 10 years old - it is no ordinary grief that makes her weep, for evil tongues have spoken words that bring the blush of anger, not shame, upon her cheek. She knows the dead husband, whom she mourns, did her no wrong! but she knows she lacks the power to prove her right.

Mrs Le

~~Now t~~ You are weeping Kate

Kate

Now let me show you the boy a few years older! He is thin, & pale, and his eyes are red with weeping for he is doubly an orphan now, & he is reading the last letter traced by his mothers hand - it tells him of the wrongs she had endured of the grief that has crushed her down - It urges him not to weep for the mother he has lost, but to clear the reputation that has been assailed. And the boy swears, that should he live, that mothers name shall stand before the world cleared from doubt, unsullied by dishonour!

Mrs Col P.

And he did succeed?

Kate

Yes, he did succeed! baffled at every turn menaced by foes, misled by fraud, he still kept before him the one purpose of his life, & after years of earnest struggle, of continued self denial, he placed on the stone that marked his mothers grave, the name to which she was entitled by a holier law than man has ever made, & he succeeded to the broad acres of his ancestors, & to a name that is honoured throughout the breadth of the land!

Mrs Le

Is the story ended?

Arthur

There is something more. Wearied with excitement he sought repose, he found it, & repose brought content. Under an assumed name ~~he~~ won the love that will be to him the compensation for years of baffled hope, & anxious effort. Loved by one who knew not of his station - loved for herself alone!

Mrs Col P.

And all ends happily, as it should always end

(Light thrown on Stage, & Band heard in distance Piano.

Arthur

Yes, for the darkness has yielded to ~~the~~ light the grief to joy! & you will know, none so well can know that the wanderer is assured

Of happiness for he has sought & found it here!' (takes Kate's hand)

Mrs Le

I was sure it would be so. Oh Kate I am so happy!

Mrs Col P.

And so am I! but we shall lose our Kate

Kate

No, you will not lose her - her heart is given to one, but her hands are extended ~~to all~~ in loving friendship, to all "Our Circle"

Band plays forte &

Curtain

Act 1st

TS4494.56.2F

Our Circle.

a Comedy in 3

By

Wm Davidge

Wm Davidge

132. Pacific St

Brooklyn N.Y.

2/4/91

Wm Davidge

1877

OUR CIRCLE.

A Comedy in 3 Acts

by

Wm. Davidge

Author of "A Family Party", "The Drama Defended", "A Writ of Ejectment", "Footlight Flashes" Etc. Etc.

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1875 by William Davidge, in the office of the Librarian of Congress at Washington.

HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY
FROM
THE BEQUEST OF
EVERT JANSEN WEN
19

CHARACTERS.

Jeremiah James Smythe ----------------------------(Self-made)

Arthur Gascoine -------------------------(visitor at Poppville)

Colonel Pipp ----------------------------(of the volunteers)

Mrs. Colonel Pipp ----------------------(his commanding officer)

Mr. Whyte Kydd ------------------------ (a husband and father)
income limited
Mrs. Whyte Kydd ----------------------- (a wife and mother)
expectations unlimited
Violet Kydd -----------------------------(their daughter)

The Count de Cornville -----------------(an illustrious exile)

Fanny Drake -----------------(a young lady with an elderly husband)

Kate Vernon -----------------------(daughter of lieutenant Vernon)

Pagon ----------------------------------(Smythe's servant)

ACT Ist. SCENE Ist .

THE GARDENS OF POPPVILLE LODGE ON THE HUDSON. A SECTION OF THE LODGE BUILT ON R. GARDEN GATES C. SHOWING THE COUNTRY BEYOND. GARDEN TABLES AND CHAIRS. Mrs. COL. PIPP SEATED AT TABLE C. WITH LETTERS CARDS KNITTING &c.

Mrs. COL. Pipp.

An expanding dining table is a noble invention, but an expanding dining room would be a sublime discovery. The Colonel insisted on my inviting guests, and my room will only comfortably accommodate ten. The Colonel presented a firm front, but aided by my faithful aid-de-camp, and cook, I drove him from the field. Let me see how my list stands. Wyte Kydd, and his wife- poor and proudTo quote, I dont know who, and to slightly alter it from the occasion. They cannot beg they are not ashamed. Daddy Drake and his pretty young wife. Foolish little Fanny. Sold herself for thirty thousand dollars a year to gout, and grumble. Colonel (CALLING)

Col. at window R. in shirt sleeves.

COL.

Attention.

Mrs. CoL P.

Decorum Colonel, Decorum.

COL.

Arabella We're quite alone

Mrs. COL. P.

The great need of propriety Col. if you mis-conduct in public, society will shun you.

COL.

I'm not so sure of that, in my time I've known some very popular offenders.

Mrs. COL. P.

What did Daddy Drake say

COL.

Not much but he looked volumes. He's got his annual attack of gout a week earlier than usual, and will be a close prisoner for the next two months.

Mrs. COL. P.

Then Fanny wont come

COL.

She will I told Daddy if she disappointed us this time, he should never taste another glass of my old particular. Fanny's a charming girl.

Mrs. COL. P.

Decorum, Col. decorum

COL.

Eyes right but she is a very charming girl

(CLOSES WINDOW)

Mrs. COL. P.

(READING) Vincent Smythe I remember him when he was only Smith plain Smith Very plain Smith now he's said to be worth half a million dollars, and he's expanded into Smythe. I mean to place him next to Violet Kydd a nice little girl, and I mean to make the Banker think so. The Chevalier de Cornville a modern admirable Crichton. He sings, dances plays billiards not with the Colonel Oh no (CALLS) Colonel.

COL. (LOOKING OUT STILL IN SHIRT SLEEVES)

COL.

My love.

Mrs. COL. P.

Dont be affectionate when we're alone. My are you not in uniform

Colonel.

COL.

I regret to repeat that my figure has become so developed

Mrs. COL. P.

Decorum, Colonel

COL.

And my regimental dress coat is so incapable of further enlargement

Mrs. COL. P.

Soldiers subdue difficulties. As my dear father General Puffin used to say to his men. Buckle to-buckle to.

COL.

Buckle two I cant buckle one. When a man is 48 inches round the-

Mrs. COL. P.

Colonel

COL.

Chest Arabella, chest and his coat at the utmost tension is only 45 what is to be done.

Mrs. COL. P.

We must study economy, and reduce the army. In ten minutes Colonel you will appear before me in martial array, or never see me more

COL.

I dont wish to see you more, Arabella, and I wish I could see myself less but--

Mrs. COL. P.

Colonel retire. In ten minutes.

COL.

Impossible

Mrs. COL. P.

The adjective of fools, Colonel dont prove your right to the title

COL.

If I get that coat to meet, I'll scratch it out of my dictionary.
(CLOSES WINDOW)

Mrs. COL. P.

(READING) Kate Vernon Charming Kate Vernon She too is poor, and proud, but not the pride of false gentility. She would spurn an obligation like an affront. Arthur Gascoyne this completes my list. He is to be the lion of the party. I love a lion, my last noble Admiral was a german professor who preached universal philanthropy and quarrelled with all my guests. He wanted me to subscribe to his doctrines also to a collected edition of his works but I declined both invitations.

(ENTER Mrs. WYTE AND VIOLET KYDD FROM C.)

Mrs. COL. P.

Delighted to see you both. Your'e the first to come. You must be the last to go(ASIDE) That twice turned green silk. But where's Papa.

Mrs. W.KYDD

Looking after the wraps and umbrella's I feel sure we'll have rain.

Mrs COL P.

Shall have rain (ASIDE) That woman's a walking deluge (ALOUD) My dear your'e positively

Mrs. W.K.

I'm a mother Mrs. Pipp.

Mrs. COL P.

My dear Louisa, you announce that astounding fact as if you were the only person in the world priveleged to assume the title.

Mrs. W.K.

Dont jest Arabella on matters you cannot comprehend. Violet dont stoop, your hats on one side dont pout at me Miss. What would you do if you had'nt a Mother.

VIOLET.

I suppose I should ask Papa to get me one. (ENTER WYTE KYDD C. LOADED WITH SHAWLS &c.)

Mrs. COL P.

My dear Mr. Kydd, I must insist upon relieving you.

Mrs. W.K.

I desire Mrs Pipp-

Mrs COL. P.

Mrs Colonel Pipp- pray recognize my position Mrs. Kydd.

Mrs. W.K.

Mrs Wyte Kydd will recognize the position of Mrs. Pipp, where Mrs Pipp, recognizes the position of Mrs. Wyte Kydd, and addresses her.

Mrs. COL. P.

Oh Madam

Mrs. W.K.

Yes Madam.

Mrs. COL P.

Dont be a fool Louisa, put your dignity in your pocket, and make up your mind to be happy. When the other guests arrive you shall be Wyte Kydd to your hearts content. (CALLS) Colonel.

COL. (LOOKS OUT STILL IN SHIRT SLEEVES) It cant be done my dear, it cant be done (HE SEES LADIES AND CLOSES WINDOW QUICKLY)

KYDD

Another victim. (ASIDE)

Mrs. W.K.

What do you say Mr. Kydd.

KYDD.

I was referring to my last lecture on the   of civilization, where I prove that the naked savage--

VIOLET.

Oh Pa

Mrs. COL. P.

Mr. Kydd.

Mrs. W.K.

As a Mother I entreat, as a wife I command you to be silent.

KYDD.

I am only illustrating a position- The naked savage--

Mrs. COL. P.

Would be more presentable in some of those cloaks and shawls you cling to so resolutely. Now do go in and tell the Colonel I'm waiting for him.

COL. (WITHOUT R.)

Kydd old boy.

KYDD.

Here I am old man.

COL.

Come up and help me to fasten this button, and then we'll discuss a brandy cocktail

KYDD.

Brandy cocktail When the discussion is a brandy cocktail, I never complain of the length of the argument subject for future lecture on the relative merit of moral tract, as opposed to brandy cocktail in civilizing the naked savage- (EXIT INTO HOUSE R.)

Mrs. W.K.

Kate Vernon surely my dear you would'nt dare to invite Kate Vernon

Mrs. COL P.

Dare Louisa You dont know me. I'm a Generals daughter, a Colonel's wife and a Pipp and I dare do anything.

Mrs. W.K.

But Kate's mother takes boarders.

But Kates mother takes boarders.

Mrs. COL. P.

Receives a few friends, for company sake, my dear nothing more.

Mrs. W.K.

And Kate teaches my daughter music.

VIOLET .

And she can teach quite different to Miss Twiddleton.

Mrs. COL. P.

What do you pay Kate for her instruction, I mean what have you promised to pay her.

Mrs. W.K.

I understand that sneer Arabella. Kate comes to us twice a week for an hour, the arrangement for each lesson is two dollars and har tea. She has her tea regularly.

VIOLET.

She only takes one cup.

Mrs. W.K.

Violet.

VIOLET.

And never eats anything.

Mrs. W.K. ~~And~~

And by mutual consent the dollars are allowed to accumulate.

Mrs. COL P.

Poor Kate.

VIOLET

Oh not so poor, since Mr Gascone has lived with Mrs. Vernon.

Mrs. W.K.

Visited my dear.

VIOLET

Visited Mama. I wish he visted with us.

Mrs. W.K.

Violet.

VIOLET

I do Mama Mr. Gascoine is so nice.

Mrs. W.K.

Nice a man nice . Oh the happy ignorance of youth.

(ENTER COL. P. IN REGIMENTALS FOLLOWED BY KYDD)

COL.

I've done it- I've done it I may never do it again, but I've done it now. Glad to see you Mrs Kydd How are you Violet If you find me at all stiff dont impute it to want of cordiality, but to difficulties too closely connected with my military position. Kydd my boy I'm afraid of the lower button.

KYDD.

As a man imperfectly acquainted with military tactics I think I may venture to state, the buttons will hold their position until the evening when you may retire in good order. Subject for future discussion on the aversion of the naked savage to confinement as illustrated in his objection to books, and buttons?

Mrs. W.K.

I'll appeal to the Colonel Arabella tells me she has invited Kate Vernon- now Mrs. Vernon is not in our circle decidedly not she's a good sort of woman.

COL.

A very good sort of woman I wish there were more of her sort.

Mrs. W.K.

But considering our position

COL.

What position.

Mrs. W.K.

I comprehend your cruel illusuons sir. We are poor and we know it We know it, and we're proud of it.

KYDD

I move an amendment We're not proud of it, mark the emphasis on the not.

Mrs. W.K.

We have a position in the country. I am a Wyte My husband is a Kydd, this darling child is a Wyte Kydd, and ask us to meet a Vernon.

COL.

Is an honor you ought to be proud to recognize. Tom Vernon was the finest officer in the navy he died a Lieutenant had he lived he'd been an Admiral. His wife was the prettiest woman in the country was-it damme it.

KYDD.

Damme it.

Mrs COL P.

Colonel.

MRS. W.K.

Mr. Kydd.

COL.

I dont often have my say, but I'll have it now. I dont often have my way but I'll have it now. Whe Kate Fanshaw married Jack Vernon all the young fellows were ready to blow his brains out- I was so was Kydd, wer'nt you Kydd.

KYDD.

I swore that I'd cut his throat from ear to ear.

VIOLET

Did you do it Papa

KYDD.

No, my dear, I repented of my rashness, and for the sake of his wife I allowed the man to live.

Mrs. W.K.

What horrible sentiments.

Mrs. COL. P.

Colonel.

COL.

Forgive me my dear it's all over now, time brought me consolation and Arabella.

KYDD

Time brought me consolation and--

VIOLET.

And me Papa.

KYDD

Yes, my darling, you're my consolation. Wanted a young man of good family, and future who requires consolation.

(ENTER KATE VERNON C.)

Mrs COL. P.

My dear Kate

Mrs. W.K.

My darling child we were just now speaking of you.

KATE.

You are always kind.

COL.

Very kind, eh Kydd (ASIDE)

KYDD.

The result of civilization-- the naked savage--

COL.

Confound the naked savage, if you introduce him again, I'll call in the police and give you both into custody.

Mrs. COL.P. I thought Mr. Gascoine would accompany you.

Mrs. W.K.

Yes dear we thought you would have brought your boarder with you

(KATE LOOKS DISTRESSED AND RETIRES)

COL.

Mrs Kydd one word with you. (COMES DOWN) Do you know that your husband owes me four hundred dollars.

Mrs W.K.

I am perfectly aware of it.

COL.

So am I, can he pay it.

Mrs. W.K.

In our present position--

COL. He

He cant I know it. I'll relieve you from your difficulty.

Mrs W.K.

Oh generous man.

COL.

My brother-in-law Capt. Puffin will visit us in a few days for the shooting season. I cant accommodate him here, and he dislikes hotels. Youv'e a larger house than you want, he will take some of your rooms for a few weeks for himself and man. You understand

Mrs. W.K.

What I take boarders, what degradation.

COL.

You refuse.

Mrs W.K.

Decidedly.

COL.

Then I must instruct my lawyer. Kydd will go to Ludlow St to quod that latin for prison what degradation.

Mrs. W.K.

Is there no other way.

COL.

None you accept.

Mrs. W.K.

I must I do.

COL.

Dine with us this day week, and bring your boarder with you (Mrs. KYDD RETIRES) There's a roland for your Oliver Madame Kydd

KYDD.

Colonel I'm about for the first time in my life to electrify you.

COL.

Not the first time my dear boy. Youv'e often shocked me.

KYDD.

Look in my eyes Colonel and tell me what is there prevailing expression.

COL.

Fishy decidedly fishy.

KYDD.

Do you notice any surprising-any startling difference.

COL.

Putting it mildly- I should say your eyes remind me of your matrimonial position, and can scarcely be called a happy match.

Kydd

I'm delighted to hear it-after long, and patient study, I have discovered that ordinary mortals have only a pair of eyes now you Colonel have only a pair of eyes.

COL.

The regulation number my dear boy -I dont want to be a cyclops, or an argus.

KYDD.

But gifted beings have two eyes, one expressing the fiercer, the other the milder passions-- this is the fiercer eye, the poets eye, in a fine phrensy rolling.

COL.

I dont see the poetry, but I detect the phrensy.

KYDD.

This is expressive of the milder emotions- one eye represents rage and the other tone. With this I can subdue the fiercest animal.

COL.

Have you tried it on Mrs. Kydd.

KYDD.

Unfortunately no I think she is aware of my power, and she wont come within my focus.

COL.

But you succeeded with the other eye.

KYDD.

Unfortunately yes. Twenty years ago had I known Colonel what would have been the result, instead of soothing her with the power of love, I would have brought this eye to bear upon her with intense malignity.

COL.

Kydd my boy these lectures on social science have been too much for your weak brain.

KYDD.

I'm a martyr to science, Colonel, and drink deep from the well of truth.

COL.

The well of truth-that accounts for your being in a state of watery delirium tremens (RETIRES UP)

(ENTER KATE WITH MRS.COL. P.

Mrs. COL.P.

Is Mr. Gascoine rich Kate.

KATE.

Not rich but generous. I fear too generous. I'M almost afraid to admire a book, a print, a flower- he insists on my accepting it if I decline he appeals Mama, and she always decides that Mr. Gascoine must be right.

Mrs. COL. P.

And does Kate Vernon ever think Mr. Gascoine can be wrong.

KATE.

He knows so much.

Mrs. COL.P.

Does he know one thing.

KATE.

I think he knows everything. Mrs. COL.P.

Does he know that in accepting a book, a print, a flower, Kate Vernon has given him in exchange a heart (RETIRES)

KATE.

Do I carry my secret in my face that she can read it with a glance I have not owned it twas but her kindly wish that promted her to say it- If I cannot hide it from her, I will from him. (ENTER ARTHR GASCOINE C.) I am so pleased that youv'e come.

ARTHUR.

Should you have been unhappy in my abscence.

KATE.

Yes-no it is a great compliment to receive an invitation to the lodge, our circle as they call it is so very select.

ARTHUR.

I am much indebted to our circle for the honor they have done me. as a stranger here you must introduce me that is if it be the custom in our circle.

(COL. & Mrs.P.ENTER)

KATE.

Mr Gascoine wishes to have the pleasure of thanking you for your invitation.

COL. (SHAKES HANDS)

The pleasure is ours. (ASIDE AS ARTHUR BOWS TO Mrs. COL.P.)Good st style well set up. Something of the air of (ALOUD) Have you served

ARTHUR.

As a volunteer- yes

COL.

Wounded.

ARTHUR.

Yes. (**ENTER KYDD Mrs. KYDD & VIOLET.**)

COL.

This is interesting. Let us welcome the warrior who has been wounded on the battle field in the service of his country.

ARTHUR.

I cannot claim that honor. I have fought it is true, but it was to defend myself, and my enemies were, on one occasion the Bedouins of the Desert, and on another, and more recently the brigands, or bandits of Mexico.

VIOLET

Have you ever killed anybody.

ARTHUR.

Sholud you be very much shocked if I answered yes.

VIOLET.

I dont know I never saw any one who had killed a man. Papa did you ever kill a man.

KYDD.

I'm not certain. I had a deadly contest once with three ruffians but I beleive their wounds were not mortal. You remember Colonel.

COL.

Oh yes you defied the police, and were locked up and fined for being disorderly. All the fault of my milk punch my boy.

Mrs. COL.P.

We interrupt Mr. Gascoine do tell us some of your adventures I doat upon advantures.

ARTHUR.

We are all interested in what is foreign to our course of life. The wandered sighs for repose the traveller yearns for home. The toiler in cities pants for mountain air, and the plodder at the desk sighs for adventure and for atrife, thus all are discontented.

Mrs. COL.P.

Are you discontented.

ARTHUR.

With my present position no but you ask for an adventure where shall I lay the scene, in the mountain, or the desert.

VIOLET

In the mountains the brigands are so picturesque.

ARTHUR.

Upon canvass yes, an intimate acquaintance makes you sensible of tattered garments unwashed faces, long knives and pistols, and a decided and unmistakable odor of tobacco, and bad whiskey. But to my adventure. A travelling carriage passed the inn where I was staying some twelve momths since, containing an elderly gentleman and a young lady.

VIOLET.

Only father and daughter- I wish they had been lovers.

Mrs. W.K.

Lovers how frightfully impropper.

ARTHUR.

The gentleman reclined in the carriage as if overcome with sleep, or weariness, but the lady asked a question which evidently was not understood. I caught the welcome sound, and volunteered my services which were accepted. The request was simple enough- there was a spring by the roadside, and she wished for a glass of the sparkling water. I had the pleasure of gratifying her wish, and she thanked me with a sweet voice, and a sweeter smile, and waved her hand to me as the carriage drove away.

VIOLET

That is'nt much of an adventure.

ARTHUR.

That's only the prologue to the play. As the carriage slowly ascended the hill, I noticed a signal given by the driver to some loiterers by the   door, whish were communicated to a scout on a distant hill. I noticed that the latter was armed, and doubted not an attack was intended. I also was armed my horse was fresh, and I resolved to follow, and overtake the carriage.

COL.

I wish I had been with you.

KYDD.

So do I

Mrs. W.K.

Mrs. Kydd I insist.

VIOLET

So do I Mama.

Mrs. W.K.

Violet.

ARTHUR.

The landlord must have suspected my intention for there was a delay in bringing my horse then time lost in producing my bill. Till at last my patience being exhausted-- I swore--

COL.

Swore.

ARTHUR.

Dont be alarmed ladies, it was only in spanish. I spafe you this part of my story. At last the horse was brought, the bill was paid and with one cut to my horse, and another to my landlord I hurried in pursuit of the carriage.

Mrs. W.K.

Now it becomes interesting. Are you alarmed Kate.

KATE.

Not for Mr. Gascoine.

ARTHUR.

On turning an angle in the road, I found the robbers at their work. The traces were cut, the passengers were dragged from their carriage, and the elderly gentleman now thouroughly awake was held by two of the band, while one who seemed to be the leader of the party was dragging the lady in the direction of the mountains.

VIOLET

Oh Mama is'nt this nice.

ARTHUR.

I rode into the midst of the party, overturning one and knocking down another with the but of my revolver. The lady, seeing me screamed loudly for assistance, and the robber calling one of his band to aid him forced his way through the underwood. I dismounted for it was impossible to follow except on foot, and tried one shot at the chief brigand but unsuccessfully.

COL.

Did he return your fire.

ARTHUR.

No but his follower did, and with better success. one inch nearer would have ended the adventure. You may trace the mark.(POINTING TO HIS FOREHEAD) I was stunned for a moment, and the brigands gained ground, but I was a good runner, and had not forgotten my early training. I gained on them, and whilst the chief pressed forward, his companion waited for me this time my aim was sure.

VIOLET.

Dont be frightened Kate.

ARTHUR.

Still the brigand chief kept in advance, but at last I arrived within shooting distance, my finger was on the trigger, when he shielded himself behind the lady, and unslung his carbine, the situation was critical I dared not fire yet could not abandon the lady I formed my plan on the instant, and slowly retreating face to face, I placed my revolver in my belt as if shunning the contest. The brigand was deceived, and stepping forward he fired I fell.

VIOLET.

Not dead.

ARTHUR.

Not quite dead, not even wounded. The brigand stepped hastily forward to possess himself of my revolver and had his hand on my belt when he felt my grip on his throat, and my revolver at his temple.

COL.

You shot the scoundrel.

ARTHUR.

Discresion is the better part of valor. I held the brigand as a h hostage for the lady fortunately for her, and me he was not needed for on descending to the plain I found the robbers had been surprised by a party of soldiers to whom I surrendered my captive to their satisfaction and my own.

KATE.

And the lady.

ARTHUR.

Thanked me with words and tears, and smiles, and bound a pretty kerchief round my head which I shall return should we ever meet again.

MRS. COL.P.

And you have never met.

ARTHUR.

We have never met, probably we shall never meet.

Mrs. W.K.

You asked her name of course.

ARTHUR.

I did not presume to do so.

Mrs. W.K.

But after saving her life.

ARTHUR.

That was a duty, to question her would have been an impertinence.

KYDD.

Whenever I save a lady from a brigand, I shall claim a kiss.

Mrs. W.K.

Mr. Kydd.

VIOLET

I should'nt wait to be asked Papa.

Mrs. W.K.

Violet.

VIOLET.

I should like you to find her out, and for the old gentleman to be shot by the brigands, and her to be very rich, and for you to marry her, should'nt you Kate.

KATE.

Indeed I should not I dont approve of elderly gentlemen being killed off hand for any such purpose. (ALL RETIRE BUT KATE & ARTHUR

ARTHUR.

You are serious Miss Vernon.

KATE.

I was thinking Mr. Gascoine.

ARTHUR.

Why not Arthur.

KATE.

Why not Kate.

ARTHUR.

Well replied, and why is Kate so serious.

KATE.

I was thinking Arthur--

ARTHUR.

Of me.

KATE

KATE.

No, of her.

ARTHUR

Her the lady of the lodge.

KATE.

No, of the mountains Do you never think of her.

ARTHUR.

I used to do.

KATE.

Often

ARTHUR.

Often.

KATE.

How long have you ceased to think of her.

ARTHUR

Five months.

KATE.

Five months, has your residence here driven her from your thoughts

ARTHUR.

Yes..

KATE.

And why.

ARTHUR.

Because the reality of a life has replaced the romance of an hour.

KATE.

And what can you, so bold so adventurous, find in this place, this dull seclusion to compensate for the stirring life and the busy scenes you have described so often and so well.

ARTHUR.

The wanderer sighs for repose- the traveller yearns for home-I have found here all that can gladden and ennoble home I have foun Kate Vernon.

KATE.

You must not talk, to me thus my life is fixed your's is still unsettled.

ARTHUR.

Mine will be fixed if you will but speak the word.

KATE.

I must not speak it.

ARTHUR.

And why in five months we have learned to know each other.

KATE.

We do not know each other.

ARTHUR.

I have read you like a book, and have dwelt with new delight on every page-you turn away-Ah now I understand I know you- But I am not known to you-Kate Vernon I am a gentleman the poorest man in te the land may deserve that title, the richest man can hold no higher rank. I offer you my hand, and heart, dont answer now I dare to hope your answer will be yes if it must be no do not force me to face these strangers with a smiling face and a aching heart

(KATE GOES UP)

Mrs. COL:P. (ADVANCING)

Relating another anecdote.

ARTHUR.

A perilous one, you arrived at a critical moment.

Mrs. COL.P.

Do let me hear.

ARTHUR.

Excuse me I have been too much of a we meet here not to talk of ourselves but to speak of others .

Mrs. C OL.P.

Quite right Mr. Gascoine What do you think of Kate Vernon.

ARTHUR.

What do you think of her.

Mrs. COL.P.

A very charming girl.

ARTHUR.

No other word could so well describe her. The world is not wanting in fair faces, but they do not always charm-the brightest scenes in the world are often obscured by and the most beautiful faces are sometimes clouded by unlovely forms, but Kate Vernon's smile is a living sunbeam.

Mrs. COL.P.

You were a great invalid were you not.

ARTHUR.

I was far from well

Mrs. COL.P.

You are much better now.

ARTHUR.

I am restored to health.

Mrs. COL.P.

Thanks to the living sunbeam -take my advice Mr. Gascoine now your'e well keep well. dont change the climate. (ARTHUR BOWS & GOES UP AS Mr. SMYTHE COMES DOWN) My dear Banker I'm delighted to see youAll meetings are wanting in attraction where wealth is unrepresented. It gives importance to us who can only boast of family connection to find ourselves associated with those who represent the ruling principle.

SMYTHE.

Principal and interest. My dear madame money is nothing unless it is well laid out-I flatter myself no one knows better how to invest his capital.

Mrs. COL.P.

(INTRODUCING) Mr. Smythe, Mr. Arthur Gascoine.

SMYTHE.

Pleased to meet you sir pleased to meet you (THINKING ASIDE) Gascoine I've seen that face before,or one very like it,cant remember exactly but feel sure I met him in Scotland some years ago when I was travelling to find out some of the Smythe family, who were represented to be great snobs. But my memory is getting prett bad.(ALOUD) You recently opened an account at our house.

ARTHUR.

A small matter-scarcely worth--

SMYTHE.

No, no the cents make the dollars. As I tell my clerks, dont despise the fractions I who represent millions was once a unit in me you behold a self made man.

ARTHUR.

I have often heard the phrase but could never comprehend it. I should as soon expect to see a self made steam engine. Will you explain the process.

SMYTHE.

Nothing easier: nothing easier I started on the road of life without a cent.

ARTHUR.

I know many who have commenced the journey under similar circumstances, and not a few it in the same position.

SMYTHE.

My first engagement was at a grocery store at two dollars a week then--

ARTHUR.

A moment if you please-A self made man it seems to me the grocery store assisted in your promotion.

SMYTHE.

Absurd! a self made man makes his own position.

ARTHUR.

According to your theory, he must make the grocers store that gives him the position.

SMYTHE.

You really sir understand nothing of social and political economy.

ARTHUR.

Probably not, but men as willing as you to work do not always find grocery stores in the beginning, and so lose the opportunity that well applied may lead to fortune. To use the language of the race course, they are left at the post, they might win the race, if they only had a start.

SMYTHE.

(ASIDE TO Mrs. COL.P.) This young man my dear Madame has revolutionary principles. (ALOUD) Sir I cannot discuss questions with you, that you are unable to understand. enough that I began life wit with two dollars a week, and in 40 years I have picked up five hundred thousand dollars.

Mrs. COL.P.

Five hundred thousand dollars, how I envy you.

ARTHUR.

Five hundred thousand dollars, how I pity you.

SMYTHE.

Pity: Sir, pity: (ASIDE TO Mrs. COL.P.) I heard that young man was an invalid, softening of the brain, I fancy perhaps Sir (ALOUD) you will explain, if you can explain.

ARTHUR .

Five hundred thousand dollars is a large sum, and in picking it up, as you graphically observed, there may be occasions when a man has to stoop very low, and may occasionally soil his fingers.

(GOES UP WITH Mrs. COL.P.)

SMYTHE.

Revolutionary decidedly revolutionary. (KYDD COMES DOWN) Ah Kydd how do you do

KYDD.

Can you spare me five minutes.

SMYTHE.

Business.

KYDD.

YES.

SMYTHE.

Business, No.

KYDD.

Its very important to me.

SMYTHE.

Cant spare the time.

KYDD.

And to you.

SMYTHE.

Can spare the time Mr. Kydd, five minutes.

KYDD.

I've a letter, I cant understand it. (GIVES LETTER)

SMYTHE.

I can lawyers letter, I can smell the odor of the office (READS) We are advised that the plot of land held by you for a term of twenty one years at a rental of twenty five dollars has been laid out fot building purposes, and that several houses are in course of erection. We request you will forthwith advise whether this has been done with your knowledge and by your authority.

We are your obedient.servants
Hank & Buzzard.

Confound their impudence.

KYDD

What am I to say.

SMYTHE.

Nothing.

KYDD.

What am I to do.

SMYTHE.

Nothing.

KYDD.

I did'nt parcel it out.

SMYTHE.

I did you pay twenty five dollars a year for a piece of waste land, not worth a cent. I as your friend agreed to give you fifty-dollars. I mean to lay out 40 thousand dollars in covering the ground, and the houses will pay me a clear profit of ten per cent Ha!.ha, self made man Sir self made man.

KYDD

But the lawyers.

SMYTHE.

Hang the lawyers.

KYDD.

I dont object, but if they write again.

SMYTHE.

Refer them to me, I know how to clap an extinguisher on a lawyer ha ha self made man (GOES UP) (ENTER COUNT de CORNVILLE C.)

COUNT.

My dear Madame what pleasure to meet once again, in this abode of bliss, your grounds are charming, positively charming.

Mrs. COL.P.

Dont be a Count, my little garden is but a flower pot compared with the grounds of Drake Abbey.

COUNT.

But the exquisite arrangement, the perfect style, I never saw anything more beautiful.

Mrs. COL.P.

You flatter Count.

COUNT.

Flatter, no you have exquisite taste, my charming friend Mrs. Drake says so, and she is always right .

Mrs. COL.P.

Always right, I hope so.

COUNT.

Yes we agree admirably, that is I always agree with Mrs. Drake.

Mrs. COL.P.

I hope (ASIDE) You wont dusagree with Mr. Drake. (ARTHUR COMES DOWN) Count let me introduce you to Mr. Gascoine. (THEY LOOK EARNESTLY AT EACH OTHER)

COUNT.

(ASIDE) Where have I seen him, Paris, Vienna, Berlin

Mrs. COL.P.

Count you have been a great traveller, so has Mr. Gascoine. You should have been here before, he gave us a charming account of an adventure with brigands, how fortunate we have no brigands here.

ARTHUR.

They are to be found in all great cities, and ingrate like other birds of prey, but whilst the outcast of Mexico used his rifle, and his knife, the more accomplished bandit plunders you with the dice box, and the betting book and I think they are the more dangerous weapons.

COUNT

Is Mr.

ARTHUR.

Gascoine

COUNT.

Thanks Is Mr. Gascoine in the church.

ARTHUR.

My position is not so elevated, but I sometimes play the humble but useful part od a sign post.

COUNT.

Do you think you could guide me.

ARTHUR.

Yes.

COUNT.

Am I going right

ARTHUR

At present I cannot say, (ASIDE TO COUNT) You have gone many ways in your time.

COUNT

(ASIDE) Confound hia assurance. Was it Berlin, Naples-(GOES UP)

.(ENTER Mrs. DRAKE WITH KATE, NOT SEEING THE COUNT)

Mrs. DRAKE.

How much you are improved Kate, we are going to Paris in a few weeks, and Mama must spare you. I shall chaperone you everywhere.

KATE.

Chaperon indeed why you are two years my junior chaperon indeed.

Mrs.D.

When a woman marries she adds her husbands years to her own.

Mrs.COL.P.

Horrible Fanny do you want to make yourself a hundred. (CROSSES TO ARTHUR)These repeated introductions must be very trying to you, but it is your own fault that you have been so long a stranger. (INTRODUCING) Mrs. DRAKE, Mr. Gascoine.

Mrs. DRAKE.

Gascoine, my friend my preserver.

ARTHUR.(ENTER COUNT C. AND DOWN GRADUALLY TO L. CORNER.) I am pleased that we meet again still more pleased that you remember the slight service I had the honor to render you.

Mrs.D.

(MUCH EXCITED.) The slight service Kate friends you do not know yo you cannot know the peril from which this gentleman rescued me. How he risked his life, how he was woindee in my defence. I called to heaven for aid. I feared my prayers were unheard he came to save me from death perhaps from and--(SEES COUNT L.CORNER SCREAMS AND FALLS IN ARTHURS ARMS C. KATE UP R SHOWING AN EXPRESSION OF JEALOUSY)

END OF ACT Ist.

Act 2d

TS4494.560.2F

Our Circle

a Comedy in

3 Acts

By Wm Sturidge

Wm Sturidge

132. Pacific St
Brooklyn N.Y.
2/4/91

HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY
FROM
THE BEQUEST OF
EVERT JANSEN WENDELL
1918

ACT 2nd.

THE BANKERS BALL RICHLY FURNISHED LIBRARY WITH FOLDING DOORS OPENING INTO LOBBY FOLDING DOORS OPENING INTO BALL ROOM. PICTURES STATUARY etc.

(ENTER SMYTHE FOLLOWED BY Mrs. COL.PIPP.)

SMYTHE.

My dear Madame I cannot thank you sufficiently,all the arrangements are perfect so is the excellent lady who has so kindly superintended them.

Mrs. COL.P.

Dont flatter too much, to use your own phrase I cannot discount that compliment.

SMYTHE.

I am sincere, I assure you, wealth may do much, but it cannot do everything.

Mrs. COL.P.

Certainly not everything.

SMYTHE.

It cannot buy taste, style--

Mrs COL.P.

Birth.

SMYTHE.

No we get that without purchase.

Mrs.COL.P.

You provoking creature. I mean good birth family connections.

SMYTHE.

I snap my fingers at em- if I were a duke with a pedigree of a thousand years, could I more enjoy my house, my grounds, my pictures, not half so much I enjoy them because I made them.

Mrs. COL.P.

What a universal genius.

SMYTHE.

A truce to boasting, I made my fortune I enjoy my position that is I should enjoy it, if--

Mrs. COL.P.

My Banker-is it credible, I believe you sighed.

SMYTHE.

Did I give way to that weaknessperhaps I did dare I own to you.

Mrs. COL.P.

Banker I'm a generals daughter, a Colonels wife and a Pipp. Do not commit me or yourself by a declaration Ha Ha Ha

SMYTHE.

I am serious I assure you.

Mrs. COL.P.

You look so.

SMYTHE.

I saw at your house- a lady a young lady.

Mrs. COL.P.

A young lady what a relief go on.

SMYTHE.

She appeared to me to possess every qualification to make me happy.

Mrs. COL.P.

Whilst you in return possess--

SMYTHE

Five hundred thousand dollars, she ought to be happy.

Mrs. COL.P

She will be have you spoken to violet.

SMYTHE.

Violet a school girl it is Miss Vernon, dare I say Kate who alone can make me happy.

Mrs.COL.P.

T

Then I'M afraid you're doomed to be unhappy. Kate's heart is already given to another.

SMYTHE.

But her hand.

Mrs. COL.P.

A hand without a heart, surely Banker that would be a bad investment.

SMYTHE.

Why not when I buy a property I alter it I improve it, carry out my own designs adapt it to meet my own views.

Mrs. COL.P.

And you think a womans heart--

SMYTHE.

Is convertable property I do to some extent. And to whom do you suppose Miss Vernon has given her heart.

Mrs. COL.P.

Unless I'm much mistaken, to Arthur Gascoine

SMYTHE.

Arthur Gascoine I rate him at twelve hundred dollars the salary of a junior clerk. Arthur Gascoine, love in a cottage. In a couple of years enter sheriff, exit love wife weeps, husband swears, mutual reproches, wife goes to her mother husband goes to the--

Mrs. COL.P.

We need'nt follow him.

(ENTER Mrs. KYDD AND VIOLET HANDSOMELY DRESSED)

Mrs. COL.P.

My dear Lousia.

Mrs. W.K.

You are surprised, Arabella naturally you are surprised. I hope no feeling of envy mingles with that surprise, Violet my love come here four dollars and a half a yard, I assure you.

Mrs. COL.P.

I'm delighted, but how on earth--

Mrs. W.K.

Hush dont excite yourself, perhaps it was not on earth.

Mrs. COL.P.

Do you hear Banker, surely misguided woman, you are not a female Faustus?

Mrs. WK.

Dont jest Lousia, we have come into property, at present I can say no more we have come into property.

SMYTHE.

I congratulate you Mrs. Kydd.

Mrs. W.K.

Wyte Kydd if you please, more than ever Wyte Kydd.

Mrs. COL.P.

Do give us some explanation.

VIOLET.

Mama thinks-

Mrs. W.K.

Violet.

VIOLET.

But Mama's wrong.

Mrs. W.K.

Child.

VIOLET

Mama always is wrong.

Mrs. W.K.

Respect your position, you have come into property.

SMYTHE

But you dont tell us.

Mrs. W.K.

In confidence then, and to you two only, I will reveal what has happened. Mr. Wyte Kydd received a letter-

VIOLET.

No Mama he did'nt.

Mrs. W.K.

The letter Miss directed to your Papa.

VIOLET.

Yes Ma but you opened it

Mrs. W.K.

Of course a wifes first duty is to open her husbands letters.

SMYTHE.

If you were my wife, I should teach you a different lesson.(ASIDE)

Mrs. W.K.

And the letter contained only these, on account.

Mrs. COL.P.

Nothing more.

Mrs. W.K.

Nothing more.

Mrs. COL.P.

And a letter with these two words induced the dry goods man to trust you with two handsome dresses.

Mrs. W.K.

Trust Arabella no ready money. Oh I forgot the note.

VIOLET.

No, Mama you did'nt, you kept the note, and gave Papa the letter.

Mrs. W.K.

A five hundred dollar note, new and crisp, and clean part of it a large part of it went for absolute necessities. Then there was Janes wages. I confide to you as a friend, Jane wanted her wages, Then the butcher was rude butchers as a rule are always rude, and when all was done there was only five dollarsand a half left. I was sorry I could'nt buy Kydd a new dress coat, but I have promised him one out of my next remittance.

SMYTHE.

(ASIDE) I begin to think I've acted wisely in remaining single.

Mrs. COL.P.

But all this does'nt tell us where the money came from.

Mrs. W.K.

In strict confidence, you must know that years ago-

SMYTHE.

How many years ago.

Mrs. W.K.

I decline to answer. A young man a very young man, wanted me to run away with him.

VIOLET.

Was that after you married Papa.

Mrs. W.K.

Good gracious no the young man sent me a letter full of poetry, and a lock of his hair. It was beautiful-

VIOLET.

The hair Mama.

Mrs. W.K.

No the poetry. He said he should sink into the silent tomb he went to sea.

Mrs. COL.P.

To see if he could sink.

Mrs. W.K.

I feel perfectly certain the money came from him.

Mrs. COL.P.

It was a long time coming.

Mrs. W.K.

When I opened the letter, and read those two words, I said to myself it comes from him. It is a message from the tomb.

SMYTHE.

And forwarded through the deae letter office.

Mrs. COL.P.

Mr. Smythe will you give your arm to Mrs. Kydd, I will chaperon Violet.

Mrs. W.K

A message from the tomb, he seems to invite me

SMYTHE.

Well Madame if you choose to accept the invitation you musn't expect me to accompany you. (EXIT)

Mrs. COL.P.

Ah Violet if you could have seen me at my first ball the colonel, and I waltzed for half an hour.

Violet. Was he in uniform.

Mrs. COL.P.

Yes.

VIOLET.

And was his coat as tight as--(LAUGHS)

Mrs. COL.P.

You naughty puss, he was a lath then, and I was a shadow. noe I'm a substance, decidedly a substance.

VIOLET

You're a dear kind Auntie, and I'll promise to waltz with the Colonel for half an hour.

Mrs. COL.P.

After that I think I may order my widows weeds. (MUSIC HEARD C.) (VIOLET STEPS TO IT.) Ah child if I were only 18 like you (VIOLET LAUGHS AND WALTZES OFF C WITH HER)

(ENTER COL. P. AND KYDD)

KYDD.

Colonel have you seen my wife and daughter.

COL.P.

Often dear boy, often.

KYDD.

But on this intresting occasion.

COL.P.

I'm waiting for the opportunity.

KYDD.

Mrs. Kydd is a blaze of triumph. Violet is a blaze of triumph. I--

COL.P.

You will require a considerable amount of triumph to become a blaze of triumph.

KYDD.

Colonel I'm burnt out, Mrs. Kydd is the b laze, in me behold the ashes.

COL.P.

What new difficulty.

KYDD.

I've no new difficulties. Mine ar all old, and they increase with a age. The appearance of Mrs. Kydd and Violet in gorgeous array , brought on me an army of creditirs. I pacified all but the butcher and the tailor, the butcher I may tell you is in confidence a beast.

COL.P.

Who supplies you.

KYDD.

Bullock.

COL.P.

You did'nt tell him so.

KYDD.

Prudence prevailed and I did not.

COL.P.

Bullock stands 6feet 2 and has fought in the prize ring. Bullock can use his fists.

KYDD.

And his tongue too, the vulgar tongue, I believe he's intuitively acquainted with every abusive word in the language, and he dont conceal his knowledge. But I got rid of the butcher.

COL.P.

I understand in the usual way.

KYDD

No, not in the usual was, I paid his bills.

COL.P.

You surprise me.

KYDD.

So I did the butcher. I never saw a man more astonished. then there was the tailor.

COL.P.

Did you surprisr him.

KYDD

Very much, he came for his money, and he did'nt get it, then he said he was astonished.

COL.P.

Not for the first time.

KYDD.

He was not only rude, but personal he said he did'nt mind trusting other gentlemen, but he lost money by my custom as my clothes could'nt br made to fit anybody, else. Now I put it to you Colonel am I a peculiar figure.

COL.P.

Speaking frankly, dear boy, I should say your tailor ought to have a good knowledge of mathematics, there are too many obtuse angels

KYDD

I had ordered a new suit, the tailor refused to leave it, I the coat, I gave up the vest, but I clung to the pantaloons. Mentally and bodily I grasped the idea. I told him they were one of the necessaries of life, he said if I could'nt pay for necessaries, I might go without. Now I ask you Colonel when can a man go without.

COL.P.

I must refer you for an answer, to your friend the naked savage.
(MUSIC HEARD C.)

KYDD.

I'm a philosopher Colonel.

COL.P.

Philosophy be hanged. Dont you hear the music.

KYDD.

If Plato and Socrates could be present, what would they do.

COL.P.

Do Plato with his love for the beautiful would select the prettiest partner, and Socrates with his enquiring mind would taste everything on the supper table. (EXIT C.)

(ENTER GASCOINE READING LETTER.

GASCOINE.

The adventure with the brigands is not yet ended. I was in a dangerous position then , I may be in a false position now. (READS) I appeal to you who saved my life to protect my honor. I have no one but on whom I can rely. When all seemed lost you came to my assistance, now I again dare to call on you for aid, if you refuse me, I shall wish we had never met. If you desert me I shall wish that I had died before (ENTER KATE GASCOINE SEES HER) Kate how beautiful you look.

KATE.

No ill news, is there, nothing that can bring sorrow to you.

GASCOINE

Or you-no Kate nothing.

KATE.

You seem grieved,

Whatever grieves you, must grieve me, Arthur I never saw you so disturbed, it is ill news.

GASCOINE

If it be, there is less reason that I should speak of it to you.

KATE.

Is that wise, is it kind.

GASCOINE

True wisdom Kate that shields what it loves from sorrow. True kindness that shares the joys, and singly endures the pain.

Kate. False pride of the

False pride of the . That says let me alone Love beams on love, and but half its burden.

GASCOINE.

The burden is removed (PUTS LETTER IN POCKET) see it disappear. Speak now of yourself, think of me, remember your promisethe question I asked is this night to have an answer.

KATE.

Will you answer me one question.

GASCOINE.

If I can, and ought.

KATE.

You can and ought, who wrote that letter.

GASCOINE

I cannot answer that.

KATE.

You will not.

GASCOINE

I must not.

KATE.

I kn ow who wrote that letter.

GASCOINE.

Why then did you ask.

KATE.

To hear your answer, I have watched you A rthur, watched you, as I would guard a treasure, I feared to lose, and yet find despite my care the treasure lost.

GASCOINE

Kate I have warned you kindly, yet as earnestly as I dared against the sudden impulses to which you too often yield. My darling I would guard you against the fierce winds of adversity and the fierce storms born of your own doubtd and fears.

KATE.

That letter was written to you by Fanny Drake. As I noticed your first meeting, I felt sure her fatal influence would mar my happiness would embitter my future life.

GASCOINE.

I yield to no influence, sorrow has taught me to suppress omotion, and I am perhaps too cold, to self possessed. Until I saw you Kate I did'nt think but I will not speak of that now. Give me your answer Kate.

KATE.

Give me that letter.

GASCOINE.

You trifle with me, yes or no.

KATE.

Mr. Gascoine we do not know each other (BOWS AND EXIT)

GASCOINE

Now, she'll be unhappy for the night, and who could remove her anxiety, with a word, I am forbidden to speak% that word, and so my honor wrestles with my love. This weak woman is in peril, and Kate would be the first to bid me be her champion, if she knew the truth, and that truth I am as a man and gentleman, forbidden for the present to disclose.

(ENTER SMYTHE)

SMYTHE.

I'm glad to welcome you Mr. Gascoine.

GASCOINE

Your invitation to a stranger was so courteous, it would have been more than rudeness, to decline it.

SMYTHE.

May I ask you to be seated. I wish for a few moments conversation, before you join the guests. (THEY SIT) This is hardly a fitting time to talk, of business, but I may not have a better opportunity. You know the private claims and public duties--

GASCOINE.

I know the position you occupy.

SMYTHE.

Yes, Sir, I have earned, and I trust I have done something, (I will not say how much) to deserve that position, let that pass, I have received a letter I think a strange letter, from some solicitous informing me you are the owner of Fools Acre.

GASCOINE.

Yes quite correct.

SMYTHE.

Well Sir what do you, or your solicitors require from me.

GASCOINE

That must be discussed in the presence of a third person.

SMYTHE

To whom do you refer.

GASCOINE

Mr. Wyte Kydd

SMYTHE.

No no I pay him 50 dollars, he is satisfied.

GASCOINE.

I am not.

SMYTHE.

A bargains a bargain, you'll admit that.

GASCOINE.

To avoid argument, yes but there are hard bargains.

SMYTHE.

Sir I ignore the phrase. It is the cant term od disappointed enthusiasts. A man of mature age, and with his eys open, enters into a contract, should it prove advantageous he thinks himself entitled to all the

GASCOINE.

True

SMYTHE.

Should it prove otherwise, he prates of compensation, liberal recognition, and other fine phrases that read well in a novel. but are ignored by all practical men.

GASCOINE.

Very well defined, nothing could be clearer. Now if you please we'll call in Mr. Kydd.

SMYTHE

Mr. Gascoine I must say--

GASCOINE.

Anything you please in the presence of Mr. Kydd.

SMYTHE.

(RINGS BELL ENTER PAGAN) Pagan tell Mr. Kydd I wish to see him. (EXIT PAGAN) I cannot understand how Mr. Kydd who is the mearest child in business--

GASCOINE.

A commercial baby.

SMYTHE.

Exactly so how his presence can in any way be necessary (ENTER KYDD

GASCOINE

We'll soon solve that difficulty, take a seat Mr. Kydd, and we shall then form a quorum.

KYDD

Dont talk of quorums, that sounds like a committee, I had to pay five hundred dollars because I was a director of the Universal Philantropic Insurance Co. Unlimited. We never had but one insurance, that was for ten thousand dollars, and poor Bob Banks you remember Bob Banks, he was thrown out of his wagon driving to Jerome Park, about an hour after he had paid his first premiun, and killed on the spot. His widow took possession of the ten thousand dollars, and Tom Tyler took possession of the widow.

GASCOINE.

You are in no danger, Mr. Kydd from Mr. Smythe, or myself, on the contrary I want to render you a service and so does Mr Smythe.

SMYTHE.

(ASIDE) Speak for yourself Mr. Gascoine.

GASCOINE

You hold a long lease of Fools Acre.

KYDD

No, I let it to Mr. Smythe.

GASCOINE.

Underlet it, you still hold the lease, do you know upon what terms, what are the conditions.

KYDD

Conditions, no, my father had it before me, I dont remember any conditions.

SMYTHE.

Conditions No, pay your rent thats all you have to do, thats all I have to do. Mr. Gascoine it seems has an interest in fools acre dont be afraid Mr. Gascoine you'll have your rent sir, you'll have your rent.

GASCOINE

I'm sure I shall.

SMYTHE.

And as long as the rent is paid you cant re-enter-

GASCOINE.

Correctly stated, but in the original lease a regular clause was intendee which though omitted in subsequent agreements, I presume by accident, is still binding on any tenant. and it is to this effect , if any tenant without the consent of the freeholder places any house, or other erection on the land, he must within 6 months on being required so to do remove such erection at his own cost and charges.

SMYTHE.

What Do you know sir that I have already signed a contract for the erection of first class houses which involves an outlay of I40 thousand dollars.

GASCOINE.

They must all come down. Delendaest Carthago.

SMYTHE.

Dont talk french to me sir, Kydd you scoundrel you knew of this

KYDD

On my honor Mr. Smythe.

GASCOINE

And on my honor-now listen to me you knew-pray dont interrupt me that there was an intention of making a branch line to Popperville You had sufficient interest to insist upon the locality, of the Depot. You got possession of fools acre, and you expect to realize ten per cent on your outlay.

SMYTHE.

A bargain, a bargain.

GASCOINE

So you said just now, You mus'nt complain if I turn your own words against you. I told you when first we met that a man who picks up money may sometimes soil his fingers. Now I wont soil mine, so I make no bargain for my own benefit, but, before I give my consent to your building arrangements, you must consent to make Mr. Kydd a partner in your speculation, if not I stand on my right, and if you build up for your own pleasure you pull down for mine.

SMYTHE.

Do you know there's room for an outlay of 150 or 160 thousand dollars, and you expect me to put four or five thousand dollars a year into the pocket of a man who has'nt a cent.

GASCOINE.

Come come Mr. Smythe you know the rate of interest varies, you must be content with less than you expected. Mr. Kydd will make an excellent sleeping partner, and out of his first rents he can repay me the five thousand dollars I advanced him on account .

KYDD.

On account I see it all my unknown and generous benefactor. And to think that my darling child is dancing in a delirium of delight at your expense. I cant find words--but Mr. Kydd will do so Mr Kydd has plenty of words on all occasions. She shall bless you, I will bless you Violet shall bless you Mr Smythe shall bless you (RUSHES OUT)

SMYTHE.

(ASIDE) Will he (ALOUD) Thi is most extraordinary if all be true I have fallen into a trap.

GASCOINE.

Of your own baiting.

SMYTHE.

But why did'nt you arrange with me why sir it would have suited me to put it into your pocket.

GASCOINE.

It would'nt have suited me.

SMYTHE.

Looking at the state of your balance at the present moment, I might say you are far from rich.

GASCOINE.

More properly you might say I am not far from poor, in fact so poor that I cannot afford to increase my income by lessening my reputation.

(ENTER KYDD Mrs. KYDD VIOLET COL. AND Mrs. PIPP)

KYDD

They were just plunging into the incomprehensible mysteries of the caledonian, but I made them leave their partners. I wanted the band to play "See the conquering hero comes" but the Colonel objected. Kneel my child kneel to your benefactor.

VIOLET.

What Papa with these new dresses on, there so tight and fashionable its impossible.

Mrs. KYDD

A mothers blessing and a mothers tears.

GASCOINE.

No tears, or you'll make me regret what I have done.

Mrs. KYDD

I felt sure we should some day come into property, and it seems almost as if you had risen from the grave.

Mrs. COL.P.

Now does he look like a benevolent vampire.

Mrs. KYDD

Arabella there are chords in the human heart.

MRS. COL.P.

Which are sometimes bursted (TO GASCOINE) You're a dear good creature, and the only one I know worthy of Kate Vernon I'm vexed to see you here whilst she is waltzing with the Count. I think she likes you but the Count is dangerous.

GASCOINE

Will you think me a coxcomb if I assure y ou I'm not afraid of t the Countde Cornville.

Mrs. COL.P.

He waltzes so well.

GASCOINE

He may make a false step.

Mrs COL.P.

And speaks our language so naturally.

GASCOINE

Too naturally.

Mrs. COL.P.

What do you mean.

GASCOINE

Oh nothing may I lead you to the ball room (EXIT WITH MrsCOL.P)

SMYTHE.

I must insist that we dont discuss the matter to night, you are my guests, not my critics pleasure to night business to morrow (COMES DOWN ASIDE) Violet is very pretty, and it would'nt do to marry the daughter of a beggar, if we do marry I will arrange that all the property on fools acre should be settled on my second son. (ALOUD)Miss Kydd will you allow (OFFERS HIS ARM) decidedly pretty, an excellent arrangement settled on my second son (EXIT WITH VIOLET)

COL.P.

What has Smythe done, dear boy he's not often attacked with fits of generosity.

KYDD

I'll tell you over a glass of whiskey punch You're not going to dance.

COL.P

Do you observe in me any symptoms of insanity.

KYDD.

Certainly not.

COL.P.

Or of entire or partial intoxication.

KYDD.

Entire no.

COL.

Partial.

KYDD.

I cant say a great philosp
pher wrote a book to prove that it was impossible for man to be entirely sober or completely drunk.

COL.P

Kydd my boy that philosopher must have written under the influence of his fifth tumbler. We will continue the discussion after a necessary interval for refreshments. (EXIT)

Mrs. KYDD (COMES DOWN)

I thought it would come to this I was sure it would come to this Yes Arabella I knew it would come to this (LOOKS ROUND) I thought you were there Arabella. We shall soon take our proper position in our circle. The Wyte Kydds will take precedence of the Pipps. Colonel indeed, Kydd may become a general perhaps Kydd you may some day fall on the field of battle.

KYDD.

If I do Louisa I hope I shall get up again.

MRS. KYDD

Think of the honor to your family. The consolation to your widow to see you done in white marble by a grateful country. (EXIT)

KYDD.

Done in marble on principle I decline tp be done in any way, I dont object to be a statue at the public expense if I am allowed to be present at the exhibition. I think these classical features would come out well something in the antique style, (STRIKES ATTITUDE) but I must have a pedestal (PUTS CHAIR IN C.) And I must have drapery as a moral I object to the want of drapery (TAKES TABLE COVER TWISTS IT ROUND HIS BODY MOUNTS CHAIR AND STRIKES ATTITUDE. INscription. Kydd preserver of his country who

died on the field of battle covered with a thousand wounds. I should say a thousand wounds would completely cover me.
(ENTER COL.P.

COL.P.

Kydd my boy the punch is perfection. If you dont come soon you wont be able to form an opinion. (SEES HIM) Are you doing penance in a sheet that you stick up there.

KYDD

Colonel this is high art, the true sublime.

COL.P

From the sublime to the ridiculous is but a step, get off that chair (HE GETS DOWN) Kydd my boy you've been drinking water from the well of science, till you've dammed up the little bit you once possessed, the only cure is punch, hot strong sweet and plenty of it.

KYDD

Colonel I agree with you. But punch is better than water. Mrs. Kydd is anxious that I should die for my country, now I prefer Colonel to live for myself.

COL.P.

If you look in the dry goods store you will frequently observe a notice that the stock is to be sold at an immense reduction.

KYDD

I dont understand.

COL.P.

The moral dear boy is ingenious but simple, whether you die for your country or live for Mrs. Kydd you(ll certainly be sold--

KYDD

At an alarming sacrifice--(EXIT)

(ENTER Mrs. DRAKE.)

MRS. DRAKE

Will Mr. Gascoine be my defender, will he release me from this terrible slavery, I left the school room to become a wife, and thought but lightly of a wifes duties, but now this man has again presented himself , has again dared to demand--

(ENTER COUNT)

COUNT.

Fanny and alone.

MRS. DRAKE.

Mrs Drake is alone that should be her protection.

COUNT.

Mrs. Drake in the presence of others I shall not forget the respect due to her in society, but Fanny when one other alone is present, and that other is her truest friend her most devoted slave

Mrs. DRAKE

You promised months ago, this folly should end, why do you persecute me with your presence it is unmanly.

COUNT.

It is prudent.

Mrs. DRAKE.

Are you not ashamed to say so.

COUNT.

I am poor your husband is rich, he robbed me of the woman I love he owes me compensation I will have it.

Mrs. DRAKE.

Coward-coward.

COUNT.

Spare your heroics for your friends, when we first met, after your return, your excitement led them for the moment to beleive that I was indeed the brigand, from whom your knight errant rescued you fortunately for him it was not so, for I never miss mi aim

Mrs. DRAKE

When you found the wife would not yield to your insidious suggesti ons, that the woman regretted the folly of the girl, you used your influence with me to extort money for the gambling table, and as you played and lost; again you came ,you could hope to win did you not feel the money so obtained, could not be a blessing but a curse.

COUNT.

Is your lecture ended.

Mrs DRAKE.

I have no more to say.

COUNT.

Then listen to me.

Mrs. DRAKE

No I will not listen, I am too weak, too agitated to cope with you, I have claimed the assistance of the friend who saved my life, who shall now save--

COUNT.

Your reputation. Let me enter the list.

Mrs. DRAKE

Would he were here.

COUNT.

To threaten me on your behalf, I defy him whoever he may be, with one word I can dis-arm him. These letters are my weapons of defence, and when I place then in the hands of your husband-- (ENTER GASCOINE)

GASCOINE.

But you will not place them in the hands of her husband.

COUNT

I recognize your champion, he saved you from a brigand.

GASCOINE

A ruffian, and a coward; a ruffian who threatened, and a coward who shielded himself behind a woman. I recognize in this room the counterpart of the brigand of the mountains.

COUNT

Do you dare.

GASCOINE.

A lady is present, when she has retired you can if you please put my daring to the test.

Mrs. DRAKE

For my sake be calm, protect me, but do not iritate him; you do not know of what he is capable.

GASCOINE.

I know the count de cornville better than you do, you need have no fear of him, you should have no fear of me. (HANDS Mrs D.OUT) Now sir you can put your daring to the proof.

COUNT

I'll lash you like a hound in the presence of the guests.

GASCOINE

You think so, oh dear no you will not raise a finger against me.

COUNT

What shall restrain me.

GASCOINE

Prudence; with the sword, or pistol skill may prevail against strength, but when it is simply man to man, face to face, foot to foot, the assailant, unless blinded by passion, measures his opponent with his eye, ere he commits himself to a contest. Lash me like a hound;where would you be the moment you raised you whip.

COUNT.

Will you meet me. Choose your weapons.

GASCOINE

The age of duelling is passed, but suppose I answer yes, I have no friend

COUNT

There are many here.

GASCOINE.

To whom I am not sufficiently known. I could only ask a friend a near and dear friend, to accept the responsibility.

COUNT.

A mere evasion.

GASCOINE.

No, a simple truth, the friend I would select is now absent in one month i shall be prepared to answer you.

COUNT.

Your friend is a gentleman. One whom my friend could meet.

GASCOINE

Of that you shall be the judge.

COUNT

Do I know him.

GASCOINE

Yes.

COUNT

His name.

GASCOINE

COUNT Lucien de Booneville

COUNT

COUNT Lucien de BOOnevillé?

GASCOINE

I think he has some knowledge of the Count de Cornville.

COUNT

I will not meet the Count I do not fear him, but I will not meet him. I know not what he may say, but I admit nothing, do you hear nothing (GOING TO Mrs. DRAKE WHO ENTERS AS HE EXITS) I still hold your letters. (EXIT)

MRS. DRAKE.

He still holds my letters you have failed to persuade him.

GASCOINE

You cannot tame a savage animal in a moment, but I think he will answer to the bit, if not I will master him with the spur.

Mrs DRAKE.

If you provoke him-

GASCOINE

Have you confidence in me.

Mrs. DRAKE

Yes, yes.

GASCOINE

Then you must allow me to fight your battle in my own way. You coud could not have a more earnest-in this instance you could not have a better adviser.

Mrs. DRAKE.

I know you have courageage.

GASCOINE.

I am sure I have discretion.

MRS. DRAKE

In which I have been sadly wanting, but beleive me Mr. Gascoine (TAKES HIS HAND) (ENTER KATE)

KATE.

Thank you, I wish to speak to Mrs.Drake (COMES DOWN BETWEEN THEM C.

MRS. DRAKE

You look tired Kate.

KATE

I am tired Fanny.

GASCOINE

Of dancing

KATE

No of deception

GASCOINE

Who has deceived you

KATE

You can best answer that question Mr. Gascoine

MRS. DRAKE.

Kate you are a prude.

KATE.

And are as you ever were, a coquette, and to feed your vanity, your cold heartless vanity, you would injure your friend, and you would forget your husband.

Mrs. DRAKE

How dare you Kate.

KATE.

And how dare you come between me, and my happiness, you to whom the world has been so kindI who have endured its frowns so patiently, and now when I hoped the clouds had passed away, that the summer day had dawned for me at last, you interpose and, the brightness is eclipsed.

Mrs. DRAKE.

You wrong me Kate. Mr. Gascoine will assure you--

GASCOINE

MR. Gascoine will give Miss Vernon every assurance that she is needlessly making herself unhappy. Kate you must be assured it cannot please me to see you to supper, but it seems to me cols, as perhaps you deem me, that you are yourself the cause of all your suffering.

KATE.

No, Arthur no there is the cause, that woman whose fatal beauty has ensnared you, and to gain whose favor you have been false to my love and your honor.

Mrs. DRAKE.

Kate you shall know all

GASCOINE.

In due time not now, in this I must insist, I have more at stake than you, and I request I command. (EXIT Mrs. DRAKE) And now Kate will you descend from the clouds of romance and walk for one moment on the firm ground of reality.

KATE.

It is too late to sooth me by a jest. Remember when I asked,do you ever think of her, you answered you used to think of her, used to think of her , You have always thought of her.

GASCOINE.

And if I did it is an every day occurance to rescue a pretty woman from a brigand.

KATE.

And so thinking you asked me to be your wife.

GASCOINE

Does love for one woman imply a hatred for all her sex.

KATE.

And you offered me your hand, although your heart--

GASCOINE

Went with the hand. I know it and you know it. Kate you are 23, I am I regret to say 35 I have outlived false sentiments, but I speak, true words. You may deem me cold and formal because I think before I act, you in the generous impulse of youth act before you think.

KATE.

I will not be schooled. You do not know her, I know, and fear her she is beautiful, and she knows the power that beauty gives.

GASCOINE

Consult your glass, and you need not fear her rivalry.

KATE.

At school she was the petted darling, and I the ill paid drudge I, the daughter of a gentleman had less than the wages of a servan At the gathering of friends, and families, when the pupils displayed their accomplishments; the lessons taught by me hour after hour with patient endurance, when played by her was received with admiration, twas genius inspiration, then came my turn. I was ordered not asked to play, and was cheered in my efforts by the loud whisper, and idle talk.

GASCOINE.

Is it wise to recall those schoolday sufferings.

KATE.

It is kind to awaken their recollection, shall I tell you more; T Yes I will tell you, for the heart speaks in the bitterness of its grief. Fanny Morton deemed herself a heroine of romance, she w wished to play a part, she is always acting and she corresponded-

GASCOINE

Kate for shame bury these secrets of the past, or if they must come to light again, expose them not to me. You know not whither passion, and grief may lead you. Let me draw you back from the precipice; let me assure you, and altho you doubt me in other things, you must believe me in this no man respects the woman who does not respect her sex.

KATE.

School me as you will, I know I am wrong, I know I am very wrong but I am still a child in my joys, and griefs , and children cannot restrain their cries when they are pained, and I am pained oh so deeply pained

GASCOINE.

You are indeed a child, frightened at a shadow fearing some danger you cry before you're hurt, but the fear will pass away, the cry will cease and you will become yourself again. kind, generous, loving. And now Kate your answer yes or no.

KATE.

(TAKES OUT FLOWER) You see this flower, you plucked it for me this morning, and as you placed it here, you told me if you were a lord of many lands, and owner of many thousands, you would not wish me to wear a rarer ornament. You told me it was an emblem of your love and see the flower has faded.

GASCOINE.

Is that your interpretation Kate Hear mine. This flower is indeed an emblem of my love, it fades, for life will fade, and fortune may pass away, but the love will survive and the perfume will linger whilst a single leafremains. (GIVES HER BACK THE FLOWER)

KATE.

(PUTS IT IN HER BOSOM) You still love me Arthur

GASCOINE

As man can love but once. It is that holy feelingmoves my tongue, and bids me now in words of love breathe forth my thoughts to you. When I first saw you, heard you speak, and read your ~~thoughtsxthat~~th truthful nature in your eyes, I dared to love you, and have sought to win your young affections to myself.

KATE.

And if we were married, we should quit this place forever.

GASCOINE.

I cannot promise that.

KATE.

What tie can bind you here, you came as a stranger you can depart. My home shall be where you will take me, but we must quit this place.

GASCOINE

Kate you are going back to those school days. The husband must become the instructor.

KATE

One thing you cannot teach me

GASCOINE.

And that is--

KATE.

To make my home where she may become a guest. No, Arthur. No you must not ask me that. Dont reason with me. Dont say that I am wr wrong, Indulge me only in this. You have no ties that can bind you here, I shall have none when you are absent from it. Say you

Say you are poor, I shall be proud to share your poverty, in our love for each other, we shall not be poor, but that love can never bloom while she is near us.

GASCOINE.

You are unjust to her, still more unjust to me. If you believed but for a moment Kate, that any woman however gifted, however beautiful could cause me to forget my promise to you, my vow to heaven, you would do wrong to peril your own happiness, and my honor. I trust you Kate in all things, you must trust your husband.

KATE.

And you will not promise m e (MUSIC)

GASCOINE.

Trust me, and now your answer (MUSIC THE COUNT ENTERS FROM BALL ROOM C. COMES DOWN.)

COUNT

They are forming the quadrille. Miss Vernon may I have the honor.

GASCOINE

I think I have a prior right. Miss Vernon is engaged to me.

KATE.

You are mistaken sir, there is no engagement between me and Mr. Gascoine. (SHE GIVES HER ARM TO THE COUNT GOING UP. MRS. DRAKE ENTERS C. AND APPROACHES ARTHUR. KATE STARTS DETACHES THE FLOWER THROWS IT ON THE FLOOR HER MANNER HAUGHTY, AND INDIGNANT. SHE MOVES UP C. WHILE Mrs. D. LOOKS BEWILDERED, AND ARTHUR GASCOINE GAZES ON THE FLOWER IN SORROW AND SURPRISE.

END OF ACT 2nd.

2

Act 3"

TS4494560.2

"Our Circle"

Comedy in 3 acts

By

Wm Laurilge

Wm Laurilge

132. Pacific
Bklyn N.Y.

8/2/93

Act 3"

TS 4494.560.25

"Our Circle"

Comedy in 3 acts

By

Wm Fairlye

Wm Fairlye

132. Pacific
Bklyn N.Y.

8/2/97

HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY
FROM
THE BEQUEST OF
EVERT JANSEN WENDELL
1918

ACT 3rd.

POPPERVILLE FLOWER SHOW. DURING THE ACT THE SUN SETS.

MRS COL PIPP MRS DRAKE Mrs. KYDD, AND VIOLET SEATED.

MRS. COL.P.

The very best show that I can remenber, and such excellent judgment in awarding the prizes. I got the silver medal for geraniums

Mrs. K.

And mine only commended, that's because I hav'nt paid Perkins his account then my fucias.

Mrs. D.

I assure you Mrs. Kydd

Mrs. K.

Whyte Kydd.

Mrs D.

Kate Vernons were superior to yours, or mine. Everybody said so.

Mrs. K. Mrs. K.

Then everybody's wrong. Everybody is always wrong. Kate only sent six pots, and I sent a dozen.

Mrs. COL.P.

But only one horse wins the race, tho there may be be twenty behind him.

Mrs. K.

I dont understand horse talk, Mrs. Pipp Perkins is guilty of perjury, and I wont pay his bill if I go to prison for it.

Mrs. COL.P.

You wont be sent to prison, and perhaps poor Mr. Kydd--

Mrs. K.

Dont presume to pity my husband Madam. We're above poverty, and we look down on pity.

Mrs. COL.P.

Thanks to Mr. Gascoine.

Mrs. D.

How very generous.

Mrs. K.

I dont see that. Mr. Smythe's money will build the houses, and Mr. Gascoine cant put them in his pocket.

Mrs. COL.P.

No he'll put them into yours. I declare you're looking quite plump, Lousia fattened I should say on bricks and mortar.

Mrs. K.

This levity Arabella plump indeed; I'm pleased to say I hav'nt lost my figure. (EXIT)

VIOLET

I think it was very kind of Mr. Smythe people say he's so careful of his money, but he made it all himself, he told me so. (EXIT HASTILY AFTER Mrs. K.)

Mrs. D.

Do you hear.

Mrs. COL.P.

Oh yes the Banker has been particularly civil to little Violet, sin since the ball, showed her round the grounds, and condescended to crumple his cravat in describing the flowers to her.

Mrs. D.

She is so young.

Mrs. COL.P.

You are only two years older, and Dady, I beg yourpardon, Mr. Drake is much older than the Banker.

Mrs. D.

Do you think Mr. Smythe means anything.

Mrs. COL.P.

Who can say when a bachellor reaches the age of 50 and is then attacked with matrimonial monomania, he may do desperate things when the fit is on him.

Mrs. D.

Violet i s not bad looking.

Mrs. COL.P.

And she's very good tempered. Smythe requires a wife, who will worship him, and if Violet will only place him on a lofty pedestal, he will grant her every indulgence as a reward for her adoration.

(ENTER SMYTHE AND VIOLET OPPOSITE SIDES.)

SMYTHE.

Ladies, I have arranged a very agreeable surprise for you, You have heard often of the new electric light, we shall try the effect this evening. I would'nt announce this before for fear of dasappointment. The effect will be charming, I declare.

Mrs. COL.P.

(ASIDE TO SMYTHE) Not yet, postpone it till later in the evening What a subject for an artist. An electrical declaration I hope it wont shock the lady.

SMYTHE.

Really I positively Mrs Pipp. Miss Kydd shall we complete our inspection.

VIOLET.

With pleasure, oh dear I've lost my boquet.

SMYTHE.

Allow me to supply the want, what is your favorite flower.

VIOLET.

Hearrsease.

SMYTHE

I shall be delighted to give you heartsease. (EXIT)

Mrs. D.

(LAUGHS) It will be a match.

Mrs. COL.P.

A union you mean. If Smythe really marries Violet Mrs. Kydd will require bodily restraint of no ordinary power. The mother in law of five hundred thousand dollars will resemble nothing on earth but a balloon highly inflated.

Mrs. D.

What with gas.

Mrs. COL.P.

No, my dear, with vanity (EXIT)

(ENTER COUNT FROM A SIDE WALK)

COUNT.

De Booneville has not arrived, so far I am safe. ~~from~~ Fanny. avoids me, and places herself under the protection of that persuasive drill sergeant Mr. Pipp whom I am certain half suspects me. She is still civil courteous, allows me to sing spanish ballads to her which she does not understand, but forbids more than half dollar points at cards with the Colonel. How am I to live thus, I must raise money on these letters, and then-(ENTER ARTHUR GASCOINE)

ARTHUR.

I have been looking for you.

COUNT

I am easily found.

ARTHUR.

I have heard to the contrary, I told you I should communicate withmy friend the Count de Booneville.

COUNT

I remember the name.

ARTHUR.

I was sure you would remember, there are some things we never can forget.

COUNT.

Aye, the first triumph (PLAYS WITH LETTERS)

ARTHUR.

And the last disgrace; The one is often the sequel to the other, the gamester who seeks to win a woman's love by false orrors, ends by striving to beggar his friend by false dice.

COUNT

Are you a travelling lecturer.

ARTHUR.

No, a student in search of knowledge

COUNT

Have you found it.

ARTHUR

Yes my friend cannot comply with my invitation.

COUNT

(ASIDE) I am safe.

ARTHUR

But he has furnished the information I r equired. He has sent me verified extracts to prove th at the Count de Cornville otherwise Count Orland, but in reality Paul Barton, has eluded the vigilence of the police who seek to arraign him for theft and forgery.

COUNT

It is false I swear it.

ARTHUR.

Reserve your contradiction for the proper time. I have something more to say, and it is to your interest, I should say it before we are interrupted. You hold letters addressed to you by Miss Morton

COUNT

By Mrs. Drake.

ARTHUR.

Before her marriage.

COUNT

They are dated after, that proves--

ARTHUR

The skill of the forger. I want those letters

COUNT

Do you know their value

ARTHUR

To whom

COUNT

To her

ARTHUR

Yes, they are of great value, in your hands they are powerful for ill, they might ruin her happiness.

COUNT

And destroy her reputation.

ARTHUR

You are in no such peril, but against her happiness I place your life, that is all that makes life dear to men like you.

COUNT

I must have my price.

ARTHUR.

You shall not have one cent

COUNT

Bah we have spoken long enough. I will speak to the lady, if she should prove coy, I will make terms with her husband, he is an old man, and old men are easily moved.

ARTHUR.

And you, the thief the forger, will sink lower still. You would become the assasin of this mans happiness, of this womans honor.

COUNT

I must have my price.

ARTHUR

For the last time will you give me those letters.

COUNT

To you, No. If wife nad husband both refuse me, I will be generous I will give them to the world. (TURNS UP TO LEAVE STAGE, ARTHUR GRASPS HIS WRIST)

ARTHUR

Tis useless to struggle Paul Barton, if you fear me call for aid and aid will come. See within a few yards stands a silent thoughtful man. Mark how interested he appears in watching those roses. An odserver would think he looked only on the flowers, but if I raise my finger, the silent man will be by my side, and my grip will be changed for the close clinging fetters. I release you, call him.

COUNT

You have no proof

ARTHUR

Dare you put it to the test

COUNT

If I give up those letters- You are making signs to him.

ARTHUR

No

COUNT

Turn this way. If I give up those letters will you swear to me that I shall depart unmolested.

ARTHUR

Give me the letters written to you, by Mrs. Drake, and I promise

COUNT

(GIVES LETTERS) There are the letters. Am I free to go

ARTHUR

Go (COUNTS LETTERS)

COUNT

(ASIDE) I triumph yet he has not got the letters

ARTHUR

Your excitement excuses your forgetfulness, ther is one letter wanting.

COUNT

I received five letters from Mrs Drake before her marriage, I admit before her marriage, you hold them I have your promise.

ARTHUR

There is one letter yet, the letter written after her marriage, and by your dictation. The letter you compelled her to write when under the shade of night you stole into her presence, and which th the world might deem the proof of her guilt, but which you know is the evidence of her innocence.

COUNT

I-I repented of the act, and I destroyed it

ARTHUR

I pity you, I mean to buy that letter

COUNT

Buy it, and the price would be--

ARTHUR

You rescue from the prison cell, and the convicts doom. Do you know this paper (SHOWS CHEQUE)

COUNT

It is a cheque. A miserable ten thousand dollars.

ARTHUR

This piece of paper closes to you the world, and all its joys. Takes you int the pride of youth, and strength from the bright world in which you live, to the prisons gloom in which you will quickly die. And so you burnt the letter I regret that your repentance is so ill repaid.

COUNT

My curse on you. You meet me at every point; there is the letter (GIVES LETTER)

ARTHUR.

And there is your release. (GIVES CHEQUE) Excuse me if I could not credit your repentance--

COUNT

Oh that I had you where more could interfere

ARTHUR

Where more could interfere. Say a lonely road, and you with levelled gun behind a hedge. You are a braggard, and a coward. Go

COUNT

No, I shall now remain. There is now no proof against me.

ARTHUR

Stay if you will. I have drawn the fang, the serpent is no longer dangerous.

(ENTER Mrs. DRAKE COUNT GOES TOWARD HER, ARTHUR GOES BETWEEN . -TO HIM) You are free, make a wise use of your liberty The silent man raises his head from the flowers, if by word, or look, and you dare to insult this lady. I raise my finger. Go (COUNT PAUSES FOR A MOMENT LOOKS EARNESTLY AT ARTHUR THEN BOWS LOW TO Mrs. DRAKE AND EXITS)

Mrs Drake

You have succeeded

ARTHUR

Yes.

Mrs. DRAKE

And the letters are here.

ARTHUR

ALL

Mrs. DRAKE

Have you read them.

ARTHUR

I

Mrs. DRAKE

I am to blame; much to blame, but I am innocent. I have been imprudent, most imprudent, but I am innocent. Do you doubt me

ARTHUR

Had I doubted, I should not have dared to be your defender.

Mrs. DRAKE

What should I do with these letters

ARTHUR

Burn them, and forget the Count de Cornville your husband &c. (SHE NODS) Your husband loves you.

MRS. Drake

There is a great difference in our years,, but I think he loves me.

ARTHUR

Say to him here are some foolish letters written by a foolish girl, that girl is your wife. Do you wish to read them.

Mrs. DRAKE

But if he answer yes.

ARTHUR

You say he loves you. He will answer no.

Mrs. DRAKE

And then--

ARTHUR

You will burn the letters, and forget the Count de Cornville (EXIT) (ENTER SMYTHE WITH VIOLET HE CARRIES LARGE BOQUET)

SMYTHE

You are a great admirer of flowers, Miss Kydd.

VIOLET

I doat upon them

SMYTHE

Do you I wish I were a flower Miss Kydd. May I call you Violet

VIOLET

Papa does, so it cant be wrong.

SMYTHE

No, it cant be wrong, but I am not your Papa

VIOLET

I wish you were, no of course I dont mean that

SMYTHE

No, of course not it would'nt be pleasant in fact it would be improper but you might like me in some other character.

VIOLET

Oh yes, an uncle, a dear kind good natured uncle.

SMYTHE

An uncle no, a cousin, I should prefer being a cousin.

VIOLET

And why not an uncle

SMYTHE

Well if I were an uncle, you would be my neice, but a cousin can marry a cousin.

VIOLET

I think it would be very nice to be a cousin. Your'e not as old as Papa.

SMYTHE

Certainly no certainly not

VIOLET

But then I'm younger than Mama.

SMYTHE

Yes, daughters generally are.

VIOLET

Mrs. Drake is only two years older than I am

SMYTHE

And her husband is old enough to be my father.

VIOLET

Is he really

SMYTHE

Well he might have been if he had married at a very early age. Violet would you like to be very rich.

VIOLET

I dont care for money, but I should like to have all I want.

SMYTHE

That answers the question (ENTER COL.PIPP and MRS KYDD FROM OPPOSITE SIDES)

COL

My dear child dont be alarmed.

SMYTHE

Miss Kydd is not alarmed. I request you to observe Colonel that Kydd is not alarmed.

COL

Your unfortunate father.

Mrs. KYDD

Colonel Pipp, I cannot allow you to call Mr. Kydd unfortunate, as a husband and a father he occupies a proud position.

COL.

Of that I can't presume to judge but as an individual he appears contemptible.

Mrs. K.

Contemptible, Sir

COL

(ENTER KYDD WITH COAT TORN TO RIBBONS, HAT BATTERED AND FACE SCRATCHED)

VIOLET

Oh poor Papa

SMYTHE

What a future father in law

Mrs. K.

Mr. Kydd this levity.

KYDD

Levity Louisa my heart is somewhere in my boots, and my head seems to weigh about a ton and a quarter. Violet give me a chair (EXIT C) Colonel if you could only raise my spirits, and compose my nerves with some of your soothing syrup.

COL.

(TAKES OUT FLASK) I never travel without it. Take a dose my boy. This is the infallable medicine. A universal care for old age poverty, and bad temper. Mrs. Kydd, will you allow me to prescribe (Mrs. K. LOOKS INDIGNANT) Kydd my boy your pulse is better, take another dose, a sensible patient takes his medicine without a measure; Few doctors take their own physic, I'm superior to professional prejudice. (DRINKS HIMSELF)

Mrs. K.

Mr. Kydd, I insist on knowing.

KYDD

You shall know all I know. I wish you could feel all I feel. I recently read a popular work on the origin od the human species, and I resolved to put some of the statements to the test of personal experience.

Mrs. K.

I hope you're satisfied Mr. Kydd.

KYDD

Convinced, but not satisfied. Taking advantage of the abscence, of Hopkins the keeper, I introduced myself into the cage of the great gorilla, and gazed upon him with the respect that is due to the representative of our remote ancestors.

VIOLET

I'm sure Pa, I wont own him for a relation

Mrs. K.

My dear child if there is any connection it must be on your father's side.

KYDD

Having provided myself with a plentiful supply of peanuts, he received my gradual advances with great favor; but when I had exhausted my gifts he displayed an ingratitude that was almost human, and commenced making a personal in spection of my pockets which I was unable to repel. My present pitiable condition is a proof of his active and enquiring disposition, and if Hopkins had'nt returned, at a critical moment, my darling child might have married for the loss of best of fathers.

VIOLET

Oh poor Papa.

KYDD

Mrs. Kydd might have been the most incolsolable of widows.

Mrs. K.

Mr. Kydd, you're an idiot.

KYDD

No my dear I'm a philosopher.

Mrs. K.

Well, its all the same thing.

SMYTHE

Very often my dear Madam. To my thinking its but a shallow philosophy that seeks to degrade, where it should strive to elevate (EXIT)

COL

And resembles the mischievous boys that are not content to bathe in the stream but amuse themselve by stirring up the mud at the bottom.

Mrs. K.

Mr. Kydd, you must not insult me, you must not degrade my darling child by remaining here. You must go home directly.

Home my dear, through the public streets. My of those boys the Colonel spoke of would complete wh at the gorilla has begun

Mrs. KYDD

Mr. Kydd you shall not remain.

KYDD

Colonel watch the effect, she's just within focus. Madma I refuse

Mrs. K.

Mr. Kydd, you astonish me.

KYDD

I knew I should. Oh if I could always keep her within the focus Madma I refuse to go.

Mrs. K.

Mr. KYDD you astonish me.

KYDD

I knew I should. Oh if I could always keep her within the focus.

COL

I suggest a compromise. The directors of the gardens allow one band to have a room here, and we may be able to find a coat. I cant promise a fit-as they're all picked men.

KYDD

Picked, I've been plucked.

COL.

But we'll endeavor to make him presentable. I hear footsteps Kydd, about face march.

KYDD

Colonel did you observe, I brought her well within the focus (EXIT WITH COLONEL)

VIOLET

Mama do you believe what Pa said about our ancestors.

Mrs. K.

'Tis a painful subject, and I hope you'll never refer to it.

VIOLET

But a gorilla Ma.

Mrs. K.

Well my dear there may be something in it. Your Papa's sister Jemima has seven sons, and when she's out of temper, and she is generally out of temper, she always says they're impudent young monkeys. (EXIT WITH VIOLET) (ENTER MRS COL.P. AND MRS DRAKE)

Mrs. D.

Have you seen Kate Vernon.

Mrs. COL. P.

No nor Mr. Gascoine. They have had some quarrel.

Mrs. D.

And I am unfortunately the cause, but I can explain.

Mrs. COL. P.

Fanny Drake should forget the trials of Fanny Morton. First the Count--

Mrs. D.

Do not speak of him, he has been the cause of all the mischief.

Mrs. COL. P.

My dear Fanny you alarm me, mischief.

Mrs. D.

It is over now, thanks to Mr. Gascoine

Mrs. COL. P.

Mr. Gascoine. Fanny you are wrong, very wrong if you seek to ensnare Mr. Gascoine.

Mrs. D.

No woman could ensnare him

Mrs. COL. P.

Have you tried and failed

Mrs. D.

No, I ask ed his advice, and he gave it, I claimed his assistance, and he rendered it as a sister might regard an elder brother, I regard and esteem Mr. Gascoine. (ENTER SMYTHE)

SMYTHE

Mrs. Pipp, Mrs. Drake the two ladies I most wished to see

Mrs. COL.P.

Surely Banker there is an other lady.

SMYTHE

Yes, yes, it is of her I want to speak-you may have observed--

Mrs. COLP.

Oh yes we have observed

SMYTHE

Frankly I may tell you, I have a regard for Miss Kydd, I admire esteem--

Mrs. COL.P.

Love

SMYTHE

Yes

Mrs. COL.P.

Then why not say so, that little word included the whole dictionary.

SMYTHE

I have made some little progress, but when a man has reached the age of 50--

Mrs. COL.P.

So much for the tens, and units

SMYTHE

50, my dear Madame, not a day beyond.

Mrs. D.

Mr. Smythe does not look 50.

SMYTHE.

I have been guessed and recently at 40 but as I was saying when a man reaches 50 without having made a declaration, he hardly knows how to declare himself. Now you ladies are experienced, what ought I to do, and say.

Mrs. COL.P.

Ask, Mrs Drake, her experience is more recent.

Mrs. D.

Mr. Drake was not a very demonstrative lover. He said to me, my child do you think I could make you happy. I answered yes, and the then he kissed my forehead in a fatherly manner.

SMYTHE

In a fatherly manner-but Drake is beyond the fifties.

Mrs. COL.P.

The Colonel was more impetuous. Arabella he said I love you, and mine you shall be. Julius I said I love you, and yours I will be then he put his arm around my waist and kissed me

SMYTHE

On the forehead.

Mrs. C OL.P.

(LAUGHING) No, on the lips.

SMYTHE

I prefer the impetous, the the paternal style. Would you allow me to rehearse. Violet I love you and mine you shall be.

Mrs. COL.P.

Very well indeed. Julius no you're not Julius

SMYTHE

Vincent

Mrs. D.

That's a good name. I learnt a little latin at school, Vincent comes from Vinco to conquer.

SMYTHE

Thank you Mrs. Drake I mean to do so, Violet I love you, and mine you shall be.

Mrs. COL.P.

Better, and better. Vincent I love you, and Yours I will be.

SMYTHE

Will you allow me (PUTS HIS ARM ROUND HER WAIST) (ENTER COLONEL)

COL.

My Banker

Mrs. COL.P.

Dont interrupt the performance, this is the rehearsal of a comed

COL.

Comedy It may turn to a tragedy. I find a young libertine with his arm around my wife's waist.

SMYTHE

Thank you Colonel, thank you I feel young. I am a libertine, practice makes perfect, allow me one more rehearsal(Mrs. D. EX) PLAINS TO COL.) Violet I love you, and mine you shall be.

COL

Bravo, bravo quite my style.

MRS. COL.P.

Vincent I love you, and yours I shall be.

SMYTHE

(PUTTING HIS ARM ROUND HER WAIST)Then you said the Colonel--

COL.

Kissed her so (KISSES MRS. COL.P.) Re -appearance of a favorite performance in his original character.

SMYTHE

Thanks,Colonel if I succeed and I shall succeed, you shall be my best man on the occasion.

COL.

You will succeed

SMYTHE

I always do succeed

Mrs. COL.P.

Not always. Fool's acre you know.

SMYTHE

Yes, yes but it will be all in the family you know. A nice little income for the second son.

Mrs. COL.P.

Banker dont be precipitate, you're only on the eve of courtship

SMYTHE

And impatient for the morrow of matrimony (EXIT)

COL.

And so Smythe, after playing bachelor for half a century is going throw up his part. How will he perform his new character.

Mrs. COL.P.

Tolerably well, if supported by his wife.

Mrs. D.

He's rather dictational

Mrs. COL.P.

In public, thanks to an imposing appearance; a loud voice, and creaking boots, but men who in business chill their clerks, and petrify their debtors, become very house lambs in the domestic circle. The features thaw; the voice tones down, and the creaking boots give way to noiseless slippers. (EXIT WITH COLONEL) (ENTER KATE)

Mrs. D.

Oh Kate I have so wished to see you, to explain-

KATE

I seek no explanation.

Mrs. D.

It is due to you, my silence- Mr. Gascoine's reserve, have caused you so much unhappiness.

KATE

Your silence Fanny, have I complained of that

Mrs. D.

In that only have I wronged you, Kate. Hear me you must hear, not for my sake, but your own. I wrote to Mr. Gascoine, you saw the letter. I wish you had read it, it might have shamed me, but it could not have wounded you.

KATE.

It is now too late for explanation.

Mrs.D.

No it is not too late. You remember my school girl correspondence with the Count. He receivedfive letters from me, they were undated, and signed only Fanny. He forged the dates, which made them appear to be written since my marriage.

KATE

I warned you Fanny.

Mrs. D.

I know, I know but I was a wilful girl, and have been a foolish woman. I cannot upbraid myself with anything worse than folly. The Count sought me after my marriage he obtained by threats large sums of money from me, many of my jewels passed into his possession, one night he intruded on me, and compelled me by fearful threats to write a letter to him, entreating him to return the letters I had written to him, since my marriage, do you mark Kate since my marriage, and so cunningly did he dictate that letter that the foolish acts of the girl, might be made to prove the guilt of the woman.

KATE

My poor Fanny.

Mrs. D.

You know I am an orphan, without sister to counsel or brother to guide me. In my despair I appealed to Mr. Gascoine.

KATE.

And he succeeded

Mrs. D.

Yes here are the letters, will you forgive me Kate.

KATE

We both need forgivemess. (KATE KISSES Mrs. D. WHO EXITS) You are indeed a child, frightened at a shadow, those were the words, has the shadow passed awaywill he forgive, Can I ask to be forgiven (ENTER ARTHUR AT BACK)

ARTHUR

Of what are you dreaming Kate

KATE

Of the hap;y past

ARTHUR

And the happier future

KATE

Fir me there is no future.

ARTHUR

You are young, and youth looks ever forward. Have you spoken with Mrs. Drake

KATE

Yes

ARTHUR

And she has told you

KATE

All. You have been away some days, did those letters cause your absence.

ARTHUR

Yes

KATE

Are you likely soon to take another journey

ARTHUR

Very soon, it may be tomorrow

KATE

And is your return uncertain.

ARTHUR

It is uncertain.

KATE

Your health now being restored, you have no inducement to remain

ARTHUR

I have duties that require my presence.

KATE

And with your active intellect, this place must seem very dull

ARTHUR

It does seem dull

KATE

It is dull, even to me-but only lately, lately.

ARTHUR

It has always been your home.

KATE

And always will be

ARTHUR

That is not certain, when you marry

KATE

I shall never marry

ARTHUR

You will certainly marry, and your husband may not be content with this seclusion

KATE

Mrs. Drake is content

ARTHUR

You are not likely to marry a Mr. Drake

KATE

He is very kind to his wife

ARTHUR

He treats her like a petted child, indulges every whim, and the luxury od wealth constitutes her domestic happiness, in return she renders gratitude, not love.

KATE

Should not I be grateful.

ARTHUR

Not if you were treated as a child

KATE

No, I must be treated as a woman, who giving all, poor as that may be asks all in return, esteem, confidence love

ARTHUR

They were yours once.

KATE

I thought so

ARTHUR

I know so, and you know it, when in a pettish mood you threw away your flower, because I could not gratify a caprice. Were you happy then

KATE

No, I was not happy.

ARTHUR

Are you happy now

KATE

No, I am not happy

ARTHUR

But if I placed that flower, withered as it is, again in your hand, and said that I was most true to you when you deemed me the slave of a face not fairer than your own, that I ask you now, as I asked you then for one word in reply, what would you answer

KATE

(DOOKING UP AT HIM) Yes.

ARTHUR.

See the flower is crushed, has it lost its perfume.

KATE

NO, (PUTS THE FLOWER IN HER BOSOM)

ARTHUR

And my love has not changed, it cannot change, I love you better 6 for your wayward temper, because your jealousy was born of love. Shall I tell you something else, come with me Kate there are no doubts remaining now.

KATE

None, may I tell you something Arthur.

ARTHUR

A secret

KATE

Yes

ARTHUR

You love me

KATE

That is no secrt- may I trust you.

ARTHUR

Yes

KATE

I have written no undated letters, signed simply Kate (EXIT)

(ENTER Mrs. KYDD AND VIOLET)

VIOLET

Mama Mr. Smythe has been so attentive, he gave me this beautiful boquet, ought I to accept it

Mrs. K.

My dear child I have adopted this rule through life, when its a question od accepting, never hesitate, when its a question of giving take time to consider.

VIOLET

Mr. Smythe asked me if he might speak to Papa.

Mrs. K.

And you said-

VIOLET

No, ypu must speak to Mama.

Mrs. K.

Good girl, never forget a child's first duty is obedience. Do you think you can like him Violet

VIOLET

I can try Mama.

Mrs. K.

Quite right my dear; never give way to passionate emotion; before marriage for fear of disappointment. When I accepted your Papa, I regarded him with calm indifference.

VIOLET

I'm afraid Mama, I was not indifferent. Mr. Smythe put his arm round my waist, then said may I, and he did.

Mrs. K.

Did what Violet

VIOLET

I'm afraid Mama, he kissed me

Mrs. K.

You should have been very angry with him Violet

VIOLET

So I was Mama, then he said can you forgive me Violet

Mrs. K.

And of course you said--

VIOLET

Yes was'nt that right, Mamathen I said he must speak to you, and he-~~sa~~and thats all Ma.

Mrs. K.

My child, you could not have done better, indeed I did'nt think you would have done so well. You are very young Violet for such a position, but you have a mother a devoted mother to guide and advise you in everything, for your sake Violet I will give up the comforts of a home, the peaceful delight of your father's society to be ever near you, bless you my child bless you. We must see that Mr. Smythe makes ample settlements (EXIT WITH VIOLET) (ENTER COL. FOLLOWED BY KYDD IN A VERY LARGE BANDMANS SUIT)

KYDD

A great poet has said Colonel, that whatever is right, I think a great portion of this garment might left. If you buttoned another gentlemen of my dimensions inside, I think it would be about an average fit.

COL

You advocate large measures Kydd, and cant complain of the tailors liberality. That coat belongs to big Brown, our trombone player a man who has made some noise in the world

KYDD

As I intend to do, Colonel; I have two magnificent designs on hand, one literary the other political.

COL

Three volume novels Kydd, with sensational chapters.

KYDD

I dont descend to light literature Colonel

COL

To do you justice, your literary efforts are ponderous, to a man in want of refreshing sleep, they are invaluable

KYDD

I intend to start an encyclopedia, and I mean to write every article myself because I have come to the conclusion--

COL

Come to the conclusion-that's more than your readers will- and your political scheme

KYDD

Sublime, yet simple. I intend to rwmove all existing liabilities

COL.

By payment

KYDD

No, by a sponge, on a certain day, suppose we say--

COL

The first of April.

KYDD

Good, the first of April. I wipe out all monetary obligations, and we all start fair. That is a sublime idea.

COL

And simple, extremely simple

KYDD

You'll support me Colonel,

COL

I've assisted to do so for many years. Let me make an addition to your scheme, and I'll support it heartily.

KYDD

I'll accept anything from you Colonel.

COL.

Be it enacted that this act shall come into operation on the first od April, but no person shall be entitled to the benefit thereof who cannot produce receipts for all previous liabilities to the 3Ist. day of March immediately preceeding.

KYDD

It seems to me Colonel, that you leave me nothing- but--

COL

The sponge, dear boy, preserve it as a legacy to be handed down to future political economist's (ENTER SMYTHE WITH Mrs. KYDD AND VIOLET)

VIOLET

Oh Papa.

Mrs. KYDD

MR. KYDD

SMYTHE

MR. SMYTHE

At a moment like this, the most critical moment of my life, when I wish to respect you as a father, you present to me, the appearance of a mountebank.

KYDD

Mountebank, Sir Mountebank respect the warrior, if you despise the man, I have fought, and bled. Colonel, you can assure him that I have fought and bled.

COL.

He speaks truly. Kydd had a difference of opinion with a relation, and got the most argument under the circumstances, I did what I could, but I admit he cuts a curious figure.

SMYTHE

Curious figure, it seems to me he takes a pleasure in making peope people laugh at him.

KYDD

Laugh at me, Sir who presumes to laugh at me. I'm a social philosopher, not a comic actor.

VIOLET

Papa, Mr. Smyhte has proposed.

Mrs. K.

And I have consented.

SMYTHE

So its all settled .

KYDD

Settled, what's settled.

VIOLET

I am Papa. Mr. Smythe has asked me to be his wife.

Mrs. K.

And I havel consented that he shall be her husband.

KYDD

On this solemn occasion.

SMYTHE

Sir

KYDD

I mean at this joyful moment, and having reference to an experience of 30 years, I can only say, may you be happy, as a husband I have considerable doubts, but as a father, I say may you be happy.

Mrs. K.

I cannot abandon my child, yet ought I to leave my husband.

KYDD

You ought- you ought. I can make any casrifice.

Mrs.K.

I will not ask too much 6month I shall spend with my husband, the other 6 months with my darling child.

KYDD

Your first duty is to your offspring. Go Lousia go leave me for ever, I shall be inconsolable, but I say go, Lousia go.

SMYTHE

I shall not tax Mrs. Kydd's maternal affections. No my business is prosperous, and as soon as the marriage ceremony is completed we shall depart for an extended continent tour.

Mrs. KYDD

I cannot leave my child

KYDD

She cannot leave her child

SMYTHE

Let Violet decide

VIOLET

I know Mama will grieve to loose me, so will Papa, Mama must remain to console poor Papa. (KYDD GROWNS)

Mrs. K.

Ungrateful girl as King Lear says in the play, its worse than a hollow tooth to have a daughter that gives herself airs before she's married.

VIOLET

Mama, Vincent say's your at live at the Priory while we are abroad, and the whole establishment is to be kept up during our absence.

Mrs. K.

The priory, twelve servants, and two carriages my darling you're your mothers treasure. (ENTER Mrs. COL.P.

Mrs. COL.P.

Am I to congratulate you.

SMYTHE

Yes I followed your instructions, remember the words the arm round the waist, and the kiss.

Mrs. COL.P.

On the forehead

SMYTHE

No, the lips the impetous style.

COL.

And little Violet

SMYTHE

Blushed, and cried, and laughed, and blushed again.

Mrs. COL.P.

Then I suppose she murmured yes

COL

And you Banker

SMYTHE

I repeated the impetuousity (EXIT WITH VIOLET) (THE COL. EXITS WITH Mr. AND Mrs. KYDD)

Mrs. COL.P.

Our circle is gradually diminishing. Kate, my darling Kate has quarrelled with Mr. Gascoine? I dont know how, and she wont tell me why, and I suppose we shall like each other; and so they shall I've had my own way all my life, and I wont be conquered now. (SITS ON GARDEN CHAIR) (ENTER KATE AT BACK SHE CROSSES STAGE FROM L. TO R.) Why Kate Kate where are you going?

KATE

I-I really dont know

Mrs. COL.P.

I do. In another moment you would have walked into the fish pond and would have made a charming little water nymph, picturesque, my dear, but rather damp. Come and sit by me child, I want to question you Kate. Have you seen Mr. Gascoine.

KATE

Yes

Mrs. COL.P.

Have you forgiven him.

KATE

No

Mrs COL.P.

You intendeto forgive him.

KATE

No

Mrs. COL.P.

Come Kate, you must not be too severe perhaps you were both in the wrong, but you must forgive him.

KATE

I only was in the wrong.

Mrs. COL.P.

Then I said before you must forgive him.

KATE

He has forgiven me.

Mrs. COL.P.

Tell me child, it is all as it was before.

KATE

KATE

Not all

Mrs. COL.P.

But you've made it up?

KATE

Oh yes, we've made it up.

Mrs.COL.P.

Kissed and made friends, eh?

KATE

We are friends, and--

Mrs. COL.P.

I can imagine the rest, He asked you to be his wife, and you said yes.

KATE

He only asked me to say, yes or no

Mrs. COL.P.

You did'nt say no. I'll never forgive you, Kate if you said no

KATE

He has forgiven me, and I said yes.

Mrs.COL.P.

Kiss me my darling. I love you as well as if you were my own child better I think. But you seem very serious, Kate.

KATE.

I'm serious.

Mrs. COL.P.

Not sad?

KATE

No, I am serious because I am so happy. I fear too happy; it seems to me now all is so fair, and bright a cloud must come.

Mrs. COL.P.

Rejoice in the sunshine Kate, and do not think of clouds.

KATE

But my prospect is so much brighter than I could dare to hope- what right had I to expect to be be happy? what claim had I?

Mrs. COL.P.

Let a woman of experience give you a lesson, Kate you have youth beauty good temper many accomplishments those form a very good capital for a matrimonial business. Dont undervalue your stock in trade Kate.

KATE

But Arthur is too good.

MRS.COL.P.

Take another lesson Kate, from my experience. No man can be too good for a good woman. And where is Arthur? I shall call him Arthur now

KATE

Speaking with Mrs. Drake.

Mrs. COL.P.

You are not jealous.

KATE

We are all friends now. I will tell you more at another time, or he will tell you. But I came to you as my best, my earliest friend to say I am happy.

Mrs. COL.P.

And so I am (ENTERCOL.) Colonel congratulate me, and give Kate a kiss.

COL.

I obey without asking why. (KISSES KATE)

Mrs. COL.P.

Kate and Arthur are engaged, I must have a satin dress for the occasion, and you Colonel must appear in new regimentals.

COL

Thank you my dear, for introducing the word new. I would do anything for Tom Vernons daughter, but that immortal coat, the relic of lighter days

Mrs. COL. P.

Lighter days, Colonel

COL

Lighter my dear, 50 lbs lighter. (ENTER SMYTHE WITH VIOLET FOLLOWED BY Mr. AND MRS. KYDD. Mrs. DRAKE COMES DOWN FROM OPPOSITE SIDE WITH ARTHUR)

SMYTHE

Let me request you to group yourselves immediately, we a re about to try our grand experiment. The electric light then when the gardens are bright as day, we'll finish the evening with a quadrille, and a little music.

Mrs. COL. P.

What does Mr. Gascoine say, what air would be most appropriate to our pleasant meeting?

ARTHUR

And early parting. Something that need not be sad, but tender Something that speaks of home and cherished remembrances. Something homely in words, yet eloquent in meaning. Let us borrow an inspiration from the land of the mountain, and the lake. "Should auld acquaintance be forgot"

VIOLET

Or sum up with a story-a thrilling story, one that will make you curdle all over

ARTHUR

My brigand days are over

SMYTHE

Well, I dont care for fiction, give me facts.

ARTHUR

A fairy tale

VIOLET

I do so love a fairy tale, with a monstrous giant

KYDD

Well give me a ghost story "At that moment a hollow groan was heard"

SMYTHE

What do you mean sir, a hollow groan? you must have a hollow head
me facts.

Mrs. COL. P.

Five hundred thousand, eh Banker?

SMYTHE

Yes Madam no mistake there, and a charming little wife to enjoy them with me, eh Violet

VIOLET

Yes Vincent

Mrs. COL. P.

After all truth is stranger than fiction.

KATE

Shall I prove it to you? I will ask you to look with me, into a room where a pale lady who is weeping bitterly clasps in her arms a boy about 10 years old, it is no ordinary grief that makes her weep, for evil tongues have spoken words that bring the blush of anger, not shame, upon her cheek. She knows the dead husband whom she mourns, did her no wrong; but she knows she lacks the power to prove her right.

Mrs. D.

You are weeping Kate

KATE

Now let me show you the boy a few years older. He is thin and pale, and his eyes are red, with weeping for he is doubly an orphan now, and he is reading the last letter traced by his mothes hand, it tells him of the wrongs she has endured, of the grief that has crushed her down. It him not to weep for the mother he has lost, but to clear the reputation that has been assailed And the boy swears, that should he live, that mothers name shall s stand before the world cleared from doubt, unsullied by dishonor

Mrs. COL.P.

And he did succeed?

KATE

Yes, he did succeed, baffled at every turn menaced by foes, misled by fraud, he still kept before him the one purpose of his life, and after years of earnest struggle, of continued self denial, he placed on the stone that marked his mothers grave the name to which she was entitled by a holier law than man has ever made, and he succeeded to the broad acres of his ancestors and to a name that is honoured throughout the hearth of the land

Mrs. D.

Is the story ended?

ARTHUR

There is something more. Wearied with excitement he sought repose, under an assumed name he won the love that will be to him the compensation for years of baffled hope, and anxious effort. Loved by one who knew not of his station--loved for herself alone

Mrs.COL.P.

And all ends happily, as it should always end (LIGHT THROWN ON STAGE, AND BAND HEARD IN DISTANCE PIANO.

ARTHUR

Yes, for the darkness has yielded to night, the grief to joy, and you will know, none so well can know that the wandered is assured of happiness for he has sought, and found it here. (TAKES KATES HAND)

Mrs. D.

I was sure it would be so, oh Kate I'm so happy.

Mrs. COL.P.

And so am I but we shall loose our Kate.

KATE

No, you will not lose her, her heart is given to one, but her hands are extended in loving friendship, to all "OUR CIRCLE" (BAND PLAYS FORTE)

CURTAIN